

RESIDENCE OF GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

LETTERS *and* PAPERS

of

Major-General JOHN SULLIVAN

CONTINENTAL ARMY

EDITED BY

OTIS G. HAMMOND

Director of the New Hampshire Historical Society

VOLUME THREE

1779-1795

[COLLECTIONS OF THE
NEW HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
VOLUME 15]

CONCORD, NEW HAMPSHIRE
NEW HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

1939



PREFACE 1139051

This concluding volume of the Sullivan Papers covers the period of his life from his leaving the department of Rhode Island and taking command of the expedition against the western Indians, his last campaign, from which he emerged with his health so impaired that he was obliged to leave the army. Congress would not grant him a leave of absence for recovery, and he resigned his commission. This campaign was entirely successful, and the power of the Indians was so thoroughly destroyed that Gen. Washington was enabled to carry on the war in the south without fear of interruption from the north.

After a year of rest and recuperation he reappeared in public life in a civil and political way, and accepted an election to Congress, serving in 1780 and 1781. He was Attorney-General of New Hampshire from 1782 to 1786, speaker of the House of Representatives, 1785 and 1788, President of the State for three terms, 1786, 1787, and 1789, chairman of the state convention which ratified the Federal constitution in 1788, and in 1789 was appointed by Washington as first judge of the United States district court in New Hampshire, in which position he continued until his death in 1795. At Washington's request he organized the New Hampshire Society of the Cincinnati, and he was elected first Grand Master of the New Hampshire Grand Lodge of Free Masons.

As a member of Congress he was active and served on many important committees. His letters to President Meshech Weare are of great interest, especially in relation to the Vermont controversy, and his influence was always exerted for the establishment of a stable government, the national credit, and a sound system of finance and currency.

As a member of the committee of Congress appointed to investigate and consider the revolt of troops of the Pennsylvania line in 1781, he was without doubt strongly influential in bringing that distressing affair to a peaceful and satisfactory end.

In the New Hampshire Convention on the Federal constitution he worked continually and successfully to secure a ratification. The papers in this volume will show his efforts during his three terms as President of the State to create and equip a militia force which would be a credit to the State, and his interest in the introduction of military training into the public schools. His co-operation with the Massachusetts government in the suppression of the Shays rebellion was all that could be desired, and his proclamation

of Feb. 27, 1787, containing a list of men wanted by Massachusetts for participation with Shays is of special historical value. (See p. 509, this volume.) Of note, also, are his efforts to encourage Rev. Jeremy Belknap in the publication of his History of New Hampshire.

We have pleasure in including in this volume Gen. Sullivan's messages to the New Hampshire legislature during his presidency, and his proclamations for fast and thanksgiving days, and some special occasions.

An interesting incident is the request of Thomas Jefferson to Gen. Sullivan to procure for him the skeleton, horns, and skin, "with the hair on," of a moose, to be shipped to him in Paris for the edification of Mons. de Buffon. Great difficulty was experienced in fulfilling the request, but Gen. Sullivan finally secured the carcass of a moose killed in Vermont, which was brought "with a Team" to his home in Durham, and there prepared for shipment. The transportation to Durham required 14 days.

It should be noted that Gen. Sullivan retained the warm friendship and confidence of Gen. Washington during the remainder of his life after leaving the army, as shown by their continued correspondence on both military and civil affairs.

In a compilation of this nature it is never possible to achieve a complete collection of the documents wanted, but no effort has been spared to secure these papers from every known source. Undoubtedly other papers remain in private possession of which knowledge could not be obtained. But we bring this work to an end in the full confidence that hereby Gen. Sullivan's character as a soldier and an official in civil life is so established as to refute the derogatory statements published by some former historians of conceded reputation, and writers of "historical fiction" who would give to another the credit that in all justice belongs to this distinguished son of New Hampshire.

OTIS G. HAMMOND.

CATALOGUE OF DOCUMENTS

Adams, Nathaniel.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan March 24, 1790	620	
Aghsarigowa, Indian.		
Address to Gen. Sullivan Oct. 1, 1779	138	
Allen, Major Ebenezer.		
Letter to Capt. Jesse Safford Oct. 30, 1780	196	
Avery, John.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Sept. 2, 1784	381	
Belknap, Rev. Jeremy.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Nov. 28, 1787	555	
Dec. 23, 1789	612	
March 6, 1790	618	
Blaine, Col. Ephraim.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan May 24, 1779	39	
Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth Aug. 22, 1779.	101	
Board of War.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 21, 1779	78	
Bowdoin, Gov. James.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 10, 1786	463	
Bowen, Ephraim, Jr.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan April 20, 1780	183	
Bowen, Jabez.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 18, 1786	472	
Brodhead, Col. Daniel.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 6, 1779	93	
Oct. 10, 1779	147	
Clark & Nightingale.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Oct. 30, 1781	342	
Clinton, Gov. George.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan May 10, 1779	17	
Congress.		
Action of, Jan. 9, 1784	364	
Proceedings of, July 31, 1781	338	
Aug. 2, 1781	340	
Report of Committee of, Aug. 1, 1781	339	
Conway, Gen. Thomas.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 5, 1780	183	
Dearborn, Gen. Henry.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan June 8, 1784	379	
Douw, Volckert P.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 27, 1779	85	
Flint, Royal.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Sept. 22, 1787	544	

Sullivan, Ebenezer.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Oct. 10, 1785	437
Sullivan, James.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 30, 1779	105
Jan. 30, 1783	350
Sullivan, Gen. John.	
Address of N. H. General Court Feb. 19, 1780	181
Answer to address	182
Address to army Aug. 30, 1779	112
Address to Freemen of N. H., Jan. 27, 1785	385
Address to Oneida Indians Sept. 1, 1779	114
No date	116
Oct. 1, 1779	137
Address to President Washington, Nov. 3, 1789	609
Address to militia March 3, 1786	447
June 12, 1786	460
Address to N. H. Council June 15, 1786	458
June —, 1787	529
Appeal for a military force Feb. 24, 1785	399
Appeal for military instruction in schools Feb. 27, 1785	407
General orders Aug. 24, 1778	644
March 23, 1785	412
Aug. 12, 1785	431
June 15, 1786	461
Sept. 19, 1786	479
Feb. 28, 1787	512
April 11, 1787	520
May 4, 1787	525
Nov. 12, 1787	552
Inquiry, paper money, July 27, 1786	468
Legal questions, Jan. 14, 1784	365
Letter to ———, Oct. 2, 1779	141
Am. Phil. Society Feb. 16, 1781	287
Gov. Josiah Bartlett Jan. 15, 1791	631
Rev. Jeremy Belknap May 15, 1785	427
Dec. 5, 1785	438
Oct. 4, 1787	545
Feb. 26, 1788	565, 566
Feb. 3, 1789	599
Dec. 9, 1789	610
Feb. 23, 1790	615
Nov. 2, 1790	626
Dec. 30, 1790	629
Jan. 1, 1791	630
Gov. James Bowdoin July 17, 1786	466
Feb. 9, 1787	506
Feb. 13, 1787	508
Gov. George Clinton April 29, 1779	10
Gen. James Clinton July 6, 1779	73

Sullivan, Gen. John, *cont.*

Letter to Gen. James Clinton	July 11, 1779	78
	July 30, 1779	90
Dr. Cochran	July 5, 1777	635
Congress	Feb. 28, 1781	288
Congress, President,	July 26, 1779	86
	Aug. 15, 1779	95
	Nov. 9, 1779	161
	Jan. 8, 1781	256
	Jan. 9, 1781	257
	Jan. 10, 1781	259
	Jan. 11, 1781	260
	Jan. 16, 1784	370
	Dec. 24, 1785	442
	June 30, 1786	462
	July 20, 1786	467
	Jan. 24, 1787	500
	March 3, 1787	513
	Aug. 27, 1787	541
Congress, Secretary,	July 7, 1786	463
	July 11, 1786	464
	July 30, 1786	468
	Oct. 2, 1786	486
	Nov. 25, 1786	491
Col. John Cook	July 30, 1779	88
Col. Theophilus Dame	Aug. 8, 1785	429
Count d'Estaing	July 26, 1778	640
James Duane	Jan. 15, 1784	369
John Dudley	Feb. 17, 1783	350
Benjamin Franklin	Aug. 23, 1786	473
French Minister	Jan. 13, 1779	176
	Jan. 13, 1781	262
Col. Peter Gansevoort	Sept. 20, 1779	122
Gen. Horatio Gates	April 28, 1779	9
John Taylor Gilman	Feb. 12, 1787	507
	April 11, 1787	519
Joseph Gilman	Aug. 3, 1787	537
	Feb. 9, 1788	563
Nicholas Gilman	Sept. 5, 1788	592
Gen. Nathaniel Greene	May 4, 1779	13
	May 10, 1779	17
	May 12, 1779	19
	May 16, 1779	22, 23
	May 23, 1779	32
	Oct. 22, 1779	154
	Oct. 27, 1779	156
	Nov. 30, 1779	167
Alexander Hamilton	July 10, 1788	591
John Hancock	Nov. 18, 1780	204

Sullivan, Gen. John, *cont.*

Letter to John Hancock	June 21, 1788	588
Gen. Edward Hand	May 8, 1779	16
	June 10, 1779	59
Col. Samuel Hunter	July 30, 1779	89
Col. Henry Jackson	March 6, 1781	291
John Jay	May 20, 1779	25
	July 21, 1779	80
	Sept. 30, 1779	123
	Oct. 2, 1779	140
Thomas Jefferson	March 12, 1784	372
	June 22, 1784	379
	March 4, 1786	448
	Jan. 26, 1787	501
	April 16, 1787	521
	April 26, 1787	523
	April 27, 1787	524
	April 30, 1787	525
	May 29, 1787	528
Gen. Henry Knox	Jan. 14, 1787	500
	May 10, 1787	526
	June 21, 1788	588
	Oct. 20, 1788	598
	Sept. 16, 1789	604
John Langdon	Sept. 10, 1782	343
Arthur Lee	Jan. 11, 1784	365
Gen. Alexander McDougall	April 22, 1779	9
	Jan. 27, 1781	271
	March 16, 1781	296
Archibald McMurphy	Aug. 9, 1790	625
Marbois	Dec. 10, 1780	229
	April 4, 1781	304
	April 12, 1781	307
Minister of Foreign Affairs	July 11, 1786	465
N. H. Committee of Safety	May 11, 1784	375
N. H. House, Speaker	Dec. 3, 1783	360
	Nov. 3, 1784	381
	Jan. 8, 1787	498
Nathaniel Peabody	Nov. 26, 1780	221
Col. Timothy Pickering	July 26, 1779	85
Pickering & Hodsdon	Jan. 12, 1788	558
	March 5, 1788	571
John Pike	July 13, 1790	622
Nicholas Pike	March 10, 1788	574
President Joseph Reed	May 11, 1779	19
	May 26, 1779	41
	May 31, 1779	46
	June 7, 1779	58
	Oct. 18, 1779	152

Sullivan, Gen. John, *cont.*

Letter to President Joseph Reed	Oct. 23, 1779	154
	Jan. 6, 1781	251
	Jan. 8, 1781	253, 254
	Jan. 9, 1781	258
Gen. Philip Schuyler	Jan. 15, 1784	369
Roger Sherman	April 5, 1784	374
Col. Shiell	Jan. 26, 1781	270
Col. William Shreve	Aug. 24, 1779	101
Gen. John Stark	Nov. 26, 1780	224
	Nov. 28, 1780	224
Baron Steuben	Dec. 7, 1784	383
Lord Stirling	Oct. 4, 1782	345
George Thatcher	Feb. 24, 1783	351
Charles Thomson	Aug. 27, 1787	541
Gov. Jonathan Trumbull	Dec. 30, 1782	349
Gen. George Washington	Oct. 24, 1777	638
	Oct. 3, 1778	645
	April 15, 1779	1
	April 16, 1779	5
	April 29, 1779	10
	May 8, 1779	14
	May 12, 1779	20
	May 15, 1779	21
	May 18, 1779	23
	May 23, 1779	33
	May 26, 1779	42
	May 31, 1779	47
	June 12, 1779	60
	June 29, 1779	65
	July 10, 1779	75
	July 30, 1779	88
	Aug. 15, 1779	98
	Aug. 30, 1779	107
	Nov. 4, 1779	157
	Nov. 5, 1779	157
	Nov. 6, 1779	158
	Dec. 1, 1779	168
	Jan. 2, 1780	174
	Nov. 12, 1780	197
	Nov. 26, 1780	222
	Nov. 30, 1780	227
	Dec. 18, 1780	248
	Jan. 7, 1781	253
	Jan. 9, 1781	258
	Jan. 10, 1781	259
	Jan. 13, 1781	261
	Jan. 15, 1781	265
	Jan. 29, 1781	276

Sullivan, Gen. John, *cont.*

Letter to Gen. George Washington	March 6, 1781...	292
	March 9, 1781	294, 295
	April 5, 1781...	305
	May 2, 1781...	312
	May 17, 1781...	319
	May 28, 1781...	322
	June 11, 1781...	330
	July 2, 1781...	331
	July 29, 1781...	338
	Nov. 16, 1782...	347
	Nov. 22, 1782...	347
	Dec. 30, 1782...	348
	Feb. 5, 1785...	394
	July 7, 1788...	590
	Oct. 27, 1789...	607
	Oct. 30, 1789...	608
President Meshech Weare	Sept. 16, 1780..	187
	Oct. 2, 1780..	191
	Oct. 26, 1780..	196
	Nov. 15, 1780..	200
	Nov. 19, 1780..	210
	Dec. 3, 1780..	228
	Dec. 11, 1780..	240
	Dec. 25, 1780..	250
	Jan. 21, 1781..	269
	Jan. 29, 1781..	275
	Feb. 5, 1781..	282
	March 6, 1781..	289
	May 8, 1781..	315
	May 15, 1781..	319
	May 29, 1781..	325
	July 3, 1781..	332
	July 10, 1781..	334
	July 17, 1781..	336
	Aug. 7, 1781..	341
	Aug. 8, 1781..	342
	Feb. 24, 1785..	398
John Wendell	Jan. 21, 1781	267
	July 17, 1781	336
	Feb. 7, 1785	397
	Feb. 18, 1785	397
	March 14, 1785	411
	Aug. 15, 1787	539
Jonathan Wentworth	Aug. 8, 1785	430
Eleazer Wheelock	Sept. 17, 1787	542
John Wheelock	March 16, 1787	513
Joseph Whipple	March 29, 1787	514
Light Horse regulations	Sept. 30, 1785	432

Sullivan, Gen. John, *cont.*

Message to Legislature	June 10, 1786	454
	Dec. 7, 1786	492
	June 12, 1787	532
	Dec. 5, 1787	556
	Jan. 23, 1788	561
	June 9, 1789	599
	Dec. 24, 1789	613
	June 4, 1790	620
Order of march	May 24, 1779	36
Orders for court-martial	Sept. 27, 1786	483
Orders to Col. Cornelius Cox	Oct. 17, 1779	150
Petition to Congress	Oct. 21, 1780	195
	Dec. 12, 1780	243
	Dec. 20, 1783	362
	March 10, 1785	408
Proclamation, fast,	Feb. 29, 1788	568
	Feb. 23, 1790	616
Shays's Rebellion	Sept. 30, 1786	484
	Feb. 27, 1787	509
thanksgiving,	Sept. 26, 1786	481
	Sept. 28, 1789	605
Remarks, Federal constitution,	March, 1788	569
Reply to Cincinnatus	July 21, 1783	354
Reply to Honestus	April 4, 1785	415
	April 23, 1785	419
Report on paper money	Sept. 14, 1786	475
Resignation accepted	Nov. 30, 1779	165
Resignation from militia	Feb. 28, 1786	446
Review of court-martial	Jan. 29, 1787	501
Statement of Allen claim	May 8, 1786	450
Statement of pay	Nov. 30, 1779	164
Thanks of Congress	Oct. 14, 1779	148
Thanks for wagons	Nov. 2, 1779	156
Uniform regulations	Dec. 12, 1785	440
Vote of Congress	Nov. 13, 1779	162
Teheanijoghiwat, Indian.		
Address to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 1, 1779	138
Thomson, Charles.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	July 17, 1786	466
	Nov. 4, 1786	488
	Nov. 11, 1786	490
	Dec. 14, 1786	496
	March 31, 1787	516
	Nov. 28, 1787	556
Treasury, Board of.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Nov. 7, 1786	489
Varnum, Gen. James M.		
Letter to Congress	Feb. 28, 1781	288

Varnum, Gen. James M., <i>cont.</i>	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Nov. 10, 1788	598
War Office.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan May 20, 1779	28
Ward, Henry.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 3, 1786	469
Washington, Gen. George.	
General orders Sept. 18, 1779	121
Instructions to Gen. Sullivan May 31, 1779	48
Letter to Gen. Sullivan April 29, 1779	11
May 4, 1779	12
May 8, 1779	14
May 11, 1779	18
May 15, 1779	22
May 19, 1779	24
May 23, 1779	34
May 24, 1779	40
May 28, 1779	44
June 1, 1779	54
June 4, 1779	56
June 19, 1779	62
June 21, 1779	62
July 1, 1779	66
July 5, 1779	71
July 29, 1779	87
Aug. 1, 1779	90
Aug. 4, 1779	92
Aug. 15, 1779	94
Aug. 24, 1779	104
Sept. 3, 1779	120
Sept. 15, 1779	121
Oct. 3, 1779	142
Oct. 5, 1779	143
Oct. 8, 1779	146
Oct. 14, 1779	149
Oct. 20, 1779	153
Oct. 27, 1779	155
Nov. —, 1779	160
Nov. 21, 1779	164
Dec. 15, 1779	173
Nov. 20, 1780	212
Nov. 25, 1780	219
Dec. 17, 1780	244
Feb. 4, 1781	279
May 11, 1781	317
May 29, 1781	323
Jan. 15, 1783	350
Oct. 31, 1786	486
Sept. 1, 1788	591

Washington, Gen. George <i>cont.</i>		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Sept. 30, 1789	606
Thanks of Congress Acts	Oct. 14, 1779	148
Weare, President Meshech.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Nov. 20, 1780	216, 217
	Jan. 20, 1781	266
	Feb. 5, 1781	281
	March 17, 1781	298
	March 19, 1781	299
	April 2, 1781	303
	July 9, 1781	333
	May 14, 1784	377
West, Benjamin.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Feb. 1, 1787	504
Wheelock, Eleazer.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Dec. 12, 1786	495
	March 29, 1787	514
Wheelock, John.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Sept. 1, 1789	603
	Dec. 10, 1789	611
Wilkinson, Gen. James.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Nov. 18, 1780	206
Wingate, Paine.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Feb. 16, 1788	563
	April 23, 1788	583
	May 3, 1788	586
Woodruff, Hunloke.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 8, 1779	144
Woodward, Moses.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	July 1, 1787	535

LETTERS AND PAPERS
OF
MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, April 15, 1779.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 98.]

May it please Your Excellency — I have examined and compared the several maps with the written accounts of the Indian country which were laid before me by your Excellency, and have considered the plan of the expedition proposed, and beg leave to make the following observations, viz.

That though the number of Indians in that country appears from information to be but about 2000, yet underrating the number of the enemy has been a prevailing error with the Americans since the commencement of the war. This is ever a source of misfortune, and has to some armies proved fatal. As in no instance it could be more dangerous than in the present intended expedition, it will be necessary to consider whether there is not a probability of the enemy being more numerous than General Schuyler's account makes them. It is indeed probable he may have obtained nearly a just account of the number of Indians in each tribe, but it is impossible that he should have gained an accurate account of the number of Tories and fresh volunteers who have joined the parties commanded by Butler and the other leaders. I therefore conclude that his account can only respect the Indians inhabiting the part of the country to be invaded; if so, the number of the enemy which may be expected to oppose our force must far exceed his account.

The enemy are now possessed of an opinion that an

expedition is intended against Canada by way of Lake Ontario. This may probably induce them to send all the force they can possibly spare from Canada to act in conjunction with the armed vessels to oppose our passage from the Mohawk into the river Iroquois through the lakes; but should the demonstrations in the Cohoes country puzzle and perplex them, it can only serve to keep them in Canada until the real intention is known, which will happen as soon as the main body of the army is found on the Susquehannah. They will then undoubtedly turn their whole force to defeat that party which passes up the Mohawk, that they may be the better enabled to combat the other which advances by the Susquehannah. Should, therefore, the party which advances by the Mohawk be small they must, if they advance far into the country, be cut off; and if they do not advance little or no advantage can be derived from it. I am, therefore, clearly of opinion that the main body should advance by that route, and the smaller party by the Susquehannah, though this last party should be at least equal to the estimated force of the Indian nations. If this is the case they must carry conquest before them, as they can have no other force to engage but what is derived from the Indians themselves. The force of the other party should be nearly equal to the collective force of the Indians, and that of the Britons and Tories which may probably be detached from Canada. I say nearly equal because it cannot be doubted but the advance of the party up the Susquehannah will demand the attention of some of the nations who live nearest Tioga.

It has been objected that the retreat of the main body may be cut off if they pass up the Mohawk and down to Cayuga Lake, but this objection applies with much greater force and propriety to sending a small party that

way. It has been said that in case of misfortune a retreat may be better made by the Susquehannah than by the Mohawk. This is an argument much in favor of the smaller body passing that way. But the main body should be of sufficient force to command victory wherever they go, and to form a junction with the Susquehannah party at all events. The largeness of the party will much distract the enemy, as they cannot know, until it arrives at the fork of the river near Lake Ontario, whether the real design is against Canada or the Indian nations.

The party advancing by the Susquehannah may probably be considered as destined to make a feint to keep the Indians at home, but should it be considered intended to destroy the Indian country it will actually have this effect, give the main body an opportunity to defeat with ease all parties which may be sent against it from Canada, and form a junction with the Susquehannah party between Cayuga Lake and Chemung, which two places are but forty miles distant from each other. There will be an additional advantage in the main body coming this way, as it will come in the rear of the enemy and prevent their retreat to Niagara. Should the main body advance by the Susquehannah it will come in front of the enemy and give them an opportunity to retreat in any direction they think proper, especially as the smallest part of the army, should it advance by the Mohawk, must move with great caution and deliberation lest their retreat should be cut off and the party subjected to a total defeat. But should the main body advance that way, confident of its own superiority, they will move with that necessary firmness which consciousness of superiority seldom fails to inspire; and of course they will be more likely to cut off the retreat of the Indians and give them a fatal blow. The

smaller party, being sure of a retreat, may move without that danger to which it would be exposed on the other route, and much sooner co-operate with the main body.

Besides, let me observe that, as the party which advances by the Mohawk will have the enemy on all sides, it would be bad policy, as well as contrary to every military rule, to suffer that party to be the smallest. The number of troops to be sent by the Susquehannah should in my opinion be 2500, which, when the posts for magazines are established at Augusta, Wyoming, Wyalusing and Tioga, will be reduced to less than 2000. The party sent by the Mohawk should consist of 4000, which, by draughts for boatmen, provision guards, and a detachment to make a feint at Cherry Valley, will be reduced nearly to 3000. With this force the business may be effectually done, and with such expedition as will prevent the enemy from escaping, and in the end will be attended with much less expense than a smaller party.

As this expedition is intended to cut off these Indian nations, and to convince others that we have it in our power to carry the war into their own country whenever they commence hostilities, it will be necessary that the blow should be sure and fatal, otherwise they will derive confidence from our ineffectual attempts and become more insolent than before. If, therefore, the circumstances of the army and country will not admit of a proper force it will be much better not to make the attempt than to make an ineffectual one. With respect to supplies by way of Albany, it is a great flour country, and a sufficiency of live stock may be procured from Connecticut and other parts, and forage may be had with as little difficulty there as by way of Susquehannah. Besides this, as the army must embark on the Susquehannah at Augusta, it will not be so long a route from

the well inhabited country on the Mohawk to the centre of the Indian settlements as from Augusta to Chemung.

In order that the main army may suffer as little as possible from a deduction of force I would propose that, in addition to the force already mentioned, Poor's brigade should be taken from Connecticut, where they are not wanted, and Glover's from Providence, the place of which may be supplied by state troops stipulated by the New England states. And, in addition to these, some militia might be ordered for three months to complete the number proposed.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, April 16, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Mill Stone April 16th 1779

Dear General As your Excellency has honoured me with an appointment to Command the Intended Expedition I must beg Leave to Lay my Sentiments before you in writing as words used in Conversation may vanish in Air & the Remembrance of them be Lost while writing will remain Either to Justify my opinion or to prove that it was Erroneous. The variety of Reasons which I urged yesterday for passing with the main Body up the Mohawk River & Down by wood Creek to the Cayuga Lake Still have their weight in my mind but as General Schuyler writes that they cannot be Supplied with provisions This Plan must be given up & that of passing with the main Body up the Susquehannah adopted. The force which I have Requested for that Quarter is three thousand Effective men after all proper Deductions are made for Guards at the Several Posts for Boat men hospital Guards Tenders &c. That these

Should be Collected before we Enter the Indian Country appears to me Essentially necessary as it is Supposed that the principal opposition we shall meet will be between Wyoming & Teago. Should this be the Case as Seemed to be the General opinion in Council yesterday we can Derive no advantage from the party on the Mohawk River as they are not to Join us untill we have Established a post at Teago. Should they attempt to Join us before they must be Defeated in passing Down the Susquehannah & Should our numbers be Such as will admit of a Defeat before we arrive at Teago as we can have no Communication with the other party & they are to Regulate themselves by a Plan fixed before we march They will Remain Ignorant of our Defeat & of Course proceed at the time appointed & in all probability fall into the hands of the Enemy. If we are to Expect the principal opposition before we arrive at Teago it is Absurd to Reckon for part of our force Troops who are not to attempt Joining us before we have passed the principal Danger. Indeed I have no great Dependance upon the advantage to be Derived from So Small a party in that Quarter. It was yesterday Said that we might Expect fourteen hundred Indians to oppose us in our march. Y^r Excell^y will permit me to Say that 1400 Indians perfectly acquainted with the Country Capable of Siezing Every Advantage which the Ground can possibly afford perfectly Acquainted with the use of Arms Enured to war from their youth & from their manner of Living Capable of Enduring Every kind of Fatigue are no Despicable Enemy when opposed to three thousand Troops Totally unacquainted with the Country & the Indian manner of fighting & who though Excellent in the field are far from having that Exactness with fire Arms or that alertness in a wooden Country which Indians have. As so many facts have

Contributed to prove this it will be unnecessary for me to Say more upon the Subject — If I was not a party Concerned in this Expedition & my opinion was asked of the force necessary to Insure Success I Should give it that the force of Each party Should be Equal to the highest Estimate of the Enemys force in that Country that they might be able to form a Junction at all Events & put the matter beyond a possibility of Doubt & after that they would be Enabled to Detach & Conquer the Country in an Eighth part of the time that they would if oblided for their own Security to keep in a Body. I know that the Estimated force of the Indians is Small but when I Consider that underrating the number of the Enemy has been a prevailing Error with us Since the Commencement of the war — that we have had persons from among them both Inhabitants & Deserters & have had the proceedings Debates & Calculations of parliament before us & yet have Repeatedly mistaken their numbers more than one half, I cannot Suppose but that we are Still Liable to fall into the Same Error where we can have no Evidence & Every thing told us Respecting them is meer matter of opinion — In addition to this Let me Repeat what I observed yesterday which is the probability of a force being Sent from Canada to prevent our passing into Canada by way of Lake Ontario. I also beg Leave to observe that when our advancement upon the Susquehannah is known it will probably be Conjectured that our Intention is against Niagara which will Incline the Enemy Strongly to Reinforce that Post. This they may do in a Fortnight as it is but 110 miles from Montreal to Oswegachia & their vessels can take troops from thence to Niagara in three or four Days & when they find that our Intention is against the Indian Settlements these troops will undoubtedly Join them — from these Considerations it

must appear that the Demand I have made is far from being unreasonable Even Exclusive of the party Sent on their flanks. I well know that Continental Troops cannot be Spared for this purpose but good militia Should undoubtedly be Called for. The Expedition is undertaken to Destroy those Indian Nations & to Convince others that we have it in our power to Carry the war into their Country whenever they Commence hostilities. Should we fail in the attempt the Indians will Derive Confidence from it & grow more Insolent than before. I beg Leave further to mention That in my opinion the Troops Selected for this Expedition are by no means Equal to Those they must Expect to Encounter Especially the Pennsylvania Troops as they are made up principally of old Country men who are totally unacquainted with that kind of fighting which they must adopt. I have Conversed with General S^t Clair upon this head who is fully of my opinions — the best Troops in my opinion for this Expedition are Gen^l Poors Brigade which are all marksmen & accustomed to the Indian mode of fighting. I think the Jersey Troops good the York Troops I know nothing of — the other Broken Corps I can Say nothing about only that when they come to act in a Body with others much cannot be Expected from them.

Thus have I Submitted my Sentiments to Your Excellency & trust that my Reasoning upon the Subject must prove that Three Thousand good & Effective men at Least will be necessary to march from Teago Exclusive of those which y^r Excellency may think proper to Direct to operate on the other Flank of the Enemy.

P: S: Since writing the above I have Shown it to Gen^l S^t Clair who Says that his Sentiments Correspond with mine in Every particular

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Alexander McDougall, April 22. 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Historical Society.]

Paramus April 22^d 1779

Dear General I ordered My Baggage on from Providence when I Left that Place & took the Freedom to Direct it on to your Care. I was Coming on to wait on you & to Direct it forward but am So much Chaffed by Riding that I am oblinded to Stop Short — I therefore beg the favor of you to Dismiss the Serjeant who Came with it & order him on to Rhode Island & that you will be kind Enough to Send a Guard on with it to Head Quarters — as General Poor's Brigade is Either ordered on or will Soon be ordered to Head Quarters I think it will be best to take a Guard from that Brigade. I beg you to take the Account & Receipts of Expences from the Serjeant who brought it on & forward them by the Bearer — I neglected to answer your Letter Inclosing an Account of the British Forces in New York as I Expected to have the pleasure of Seeing you on my Rout. I think your Estimate Exceeding Just & it Differs very Little from my former Calculations. the Enemys Strength on Rhode Island is between five & Six thousand.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, April 28, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Middle Brook April 28 1779

Dear General I take the Liberty of Inclosing to your Care a Letter to Col^o Camell from M^r Buchannan which beg you to forward by Flag to Newport. I am happy to hear of your arrival at Providence and the

Satisfaction the People Express at your taking the Command we have nothing new in Camp Save that twenty nine Sail of British Transports full of troops have been Stranded on the Coast of France it comes So many Different ways that we have no Doubt of its truth the number of men Said to be Lost is 7000. They were Bound to Corsica to assist those people in a Revolt against France. The Troops here are in high Spirits & make an Excellent appearance. I Shall march on the 12th of May with the Troops assigned me.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, April 29, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Mill Stone 29th April 1779 ½ past 1 °C

Dear General I am this moment honored with your Exc^{ys} favor of this morning. I am to be upon the Business you are pleased to mention this afternoon & Shall take Care to See that Every thing is in Readiness as I know much of your Excell^{ys} time will be taken up. As I am to go upon the Business by appointment at three of Clock your Excell^y will please to Excuse my not doing myself the honor to Dine with you to Day which Should otherwise have gladly done.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. George Clinton of New York, April 29, 1779.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 103.]

Dear Sir — I take the liberty of communicating to you in confidence that I am to have the honor of commanding an expedition against the Indians of the Six Nations.

The main body of our troops is to move up the Susquehannah to Tioga; the York troops are to march up to Canojoharie, take batteaux across land into Otsego Lake, pass down the Susquehannah, and form a junction with the main army at Tioga, which is at the mouth of the Cayuga branch of the Susquehannah. As the York regiments are very weak, and as it may be necessary for that party to be of sufficient strength to repel every effort of the Indians, I submit it to your judgment whether it will not be necessary to have your regiments so far filled up by drafts or otherwise as to enable them to force their way at all events, and to destroy on their march such Indian settlements as may be near the river. As it is a matter of the utmost importance to the States in general, and to yours in particular, to have these Indians totally rooted out, I doubt not you will give every assistance in your power towards augmenting the strength of the party, and also towards supplying them with the necessary provisions, as I fear the commissaries may disappoint us in that article. I must intreat every assistance in your Excellency's power, and that you will keep the contents of this letter a profound secret.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, April 29, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

H^d Q^{rs} Middlebrook 29 April 1779

D^r Sir I shall be so much engaged with the ministry and Don Juan during their stay and other indispensable business that it will be next to impossible to attend steadily to the objects of the expedition which you are to command. But that no obstructions may be thrown in

the way on this account, or the least suspension occasioned in our arrangements you will inform me in the mean time should any new measures appear necessary to be taken in the quarter masters or commissarys department, or any fresh orders for the facilitating the expedition. It might also be expedient to make such inquiries in both departments as may give you the fullest knowledge of what is already executed.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, May 4, 1779.*]

[Sullivan-Clinton Campaign, 1929, p. 84.]

Given at Head Quarters Midd.

Brook May 4th 1779

Sir, Having appointed you to take the command of an expedition which is to be carried on to the westward against the Indians of the Six nations — You will be pleased forthwith to repair to Easton, in order to superintend and forward the preparations for that purpose.

You will previously make every necessary arrangement with the Quarter Master and Commissary General relative to your supplies of stores and provisions which ought to be hastened to the places of their destination with all possible dispatch: — The time, manner and route for conveying the cattle for this expedition ought to be particularly ascertained.

I have ordered a regiment from Poor's brigade to cross to Easton — another from Maxwell's will proceed there in a few days — But the troops should not be drawn together till the preparations are complete or nearly so, to avoid consumption of the provisions and stores destined for the support of the expedition.

It is essential that the road from Easton to Wyoming

be opened without delay, that the troops and supplies passing that way may meet with no obstruction.

You will open a correspondence with General Hand at Wyoming and instruct him to give all the aid he can with the troops under his command to accelerate the transportation of provisions and stores up the River. You will also direct him to put every engine in motion to obtain the most precise intelligence of the enemy's situation and views — And in short you will make every exertion and employ every expedient to complete the preparations for penetrating into the Indian Country by way of Tioga on the Susquehannah on the plan which has been already explained — and may be finally adopted.

You will be pleased to consider these as preparatory instructions. When our plan of operations is ultimately fixed and ready for execution you will receive others more full and definite —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, May 4, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 7, p. 59, American Philosophical Society.]

Millstone 4th May 1779

Dear Sir The Letters which accompany this to the Board of war and Col^o Proctor are of great importance & ought to be forwarded as Soon as possible. I wish you to give orders that Such Letters as Come from me Directed on publick Service may be immediately forwarded The Reason of My mentioning this is because a Letter of mine Directed to General Knox upon Business of importance was not Received by him until Three Days after Sent to your office.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, May 8, 1779, Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Head Quarters Middlebrook, 8th May 1779.

D^r Sir I have ordered a regiment from General Poors brigade to Easton, which I expect will march from Peekskill in two or three days. — It is directed to proceed by New Windsor, and from thence by the way of Mohocamac.

I advise you of this, that you may meet it with such instructions at Mohocamac or on the Road as relates to its route from that place, or whatsoever else you may judge proper on the occasion.

By Colonel Stewart who carries this letter I send you the best maps I have of the country; and I have to request your usual exertions in carrying into execution, and completing with all possible dispatch those things on which our operations depend. I need not say how anxious I am to see it commenced; how precious every moment is at this period or how necessary to push matters with all industry in our power.

Col. Stewart is well informed in several particulars which may be of use, such as roads, distances, places for magazines & the like — you may therefore consult him on such points.

P. S. I inclose you a Poughkeepsie paper, by which you will observe some of your work has been anticipated by Col V. Schaik.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 8, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Easton May 8th 1779

Dear General I arrived here yesterday morning. Spencers and Malcolms Regiments are Lying here not

in the heights of good Humor. Courtlandts Reg^t I can hear nothing of: Cap^t Craige Late of the Light Horse arrived This Day at 2 °C p m from Mohiconiae & Says he heard nothing of them though he Enquired. I Suppose they have not marched. I have Sent to Fort Pen for Cap^t Patterson & made Every other Enquiry Respecting the Roads — all agree that the Indian Path marked from Easton to Wioming on Sculls map is impassable for waggons & cannot possibly be made So — but That there is a possibility of Compleating a Road from a Little above Pokono Point to Wioming. This is the Road most Commonly used at this Time — it falls into the Indian Path twelve miles at this side Wyoming. There will be a number of persons with me tomorrow who are well Acquainted with all the Roads — if this Road cannot be made passable There is another Rout by Shoholly house where the Road is good but is Thirty Eight miles further — perhaps this must Eventually be the Rout — There has not as yet been an attempt to prepare the other Roads nor has any person been to Look at them. I will do Every thing in my power to Set the wheels in motion & make the necessary preparations for the Army to move on — I find that the Expedition is no Secret in this Quarter — I find by Col^o Spencer that Col^o Lindley has no Thoughts of Resigning — he is now at home and has not been with his Regiment Six months During the Last two years. Col^o Spenser wishes to have him Left out & Col^o Smith appointed — your Excellency may perhaps find a method to bring this about. General Hand is not yet arrived at Wyoming. Col^o Butler writes on the 4th that the Troops at Wyoming are in great want of Ammunition. I shall Send on Some as Soon as an Escort can be fixed which cannot be till Courtlands Reg^t Arrives as the Indians being on Every part of the Road will Render it necessary

to have the Escort very strong — a Serjeant of Spencers who was made prisoner at Mohacam & Carried to Chemung has Just Returned — he Inlisted with them & was in one of the parties Sent out to Cutt off the Communications between this place & Wioming — he Says that They know of the Expedition & are taking Every Step to Destroy the Communications on the Susquehannah &c. I think the Sooner we can get into the Country the Better.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Edward Hand, May 8, 1779.*]

[Ontario Historical Society.]

Easton, May 8, 1889

Sir: I saw a letter from Colo. Butler of the 4th inst complaining of the want of ammunition at Wyoming as soon as Troops arrive here I shall forward some from this place Though there is a large quantity Sent to Eaitheston on Susquahannah & is to be forwarded from there to Fort Augusta & think it will be obtained by sending for it by water will more certainly and perhaps sooner than it can be procured from home. I wish you to give all the aid you can to accelerate the Transportation of Provisions & Stores upon the River two Regiments will march for your Post in two or three days & will mend the Roads as they pass over & wish you to spare no pains in procuring the most precise Intelligence of the Enemy numbers Situation & views. I also wish you to procure as many good guides as you can & bribe if possible some spies who may not be suspected by the enemy. I will see that every sum is paid which you may agree to pay. I am well.

[Addressed] Brigadier General Hand Commanding at Wyoming

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, May 10, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 7, no. 60, American Philosophical Society.]

Head Quarters Easton May 10th 1779

Dear Sir Mr. Hooper being out of town yesterday prevented my answering your Letter until this morning. I find Mr. Hooper will not have a Sufficiency of Pack Saddles but has sent off to Philadelphia for a Sufficiency Every thing Else Seems to be in a good order as can be Expected he has about Six hundred Horses which I find by your Instructions to him are to be Sent on to Camp I wish to know by a Line whether these Horses are Intended for me & if So whether there is a necessity for Sending them on to Camps I thank you for the information Respecting Col^o Van Schoche & Congratulate you on the happy Event

[*Gov. George Clinton of New York to Gen. Sullivan, May 10, 1779.*]

[Public Papers of George Clinton, vol. 4, p. 806.]

Poughkeepsie 10th May 1779.

Dear Sir, I am honored with the Receipt of your confidential Letter of the 29th Ulto. You may rely, Sir, on my affording all the Assistance in my Power to render the intended Expedition which you are to have the Honor of commanding, ag^t the Indians of the Six Nations, Successfull. The Legislature of this State at their last meeting authorized me to raise by Drafts from the militia 1000 men to be employed in the Defence of the western Frontiers or such other Services as should be directed. The one half of these will be applied towards filling up the continental Battalions raised under the Direction of this State. The Residue are intended for the Protection of the northern & such of

the western frontier Settlements as will not derive immediate Security by the operations ag^t the Six Nations, and every possible exertion will be made on my Part to have them ready to take the field in due Season. It is unnecessary to remark that Business of this kind, conducted by militia Officers, is at best not attended with as much Expedition as cou'd be wished; but add to the Delay which is occasioned by their inactivity & want of knowledge, the present Service has been much retarded by frequent alarms on the frontiers of Ulster & Orange Counties which have hitherto deprived the militia of those Counties from paying the necessary attention to their Duty.

The Legislature have made the most effectual Provision for enabling the Commissaries to procure an immediate Supply of Flour for the Army. I flatter myself, therefore, we shall experience no inconvenience for the want of Bread; if a sufficient Quantity of meat is not already provided, it must be had from Connecticut.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, May 11, 1779. Copy.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

May 11th 1779

Dear Sir I have scarce a moment to Acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 8th the person who bears this to you being in great haste.

The orders given to Col^o Spencer respecting the incorporation of the regiments must be attended to — I had no doubt but that Cortlands Regiment had joined you — he wrote me some days ago that he had begun or was to begin his march that day — let your orders meet him on y^e road from Rochester — Another Regiment of Jersey is, I expect, on its march to join you, as

also one from Poors Brigade — More Troops can be forwarded as you want them — faster will consume your provisions and distress you.

I shall rely My dear Sir on your usual activity to push matters forward. I am extreme anxious on many accounts to have our western operations commence — in a few days you shall hear from me.

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, May 11, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 388.]

Head Quarters, Easton, May 11, 1779.

Dear Sir, I find that a Law of your State will much Impede The Intended Expedition, unless your Excellency will procure an order from the Executive Council Impowering the Quarter Masters to Impress in this County such Waggon, horses, &c., as may be found necessary for forwarding the Stores, &c., over to Susquehannah.

You will Easily Discover the necessity of this Measure, & I doubt not of your readiness to Comply with the Request.

I must Intreat your attention to forward the Troops which Gen^l Washington Requested from your State for the Expedition.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, May 12, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 7, no. 77, American Philosophical Society.]

Millstone May 12th 1779

Dear Sir I find that our Road will be Cleared & the Army Collected So as to march from Easton for Wyoming the 20th instant I wish to know whether you have

had any reports from the Susquehannah whether it is probable the Stores can be at Wyoming on the 25th whether any person is Sent forward to See the Boats Stores &c Sent up & when you Expect to hear from him whether the Horses will be Ready by the 20th & where we are to Receive them

P. S. I have not yet rec'd the Inkstand which I wish to have Sent with Six good Penknives

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 12, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Millstone May 12th 1779

Dear General I find by a Letter Rece^d from Col^o Courtlandt that Shirts & other articles of Cloathing are wanting for his Regiment. Spensers are almost naked. If your Exc^y would please to order the Cloathier to Send Some Shoes Shirts & other articles of Cloathing to Easton, to Deal out to the Troops it will be of Singular advantage — I have Seen the Commissary & think matters in his Department are promising & I Doubt not Every thing will be prepared by the time I mentioned. I again beg Leave to remind your Exc^y of ordering the Troops to be at Easton at all Events on the 20th & also to notify the officers to furnish themselves with Fusees. Ogdens Reg^t would have march^d This Day but the Rain prevents.

[*Col. Thomas Proctor to Gen. Sullivan, May 15, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 5, no. 13, American Philosophical Society.]

Philad^a 15th May 1779

Sir/ Your Letter of May the 10th Came to hand yesterday, and Shall in Compliance, with your orders March

my Regiment from this place, on Tuesday Next, two Brigades of Waggon with Ammunition and Stores have been Sent from here to the place you have order'd a third Brigade will be ready in a few days which will be Conducted by Major Forrest —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 15, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Millstone May 15th 1779

Dear General I have the Honor to Inclose your Excell^y a Letter from Col^o Butler Respecting Doctor Jones who is very Desireous of going on the western Expedition — as I know nothing more of Col^o Butlers Reasons than are mentioned in his Letter & nothing at all Respecting the Call that may be for M^r Jones to Remain with the army I can only Inclose Col^o Butlers Letter & Submit the matter to your Exce^{ys} wisdom for Determination. Should there be no material Reason ag^t his going I think that his acquaintance with the Indian Countries his knowledge of their Customs & Manners as well as his knowledge in other matters will operate in favor of granting Col^o Butlers Request.

[ENCLOSURE.]

Millstone may 11, 1779

Sir/ As I am Just seting out on my Journey, it would have given me Pleasure to have seen you before my Departure — If you have any Commands, I would be glad to receive them as soon as possible — It is Probable that I may Skirmish with the Enemy before I have the pleasure of seeing you. I should think myself additionally happy, if you could obtain leave for the Rev^d D^r Jones to go with me as his assistance may be of great

importance in Case of an action, and he can be well spared from 2^d Penn. Brigade as the Chaplain of the 3^d Brigade is in Camp & can do the Duty in the D^{rs} absence — To enable him to come, he will stand in Need of a horse & some other Equipage, which I hope is in your power to obtain — wishing that happiness may attend you, I am, Sir, with all due Respect your humble Serv^t

W^m Butler L^t Coll.
Command^t 4th P. Reg^t &
Riffle Chorp —

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, May 15, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Head Q^{rs} Middle Brook 15 May 1779.

Dr Sir Under the circumstances which you have mentioned, and from the usefulness that Colonel Butler conceives *Dr Jones* may be of I have consented to his joining Col. Butler, and directed him to you in case you should have any commands.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, May 16, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 5, no. 8, American Philosophical Society.]

Millstone May 16th 1779

Dear Sir I Inclose you Col^o Bowens order with a Receipt thereon beg you to Send the money by the Bearer or by Some of yr Family to Day as I shall leave Camp early in the morning.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, May 16, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 5, no. 2, American Philosophical Society.]

Millstone May 16th 1779

Dear Sir The Inclosed is an answer to a letter from the Board of War Informing me that all the wheels stand still till they hear from me. You will therefore Send a flying express who is not to eat or Drink or Sleep till he reaches Philadelphia.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 18, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Hickery Tavern May 18th 5 °C

Dear Gen^l I met the Inclosed at this place & Take the Liberty to Inclose the whole to Your Exc^y that you may See our prospects & have an Idea of the Existing Difficulties. The New Hampshire Reg^t Seems to be without Tents or any thing Else. I was apprehensive that unless Tents was mentioned in the orders Sent for march^s they would Come without them. Y^r Exc^y will please to forward the Letter to Gen^l Green which is Directed to him — all the Evils which I can remedy Shall be Done — those which you Conceive out of my power Y^r Exc^y will give the necessary orders for.

The Difficulty of Forage Col^o Biddle will remove. I have seen him repeatedly on the Subject — The New Hamps^r Reg^t did not march for Mohacomae agreeable to orders — if it had the Express would have met them.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, May 19, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Hd. Qrs. Middlebrook 19 May 1779

D^r Sir Your letter of the 18th instant came to hand to-day.

I have made such communication of its contents to the Quarter Master General as appeared necessary to relieve our operations from their present embarrassments, and have recd. this moment the answer which I inclose — In the return of the New-Hampshire regiment I observe overalls and shirts. These were ordered to be drawn at Peeks kill — and in particular two pair of overalls for every soldier. Perhaps there has been some mistake committed in this part of the return as there will be a sufficiency of both articles in the store at Peeks-kill.

I would think it necessary in future and before the distribution of the clothing &c. which may be sent forward, that you should be furnished with a certified return of what they may have drawn previous to marching by which means you will have it more effectually in your power to regulate any orders for fresh supplies, and to preserve that economy which is become so indispensable in our disbursements of all kinds.

I have directed from the store at Peeks kill 1160 pair of overalls and 2100 shirts as a supply for Col. Cortlands regiment and Col. Spencers. These were to proceed with the baggage of the two regiments which I suppose have joined you by this time and were to be lodged at Easton subject to your order. If arrived you will direct their delivery.

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Jay, May 20, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, no. 160, Library of Congress.]

Easton May 20th 1779

Sir The Frequent Divisions of the Force under my Command which I Shall be Necessitated to make the Ensuing Campaign will Render it Essentially necessary for me to have a greater number of Aid de Camps Than Congress have allowed to a Major General: I Therefore Request the favor of Congress to allow me four for the present Campaign as they will be taken from the Line the Expence will be Triffeling —

I must Entreat the Influence of Congress with the Civil Authority of Pensylvania for Supplying us with waggons. Several Regiments are now making a Road through the Great Swamp to Wyoming — the officers write me that for want of necessaries they Expect they will Come off in a Body. Col^o Hooper has in vain appealed to the Inhabitants for waggons to Send on Supplies. I on the 12th Instant wrote the Governor of the State Respecting it to which have Rec^d no answer.

Though I would if possible have Saved Congress the Trouble of this application yet it being a matter upon which Depends the whole of our operations I think it my Duty to Inform them of the Difficulty of obtain^g waggons & to request Their Influence to obtain a License for the Quarter Masters to obtain waggons upon the Susquehannah & upon the Easton Road when it Shall be found Essential for the Service —

His Exc^v Jn^o Jay Esq^r Presid^t of Congress

[*Gen. Edward Hand to Gen. Sullivan, May 20, 1779. Copy.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Wyoming 20th May 1779

Sir I have rece'd your favors of the 8th & 10th instant. The want of Ammunition still continues in a very great degree. I am apprehensive there is none yet arrived at Estherton, & if there was it is impossible for me to send for it, as it would not be safe for a Boat to come up without an escort of 40 or 50 men, a number I can't by any means spare from this Post.

Our ordinary Guards take 96 Rank & File, besides which, there is, at this time 66 detached to repel a party of the Enemy now on the Frontiers; & I can't expect to have a smaller number on that duty until the Army can advance into their Country.

The whole strength of the Post including Officers Servants, Artificers, & a large daily fatigue for erecting Store Houses, & adding to the defences of the Post is 424 R. & F., of which one third are absolutely bare-footed. This will account for my not being able to send a party on the Road.

What steps I have taken to forward the Stores, you will best learn from Major Prowells instructions, & my Letter to the Quarter Master at Estherton, Copies of which, & a return of the Garrison are inclosed.

As the inhabitants have taken pains to find the best way of bringing a Waggon Road over the next Mountain, I will have it well marked, & some Trees fallen across the old Road where the Work-men are to leave it, of which I give Col^o Cortland notice by this opportunity.

There will be no difficulty in finding guides to Chemung; beyond that it will be difficult to procure

them. I know of one only, he is an Officer of the Garrison. Spies cannot be had at any rate, at least such as could be depended on.

[*Lieut. Col. Alexander Hamilton to Gen. Sullivan, May 20, 1779.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Dr Sir I have received your favour of yesterday. As you will learn from Major Scot the precise route which the troops are marching, I must leave it with you to meet them with a good guide or two to give them whatever route you think proper. From the time the orders were given for reinforcement they must now be some distance on their way.

Head Quarters Middle Brook May 20th 1779.

[*Lieut. Col. Thomas Forrest to Gen. Sullivan, May 20, 1779. Copy.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Philad^a May 20th 1779.

Sir. Agreeable to your Orders to me the 10th Instant, I waited on the Board of War, & received from them the necessary instructions. Am happy to inform you that the stores agreeable to the return are complied with by the Commissary of Military Stores, & wait for Waggons to forward them to the places appointed.

I have made every necessary application to the Q. M. G. & reported to the Board of War the reason of their not moving.

[*War Office to Gen. Sullivan, May 20, 1779. Copy.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

War Office May 20th 1779 —

Sir — Upon the first notice of the intended expedition we asked Col^o Mitchell the D. Q. M. G. here whether he could furnish the great number of Waggon (about 100) requisite for transporting the Military Stores to Estherton, without applying to the Government of this State to order out Waggon agreeably to their Law, he said he could; & from time to time since has given us like assurances. We now find that he is disappointed; & that of ten Brigades necessary only two have been furnish'd. The Stores are ready for transportation, we have wrote to the Supreme executive Council on the Subject; & directed the Quarter Master to apply to them for Waggon, But this we fear will occasion very mischevious delays.

[*Pennsylvania Council to Gen. Sullivan, May 21, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Pennsylvania Miscellaneous Papers, Library of Congress.]

In Council Philad^a May 21st 1779

Sir Your favor of the eleventh instant came to hand the fifteenth and has been considered with the attention it deserves. The term *impressing* at first led us into some difficulties and has been the principal reason why an immediate answer was not given. By the laws of the state which have been in this respect found very salutary the Waggon service is formed into a regular system somewhat resembling the militia. Waggon Masters appointed in each county subordinate to a Waggon Master General who receives his orders from this Board. From hence has proceeded a regularity of duty less

burthensome to the people and more effectual to the service. Former powers given to the Military and to the Quarter Masters having been in some instances misused, they have been retrenched by degrees, so that little now remains with them but to make application, in which case the authority of the Board has been always readily given. We are sensible that cases may happen when the sending to us for powers will be attended with inconvenience, but this is one of the consequences which have flowed from former abuses of confidence, and can now only be remedied by foresight and care in the application, and dispatch in the execution. When therefore we received your favour requesting powers to the Deputy Quarter Masters to impress we found ourselves embarrassed with the difficulty of complying with the law, and at the same time answering your expectations. But Mr Pettit Assistant Quarter Master General having explained it to us as only a mistake of expression, and having since made an application in form, we have and shall do every thing in our power without distressing the country too much, to call forth a sufficiency of Waggon for the transportation of the stores &c^a. But we cannot help disclosing our wishes that the Quarter Masters had on this occasion, and would in future, by proper forecast enable us to make a seasonable provision, for it cannot be expected that where forms of law are to be complied with, and waggons collected from various Quarters that immediate and instant supply can be procured on the notice of a few hours. As to any extraordinary powers to be vested in the Deputy Quarter Masters, it is so repugnant to the General sense of the people, and of the Assembly expressed in several late laws, that we cannot think of it, but in case of the last necessity; and even then we are sorry to say we cannot repose confidence sufficient in

the Deputy Quarter Master of that country or any of his Assistants to cloath them with discretional authority in this matter. We have for above a year past advised the Gentlemen at the head of the department of this difficulty, and that at some day or another they would experience the bad effects of it, they are therefore now responsible for any obstructions which may arise on this score. We have great reason to fear that should we attempt it, instead of promoting the service it would have a contrary effect, the opinion whether well or ill founded being too deeply rooted to be removed so as to facilitate the service for this purpose. Indeed, it is matter of concern to us that the Gentleman of the department should expect it from us after the printed Journals of Congress of the twenty third of January last, respecting this Gentleman, and we personally know that the whole influence of his department has been invariably employed to disgrace and overturn this Government. Confidence lost by a series of improper and irregular conduct can only be restored by a series of contrary conduct, and tho as on former occasions it may be thought and represented to the Commander in chief and yourself that the necessity of the service would now require a waving of any objections from us; we beg leave to assure you that in our opinion the publick service will be best promoted by depending wholly on those who do enjoy the favour and confidence of the Country, as in Governments founded immediately on the authority of the people, tho' exertions of power may answer an occasional purpose they leave weakness and disgust behind. In the present exigency therefore we have endeavoured to obviate the difficulty, and advance the service by entrusting the discretional power with yourself. But as it is not to be presumed that you can have so perfect an acquaintance with the country

and the state of things as may be necessary to form a Judgment in all cases of the extent of its capacity and exertions, we have directed the Waggon Master of the county of Northampton to attend you when you shall call for him and if it should be necessary for you to draw any assistance from Berks and Bucks Counties and you think proper to avail yourself of the knowledge of the Waggon Masters of those Counties they will also wait upon you. Several good consequences may result from this condescencion, as you will have an opportunity to make them sensible of the necessity of exerting themselves, and feeling the duty thus immediately imposed without the intervention of third persons with whom they do not accord, they will be induced to yield a more chearful obedience. And we flatter ourselves that should you have opportunity or occasion to consult any of the members of Assembly, or any other person of weight and influence in the county, they will readily use it to advance your wishes and the good of the service. For be assured sir, nothing would give us more pleasure than to see the expedition go forward with alacrity, your exertions terminate in the good of the Country and your own honour. It being our determined resolution to give you every Assistance in our power — In the mean time the exhausted state of the country, the great supplies drawn from this state for the Waggon service to the Continental army, the Invasion of the enemy, the disaffection of too many among us, and the disgust arising from irregularities of the staff Officers, and the necessary tillage of the Country, are circumstances that will plead strongly with you to make all candid allowances, and favour the inhabitants as much as possible not depending too implicitly on the representations of persons who sometimes for their own ease and from other motives call for assistance without

making the exertions themselves, and unwilling to take the course prescribed by law, are seeking to do without it. All necessary deficiencies we shall most chearfully and readily supply, & have been thus prolix that being fully possessed of our sentiments and views a mutual confidence may continue from which the fairest prospect of success will arise.

With the most sincere wishes for your success, & much respect, I remain your obedient and very humble servant

Jos: Reed President

P S We have requested M^r Pettit to give us the specific number of waggons that we might apportion them on the adjoining counties, but he does not think himself authorised or enabled to do it we have therefore concluded to furnish you with sundry blank warrants to be used occasionally, and tho we are really concerned to burthen you with so inferiour duty, we have not been able to devise any other mode so effectual. In this view you will please to consider and excuse it. M^r Morgan the D^y Q^r Master of Berks will we doubt not give you any information and assistance in his power and may be fully depended upon. —

By an Error of the Clerk the Warrants are only directed to the Waggon Masters of Northampton — & it being Sunday cannot now be rectified but others directed to Berks & Bucks shall be forwarded tomorrow.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, May 23, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 5, no. 62, American Philosophical Society.]

Easton, May 23^d 1779

Dear Sir I forgot to make particular Inquirey from you Respecting the Artificers where they are & when or

by what rout they are to march. I wish you will be so obliging as to Inform me — I think one Company or at Least a party ought to march with us from hence to mend Carriages & other things that may give way on the Road — our Troops are much in want of Canteens I wish you to forward Some.

I beg my Compliments to Mrs. Green

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 23, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Easton May 23^d 1779

Dear General Though General Hand has not yet answered my Letter Containing a number of Questions yet I think it necessary to Inclose you Copy of his Letter in answer to mine of the 8th & 10th Instant which will in Some measure Show the state of affairs in that Quarter. I think it will be necessary to Send on two or three hundred Troops from hence to Wyoming. I Inclose your Exc^v Copy of a Letter from the Board of war & one from Major Forrest to Show how matters go on in that Quarter. I also Inclose Copy of General Hands Orders to Col^o Cox of the 30 of April as also Copy of his orders to Major Prowel of the 8th Inst^t which will show the steps he has taken to forward on the Stores. I fear no Delay but from the want of waggons — apprehensive of this I wrote Governor Reed on the 12 Inst^t but received no answer; I also wrote Congress on the Subject But I find by the Letter from the Board of war that they are as much perplexed to obtain waggons as I am.

I Inclose those papers to your Exc^v to account for the Delay which I fear will take place; to Show that Every thing has been done on our part & to Enable you to Judge when we shall be able to march. I know of no

Steps Left untryed to Expedite the Business & none
 Shall be Left unattempted.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, May 23, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with
 Officers.]

Head Quarters Middle Brook May the 23^d 1779

D^r Sir Your favor of yesterday has just come to hand. Fusees for the Officers would be proper, but unfortunately there are none here. You will write to the Board of War upon the subject, and mention the number that will be necessary. I have written them a line also upon the occasion, but I am not certain that they will be able to furnish either Fusees or light Muskets or Carbines which I have mentioned. The state of our Magazines in this instance is by no means such as I could wish. If the Board should be able to supply any, it will be necessary for the Officers receiving them, when they are delivered to give receipts for them, that they may be accounted for in future. The great loss and expenditure of arms make every precaution necessary for their preservation.

24th May I have received a letter from Governor Clinton of the 18th containing the following Extract. "From the best information I have been able to obtain there is a collection of Indians (consisting of those who are called the Esopus Indians & other straglers) and Tories at Shohawken and Kalbitye on the Delaware, at one of which places it is said they have erected a Block House or some other small works of defence. Our accounts were that they consisted of upwards of one hundred & we have the best Evidence of their having been lately joined by a very considerable number of Tories &

Deserters. It is the Banditti that have committed the worst of the Mischiefs which have been done in the Counties of Ulster and Orange and have occasioned all the late distressing alarms. They are supplied with provisions from the different settlements on the Delaware by the disaffected Inhabitants who live on the frontiers. They are perfectly acquainted with the back Country and I am apprehensive will be very troublesome by rendering the supplies to our Western Army precarious and by keeping the back settlements in perfect apprehensions of danger. The amazing Tract of Uninhabited and Mountainous Country which lies between the intended Route of our Army and the Western settlements will afford them a secure Asylum as long as they can procure provisions. I would therefore submit to your Excellency the propriety of marching a body of them into those parts sufficiently large to scour that Country and rout the Enemy there and destroy the settlements which feed and harbour them. As those settlements are scattered and remote from each other and as the Enemy may be succoured from the contiguous Indian settlements on the Susquehannah, not less than 500 men will be competent to perform this Business effectually. If the measure is approved by your Excellency I will most readily furnish that number from the Militia for this short service and undertake to conduct the Business myself — nothing will be wanted but the means of transporting about 10 days or Two Weeks provision and some other little matters from the Quarter Master's department, which cannot be obtained otherways and which I presume may be spared from thence without inconveniency for so short a period. It may be thought most advisable to delay this matter until the Army intended for the western service begin to move, in which case this may serve a favourable diversion. The inter-

mediate time may be only sufficient to get out the men and make the necessary preparations.”

I approve much of the Expedition proposed by the Governor and will give him every assistance in my power to aid him in the execution. And as a co-operation between you may answer very salutary ends I would wish you to correspond with the Governor upon the occasion. I have also given orders for the necessary supplies of cloathing to be furnished from Fish Kills for the Troops under Gen^l James Clinton — and hope they will be forwarded from thence in the course of a few days — as Col^o DuBois went from hence yesterday morning with the orders. I have mentioned this matter that you may be the better able to govern your views with respect to their movements and co-operations with you which are to be directed by your Orders. When you write Gen^l Clinton respecting the line of conduct he is to pursue you will transmit him the inclosed letter which you will seal.

P. S. As it seems to be your opinion and the sentiment of some Others that the Enemy will collect their force and attack you on your march from Wyoming to Tioga — might it not be advisable on this principle, for the Expedition under Gov^r Clinton to take place a few days before you march from Wyoming to produce a diversion. I only mean this as a hint and leave you to improve it or not as you shall think best.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Order of March, May 24, 1779.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Head Quarters Easton May 24th 1779

When the Army shall be fully Assembled the following Arrangements are to take place

Light corps to consist of Armandts, Sholt's, 6 com-

panies of Rangers, W^m Butlers Battⁿ Morgans Corps & all Volunteers that may Join the Army, To be Comm^d by Gen^l Hand

Maxwells brigade to consist of Dayton, Shreeve, Ogden, Spencer — & form the right of the 1st line.

Poors Brigade to consist of Ceily, Read, Scammell, Courtlandt — & form the left 1st line.

Clintons Brigade to consist of Late Livingston, Dubois, Gainsworth, Olden — & form the 2nd Line or Reserve

The Right of the first line to be cover'd by 100 Men Draughted from Maxwells Brigade the left to be covered by 100 Men Draughted from Poors Brigade each flank of the 2nd line to be Cover'd by 50 Men draughted from Clintons Brigade the flanking Division on the right to consist of Hartley Regim^t & Pattens with a Draught from the line of 100 Men the flanking Division on the left to consist of the German Battalion & 100 Men Draughted from the line —

The Order of Battle & the order of March are represented on the Annexed plan & are to be Adherd to at all times when the Situation of the Country will possibly Admit & when a Deviation takes it must be carried no further than the Necessity of that line requires

Order of March the light corps will advance by the right of companies in files and keep at least one Mile in front. Maxwells Brigade will advance by its right in files Sections or Platoons, as the Country will admit. Poors Brigade from its left in the same Manner. Clintons Brigade will advance by the Right of Regim^{ts} in Platoons Sections or in files as the Country will Admit all the Covering parties & flanking Divisions on the right will advance by the left, those on the left by the Right, the Artillery and Pack Horses will march in the Centre —

Should the army be Attacked in front while on its march the light Corps will Immediately form to repulse the Enemy the flanking Division will endeavour to gain the flanks & rear of the Enemy, while the line is forming the pack horses will in all cases fall into the position represented in the Annexed plan should the Enemy attack on Either flank the Division attacked will form a front & sustain the attack till reinforced in which case a part of the light Corps is to be Immediately Detach^d to gain the Enemies flanks & Rear the Covering parties of the 2nd line move to gain the other flank. Should the Enemy Attack our rear the 2nd line will face & form a front to the Enemy the Covering parties of the 1st line will move to sustain it while the flanking Division face about & Endeavour to gain their flanks & rear. Should the light troops be Driven back they will pass thro the Intervalls of the Main Army & form in the rear. Should the Enemy in an Engagement with the Army when formed, endeavour Either flanks the Covering party will move up to lengthen the line & so much as may be found Necessary from the flanking Division will Display outwards to prevent the Attempt from Succeeding. The Light Corps will have their advance & flank Guards at a Good Distance from the Main body.

The flanking Divisions will furnish flank Guards & the 2nd line a Rear Guard for the Main Army

When we find the light Corps Engaged with the Enemy in front, the front of the pack horses will halt & the rear close up, while the Columns move in a small Distance, Close & Display Columns, which will bring the Horses in the position represented in the plan for Order of battle. Should the Attack be made on Either in flank or Rear the Horses must be Kept in the position they are at the Commencement of the Attack unless other Orders are then Given —

[*Ephraim Blaine to Gen. Sullivan, May, 24, 1779.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Carlisle 24th May 1779

I have the pleasure of informing you that I have found the Magazines at Middleton and Harris's ferry well furnish'd with flour, salt, provisions and Whisky, nothing delays their immediate transportation to Wyoming but want of boats — the river flush of water, and in most excellent order for boating — a great misfortune that the boats are not ready & properly equipp'd with men &c. (were they) should be able to forward to Wyoming a very large quantity of provisions; there are fifty five boats furnish'd & Captains are recruiting men to man them. Col. Cox hopes to have them ready in a few days. I shall be able to forward you three thousand barrels & seven hundred bags of flour, fifteen hundred barrels of salt provisions, sound & in good order fifteen thousand gallons of rum & whiskey, also one thousand cattle will be on their way to Wyoming by the 30th Instant, four hundred of which to go from Middleton, please to order a prudent officer, with about thirty men as a guard to convey them up — Here all the Military, Commissary & Quarter Masters stores, & not a single man to guard them, one or two disaffected persons might in one night destroy the whole, & many such are suspected being about the river, if you approve would wish a strong guard order'd up to Harris's & Middleton, have order'd properly pack'd into barrels one hundred gammons, six rounds of beef, three hundred & forty dried tongues, there were a supply sent to Gen^l Hand the other day which will ease your store, have given great charge to Col. Cox to put them under the care of some superintendent of the boats who will take care & keep them from wet, will not leave Middleton until

ev'ry matter which respects my department is in a proper chain to forward the provisions — shall write you from Philadelphia by the first express — be assured ev'ry thing in my power will be executed to make your ensuing campaign agreeable, & the troops under your command happy by being well supplied with provisions — the residue of the stores which you order'd shall be fully complied with upon my return to Philadelphia. Wish you great success

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, May 24, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Head Quarters Middle Brook May 24 1779

Dear Sir On receipt of your letter of the 21st I wrote to the Board of War urging them immediately to send forward the shoes which they had promised to collect for the supply of your troops amounting to about 4500 and 2000 p^r of Overalls. The former was to have been collected at Lancaster and is directed to be forwarded to Sunbury — the latter will go to Easton — I have requested them to send as many more shoes as they can procure; but the above number is all that can be depended on. In addition to these, I have directed the Clothier here to dispatch 2000 p^r of overalls and 2000 p^r of shoes to Easton — I have also written to General M^cDougall to forward to the same place 3400 Hunting shirts and 2000 p^r of shoes; if the former should be arrived at Fish Kill and the latter can be spared so as to leave a sufficiency for the occasional demands of the troops with him, of which however I am in great doubt. Supplies of these articles were on their way from the

Eastward, but I am uncertain what progress they may have made.

These orders comprehend a full supply of Overalls and hunting shirts with what have been already delivered — It was my intention to furnish you with a couple of spare pair of shoes for each man. Our supplies are so defective that I am apprehensive it will hardly be possible to accomplish it. I shall endeavour.

I do not think you need be delayed on account of the articles you want. The shoes and overalls will speedily get to you which are the essential ones. When other matters are ready you may be advancing on — you will necessarily make some delays in your route, which will give time for such of these as do not arrive before hand to overtake you.

In a letter of the 10th from General Schuyler he mentions the examination of some prisoners taken at Oswegatchie. The account is that no troops have passed that place this spring and that they have heard of none coming from Canada. An inhabitant of Albany County made his escape from Montreal on the 22^d of April where he was a prisoner, and informs that no troops had been sent from Canada.

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, May 26, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 439.]

Easton, May 26, 1779.

Sir, I am honored with your obliging favor of the 21st Instant, Inclosing three Blank warrants for Teams, Waggon &c. I am Exceedingly Sorry that I made use of the term Impressing in my Letter of the 11th and beg leave to assure you that it proceeded only from my

Ignorance of the mode your Government had adopted for Supply. I am fully of opinion that the mode pointed out by your Executive Council will in the General best promote the publick Service & had I Even a Doubt upon my mind your Reasoning upon the Subject must have removed it. I beg Sir that you & the Executive Council will please to accept my Sincere thanks for the Trust reposed in me & that you will rest assured that no abuse of the power shall take place. As I probably may stand in need of much assistance from the Executive Council of your State I shall endeavor to make proper applications in full Confidence of a Compliance with every reasonable request & should I at any time Through Ignorance of the measures you have adopted request assistance in a way which your Laws will not warrant you will please to excuse it & grant the aid in Such way as your Laws may point out & your wisdom may Direct. I shall ever stand ready to account with your Council for the use of every power entrusted to me by them & will in every instance endeavor to Comply with what appears to be their wish & shall be Thankful for every advice which the Council or any of its members will please to Communicate.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 26, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Easton May 26th 1779

Dear General I am honored with your Excellency's favor of the 28th Instant. Am happy to Inform you that the Difficulty Respecting waggons is removed as the Executive Council of Pennsylvania have granted warrants upon the waggon masters of the Counties of North

Hampton Berks & Bucks to supply Every Deficiency at the Same time they request me not to use this authority but with Caution & only in Cases where the Exertions of our Quarter Masters may fail to procure them. I shall notwithstanding use Every means to Retrench the Baggage of the Army as much as possible. I know the Quantity of powder Demanded from the ordinance Board is great but when we Consider That all the Garrisons are now Destitute of Ammunition That our Cartridges are Liable to numerous Accidents & that it never was Intended to Carry the Surplus farther than the Garrisons of Wyoming & Augusta where it might Serve us in time of necessity & that the Trouble of getting it to those places by water cannot be attended with much Inconvenience when Compared to that which we must Experience in Case of a Deficiency taking place & our Remaining Idle while a supply might be brought on from Philadelphia or the main Army, I cant Suppose y^r Exc^y will Deem the measure Imprudent.

I thank your Excellency for the Caution you are pleased to give. Shall thank you for Every advise which you may please to Communicate & Doubt not that my Conduct will better prove the weight your Excellenceys advice has upon my mind & the Desire I have to fulfill Every wish of yours than any words I am able to use will Express. I have been honored with your Excellenceys favor of the Same Date in answer to mine of the 21st & think the measures adopted by your Excellency for affording us supplies must prove amply Sufficient and the attention your Excellency is pleased to pay to us gives me the most Encouraging & pleasing prospect —

I have been honored with Your Excellenceys favor of the 23^d Instant. I have wrote the Board of war for the Fusees & Shall make use of Every precaution to prevent

their being Lost or Imbezzled (if procured.) Governor Clintons Expedition will answer an Exceeding good purpose. I Shall Correspond with him & Let him know Every movement of ours that he may be Enabled to govern his movements Accordingly and Shall Settle matters So as to Co-operate with him Effectually.

I Shall Endeavor to arrange matters So as to have a Compliance with your Excellenceys opinions of making a Diversion on the Deleware previous to the main Armys march^s from Wyoming as this will in all probability answer the most Salutary purposes — our Road though more Difficult than was at first apprehended will Soon be Compleated. I only wait to hear from Susquehannah before I move the whole Army for Wyoming. I Expect the Intelligence Every moment.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, May 28, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Head Quarters Middle Brook May 28 1779

D^r Sir I received last night your favour of the 26th and am happy to hear that your main difficulty on the score of waggons is in the way of being removed —

Besides the reason assigned for the caution contained in mine of the 24th another not less powerful is that our supplies are very unequal to the general wants of the army and that without the greatest economy in proportioning our distributions, while one part may be fully supplied others may suffer. So empty are our Arsenals that the Board of war had it not in their power to comply with your requisition for the thousand arms in addition to the two hundred already furnished; but as the troops under your command have lately been

completely provided, these two hundred I hope will be sufficient for contingent demands — If it were not for the scantiness of our supplies, I should think it expedient to have a considerable overplus of stores on the communications but the low state of our Arsenals & Magazines obliges us to limit ourselves to what appears absolutely necessary — I am persuaded, now you are informed of their deficiency you will accommodate your arrangements to it, at the same time that you will take care to make a competent provision for the expedition —

I inclose you abstracts of two letters from M^r Deane of the 11th & 16th, containing very interesting intelligence, which will require your particular attention — It may be prudent in consequence to strengthen Wyoming pretty considerably and the escorts upon the River from Sunbury upward —

Shreeve's regiment will march tomorrow from E: Town and will proceed without delay to Easton and may escort any thing remaining at that place.

The independent companies raising in the State of Pennsylvania are estimated by the Council at more than 700 — In a letter to them of the 20th I pressed their being immediately directed to rendezvous at Sunbury where they were to receive further directions from you.

Capt Topham is appointed by the Board of war commissary of Military stores and clothier to the expedition. He is to repair to Easton and take y^r commands —

L^t Colonel Barber being the oldest sub inspector on the expedition, will by the institution of the Inspectorship officiate as Adjutant General — L^t Col Regnier is also appointed sub inspector, but though I believe he is of senior rank as L^t Col. yet as he is junior inspector this will not alter the matter. If Clintons brigade forms a junction with the main body, you will attach Regnier

to one of your divisions — in the mean time he acts with the Brigade.

I have determined for particular reasons to appoint General Howe President to the Court Martial on General Arnold — It is therefore uncertain whether he will accompany you on the expedition — I have entire confidence in y^r exertions and flatter myself they will be attended with success.

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, May 31, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 450.]

Head Quarters, Easton, May 31, 1779.

Dear Sir, I am Informed by Mr. Blaine (Commissary) That the Stores on Susquehannah have no Guards to secure them; I always supposed that the ranging Companies from your State would pass by that rout & guard the stores to Wyoming. I must Intreat of your Excellency to send them on to Easton if they are Ready; if the whole are not prepared to march I wish Such as can possibly march may be Sent on. Should the whole fail to be ready at this time I must request the favor of your Executive Council to order out a number of militia from the neighbourhood of Sunbury for the purpose, as my Sending a part of the Troops from this Quarter must be attended with the most Injurious Delay as well as Fatigue to the Troops. I yesterday returned from the Great Swamps; I find the Road in such forwardness that I shall march the army for Wyoming this week. I have already Sent on five hundred men to Strengthen that Garrison, as I find Col^o Butler is on his march Downward with nine hundred men. As I have the highest Confidence in your Excellency & the Council of your State affording me Every possible assistance, I

have no Doubt of you adopting Such measures as will best answer the purpose in view.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 31, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Easton May 31st 1779

Dear General I Last Evening returned from the Great Swamp for which place I Set off the Day before. I found the Road Cleared to within twenty three miles of wyoming & through all the Difficult parts of the Swamp. Col^o Cilleys Reg^t has Joined Courtlandts & Spensers to assist in Clearing the Road. I find that those persons who pretended to know the Country misrepresented matters Exceedingly. The Indian Path was no kind of advantage nor does the Road now Cut follow it half a mile in the whole way — the Road is now Cut the whole Distance & through a Country the most Difficult I Ever Saw — it is not possible for a Country to be Thicker with wood among which the Laurels are so thick that a man cannot get through them but on his hands & Knees. The number of Sloughs & Creeks are almost Incredible. Notwithstanding all these Difficulties Col^o Courtland & Spenser have So Exerted themselves as to have a Road very passable for a Coach. They & their men have great merit for their Industry — what now remains is nothing Compared with what they have done — on my Return I was Honored with your Excellenceys favor of the 28 with its Inclosures Copies of which I immediately forwarded to General Hand. L^t Col^o Smith will Join him tomorrow by 12 of Clock with 200 men — ogdens Reg^t moves for wyoming tomorrow morning Leaving their Baggage to Come on with the army — the Road will be ready for the Army

in five Days. If your Excellency has any further orders or Instructions I shall be happy to receive them. I have the Honor to Inclose your Excellency Copy of a Letter from Col^o Blain that you may See our prospects on the Susquehannah & wish your Excell^y to advise me when you think proper for us to move on. I think the Detachments Sent on will be Sufficient to Secure wyoming against any attack & to afford Sufficient Guards for the stores Especially as three Regiments are so near & Constantly moving nearer to the Garrison. I have wrote in the most pressing terms to the President & Council of Pennsylvania to Send on their ranging Companies to Guard the stores on the Susquehannah & if they are not ready to order out some militia for the purpose as the sending troops from here would be attended with great Delay & the Fatigue to the Troops would be highly Injurious. I have Ever feared more Delay from the Susquehannah than from this Quarter for Difficult as the Country is the road would have been Compleated to wyoming before this Day if the weather had not been so unfavorable — we have been oblidgeed to Bridge the Talehannah & several other Creeks not Laid Down in any of our maps but as the Country is without any Hills it will be an Excellent road when Compleated. I Shall in Consequence of your Excellenceys Instructions be as favorable as possible in my Demands for Supplies in future —

[*Gen. Washington's Instructions to Gen. Sullivan, May 31, 1779.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

To Major General Sullivan

Sir, The expedition you are appointed to command is to be directed against the hostile tribes of the six nations

of Indians, with their associates and adherents. The immediate objects are the total destruction and devastation of their settlements and the capture of as many prisoners of every age and sex as possible. It will be essential to ruin their crops now in the ground and prevent their planting more.

The troops to be employed under your command are — Clintons, Maxwells, Poors and Hands Brigades and ten independent companies raised in the State of Pennsylvania — In Hands Brigade, I comprehend all the detached corps of Continental troops now on the Susquehanna and Spencers Regiment — Cortlandts I consider as belonging to Clintons Brigade — Aldens may go to Poors & Butlers & the rifle corps to Maxwells or Hands according to their comparative strength and circumstances.

Clintons Brigade you are informed has been ordered to rendezvous at Conojoharie, subject to your orders either to form a junction with the main body on the Susquehanna, by way of Otsege — or to proceed up the Mohawk river and co-operate in the best manner circumstances will permit — as you judge most adviseable.

So soon as your preparations are in sufficient forwardness, you will assemble your main body at Wyoming and proceed thence to Tioga, taking from that place the most direct and practicable route into the heart of the Indian settlements — You will establish such intermediate posts as you think necessary for the security of your communication and convoys, nor need I caution you, while you leave a sufficiency of men for their defence to take care to diminish your operating force as little as possible. A post at Tioga will be particularly necessary — either a stockade Fort or an entrenched camp — if the latter a block house should be erected in the interior.

I would recommend that some post in the center of the Indian Country should be occupied with all expedition, with a sufficient quantity of provision whence parties should be detached to lay waste all the settlements around with instructions to do it in the most effectual manner, that the country may not be merely overrun but destroyed.

I beg leave to suggest as general rules that ought to govern your operations — to make rather than receive attacks, attended with as much impetuosity, shouting and noise as possible, and to make the troops act in as loose and dispersed a way as is consistent with a proper degree of government concert and mutual support — It should be previously impressed upon the minds of the men wherever they have an opportunity, to rush on with the war hoop and fixed bayonet — Nothing will disconcert and terrify the Indians more than this —

I need not urge the necessity of using every method in your power, to gain intelligence of the enemy's strength motions and designs; nor need I suggest the extraordinary degree of vigilance and caution which will be necessary to guard against surprises from an adversary so secret desultory & rapid as the Indians —

If a detachment operates on the Mohawk River the commanding officer should be instructed to be very watchfull that no troops come from Oswegatchie and Niagara to Oswego without his knowledge; and for this purpose he should keep trusty spies at those three places to advertise him instantly of the movement of any party and its force. — This detachment should also endeavour to keep up a constant intercourse with the main body.

More than common care will be necessary of your arms and ammunition from the nature of the service —

They should be particularly inspected after a rain or the passage of any deep water.

After you have very thoroughly completed the destruction of their settlements; if the Indians should show a disposition for peace, I would have you to encourage it, on condition that they will give some decisive evidence of their sincerity by delivering up some of the principal instigators of their past hostility into our hands — Butler, Brandt, the most mischievous of the Tories that have joined them or any other they may have in their power that we are interested to get into ours — They may possibly be engaged, by address, secrecy and strategem, to surprise the Garrison of Niagara and the shipping on the lakes and put them into our possession. This may be demanded as a condition of our friendship and would be a most important point gained — If they can render a service of this kind you may stipulate to assist them in their distress with supplies of provisions and other articles of which they will stand in need, having regard in the expectations you give them to our real abilities to perform. I have no power at present to authorise you to conclude a treaty of peace with them but you may agree upon the terms of one, letting them know that it must be finally ratified by Congress and giving them every proper assurance that it will. I shall write to Congress on the subject and endeavour to obtain more ample and definitive authority —

But you will not by any means listen to any overture of peace before the total ruin of their settlements is effected — It is likely enough their fears if they are unable to oppose us, will compel them to offers of peace, or policy may lead them, to endeavour to amuse us in this way to gain time and succour for more effectual opposition. Our future security will be in their inability

to injure us the distance to which they are driven and in the terror with which the severity of the chastisement they receive will inspire in them. Peace without this would be fallacious and temporary — New presents and an addition of force from the enemy would engage them to break it the first fair opportunity and all the expense of our extensive preparations would be lost —

When we have effectually chastised them we may then listen to peace and endeavour to draw further advantages from their fears. But even in this case great caution will be necessary to guard against the snares which their treachery may hold out — They must be explicit in their promises give substantial pledges for their performance and execute their engagements with decision and dispatch. Hostages are the only kind of security to be depended on.

Should Niagara fall into your hands in the manner I have mentioned — you will do every thing in your power for preserving & maintaining it, by establishing a chain of posts, in such manner as shall appear to you most safe and effectual and tending as little to reduce our general force as possible — This however we shall be better able to decide as the future events of the campaign unfold themselves — I shall be more explicit on the subject hereafter.

When you have completed the objects of your expedition, unless otherwise directed in the mean time you will return to form a junction with the main army by the most convenient expeditious and secure route according to circumstances — The Mohawk River, if it can be done without too great risk, will perhaps be most eligible on several accounts — Much should depend on the relative position of the main army at the time.

As it is impossible to foresee what may be the exigencies of the service in this quarter, this united with other

important reasons make it essential that your operations should be as rapid and that the expedition should be performed [cut] time as will be consistent with [cut] efficacy —

And here I cannot forbear repeating my former caution, that your troops may move as light and as little encumbered as possible even from their first outset — The state of our Magazines demands it as well as other considerations — if much time should be lost in transporting the troops and stores up the river — the provisions for the expedition will be consumed and the general scantiness of our supplies will not permit their being replaced — consequently the whole enterprise may be defeated — I would recommend it to you for this purpose that the General officers should make an actual inspection of the baggage of their several Brigades and absolutely reject to be left behind, at proper places every articles that can be dispensed with on the expedition — This is an extraordinary case and requires extraordinary attention —

Relying perfectly upon your judgment prudence and activity — I have the highest expectation of success equal to our wishes; and I beg leave to assure you, that I anticipate with great pleasure, the honor which will redound to yourself and the advantage to the common cause, from a happy termination of this important enterprise.

Given at Head Quarters Middle Brook 31st May 1779

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, June 1, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook 1 June 1779

Dear Sir Your favor of the 31st came to hand this morning.

By my instructions which were transmitted yesterday you will observe that it is my wish for you to commence your operations the moment you have got yourself in readiness. We have no time to lose, and I am happy to find every thing in so perfect a train.

[*President Joseph Reed to Gen. Sullivan, June 3, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 457.]

Sir — Your Favours of the 26th & 31st Ult. came safely to Hand, and you may rely fully upon our utmost Exertions to give you all possible Assistance in your present Service. We are very sensible of the Interest we have in it both generally & specially, & shall use our utmost Interest with all Persons under our Authority to advance & forward such Measures as you may direct. We think it a very great Misfortune that the Q^r Masters Department as generally arranged thro' this State has not the Confidence of the People, but we shall endeavour to obviate this Difficulty by all necessary & immediate Exertions on our Part. Gen^l Washington has recommended to us very strongly the employing of Gen^l Potter, as a Gentleman whose Experience & Knowledge of the Frontiers may make his Services very beneficial on this Occasion, an Idea with which we perfectly coincide, but we find ourselves embarrassed on

that Subject, as we do not see how a Command can be given him equal to his Rank of a Brig. Gen^l under the State. We have hinted our Wishes to him & hope they will induce him to offer you his Services, if not for a Command as a Volunteer. Should he do so we beg Leave to recommend him to your particular Notice & Regard, as a Person in whose Information & Advice you may repose great Confidence.

The Board of War wrote to us some Time ago upon the Subject of providing an Escort for the Stores from Middleton, but the Knowledge of several Gentlemen well acquainted with the State of Things there, enabled us to satisfy them that an Escort to Sunbury was quite unnecessary as to an Enemy. You may rely upon it that the only Danger to the Stores would be from the Boatmen, which an Escort of Militia would be more likely to increase, but as these Boatmen are regularly inlisted & officer'd, we are of Opinion they will proceed with perfect Safety under the Inspection of two or three discreet Officers, & the Militia cannot be drawn out in any Season for the Service. We have wrote to the Lieut^t of Northumberland to comply with any Requisitions you may make him for Militia for Escort from Sunbury to Wyoming. It would greatly retard the ranging Companies, both in recruiting & equipping, to order them on this Service; in many Instances they must return a great Distance back, & as they are not so forward as we could wish, we are unwilling to add to their Obstructions. The very high Wages of 120 Dolls. p Month & other Encouragement given the Boatmen so much beyond That for Soldiers will prove a heavy Clog to the recruiting. It is thought by many judicious People that Men might have been procured at a less Expence. If the men are drawn off in one Way, there will be Deficiencies in another, & tho' this Service is

absolutely necessary we cannot help wishing the Mode of providing for it had been gone into with more Deliberation. From the best Judgment we are able to form of the Progress of the ranging Companies, about half are raised. We have given them directions to proceed to Sunbury as fast as possible after they are compleated or nearly so, & hope they will prove essentially useful to you; there have been some Companies raised in Westmoreland & Northumberland for Special Defence; if they are found necessary we shall give them Orders to Join, but we are unwilling to take any Measure which may lessen the Security of the Inhabitants or increase your Number of Mouths, as we fear a Scarcity of Provisions & Necessaries will be one of the most painful Enemies you will have to combat.

The Hon. Major Gen. Sullivan, June 3, 1779.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, June 4, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Morristown June 4th 1779

Dr Sir I received your favour of the 2^d with its inclosure last night — I am glad to find that your affairs seem now to be in good train —

In answer to the question you make on the paragraph you recite from my instructions, I shall observe that it is not to be supposed the events you suggest can take place without a good deal of previous negotiation and delay and after all would be precarious as to the capital point. If they think themselves unable to oppose you, they will naturally endeavour to gain time by holding out illusory offers. To listen to them and defer the

execution of your main project would be dangerous and might be attended with the worst consequences — I would not have you to lose time in expectation of contingencies.

I shall be happy to resolve any other doubts you may have on the import of your instructions.

The enemy for many days past have seemed to be aiming a strike against the Highlands — Appearances grow more & more serious — They have reduced a small detached post on Verplanks point and are throwing up works on the opposite point at King's ferry — They have their whole force on the two sides of the River

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, June 6, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 6, p. 28, American Philosophical Society.]

Ring Wood, June 6 1779

Dr Sir Your favor of the 2nd I have had the honor to receive.

I have wrote to Mr. Weiss the Store keeper at Middle Brook to furnish you with four markees and two Horsemans Tents. These I hope will be sufficient for the use of the General Officers. I thought you and General Poor had both of you got Markees, otherwise I should have ordered you Some before. As Cloth is scarce and the Expedition you are going upon, not very well calculated for spreading Markees I hope you wont demand a greater number than necessity calls for.

General Clinton is manoeuver up and down the North River; but with what intention is difficult to investigate. General McDougal has lost a little fort on the East side of Kings ferry a few Cannon and about 70 men. The

British Troops have returned from Virgine. These are the most material matters respecting this army. One thing more I shall just mention which is the Enemy are fortifying at Kings ferry on this side. It appears his intention is to cut off our communication at that place and confine us to the upper passes through the barren route of the Clove

I wish you to begin your operations as that is the only glorious part of the Campaign that I have any expectations from. —

[*Gen. Edward Hand to Gen. Sullivan, June 6, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, no. 160, Library of Congress.]

Wyoming 6th June 1779

Sir As I wrote you this morning inform^s you of the Arival of Ogdens Reg^t and of my having sent a Detachment on the Road, I have now only to Acknowledge the Receipt of your favour of the fourth & pray for the Arival of the Regiments at work on the Road — which will enable us to protect our Stores on the passage from Sunbury, which at present we can't sufficiently do. I rejoice at the Prospect you have of the Companies from Pennsylvania being Compleated.

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, June 7, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 473.]

Head Quarters Easton, June 7th, 1779.

Sir, I am Honord with your Excellency's favour of the 3d Inst^t. I am Happy to Find your Excellency and the Council Pursuing Every measure to Forward the

Expedition, and Lament Exceedingly the Obstructions you meet from the measure adopted in the Quarter Masters Department, but as it is too Late to Remedy the Evil and the Season is so far advanc'd, I doubt not Every Effort will be used on your Part to have the Troops sent on with Expedition, as the Army if moved to Wioming must wait their arrival, as our Numbers will fall far short of what was suposed, and the Army must Remain there Consumeing the Provisions Intended for the Expedition, untill those Troops have Join'd. I have so Great a Desire for the Service of Gen^l Potter and so High an opinion of him, that I will Give him a Command Equal to his Wishes; I think with you that the Stores will be safe below Augusta, Though Gen. Hand seems to be of a Contrary Opinion. I shall not call upon the Companies Raised for special Defense or upon the Militia of Northumberland but in Case of Absolute Necessity. I beg your Excellency and the Council to Accept my most Grateful Acknowledgments for the Early Provision you have made in such Case.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Edward Hand, June 10, 1779.*
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[New York Public Library.]

Head Quarters Easton June 10th 1779

Dear Sir I have your two favors of the 6th & 7th Instant. I wish that the Beaf which appears to be bad may be repacked new Pickelled & Every possible method taken to preserve. I find by your Letter & Col^o Courtlands that the road must by this time be nearly Compleated. I now Send an Express who is to return as Soon as possible with Intelligence how far the Road is Compleated & when it will be Done. I also beg you to give me the best Intelligence you can with

Respect to our Stores & when you think they will arrive as that must in great measure govern my movements for I think it will be the height of Imprudence to Send our Troops on to the Susquehannah to Consume our provisions before the State of our Stores will admit of our proceeding into the Indian Country. I wish the Express to Return with all possible Expedition.

[*Lieut. Col. Thomas Forrest to Gen. Sullivan, June 11, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Dear General Agreeable Your Orders of the 10th of May I have forwarderd the Amunition &c to Fort Jenkins & Shall proceed for Nescopeck falls, were I shall halt tonight. I have a Gaurd of Seventy Men & have armed the Boatmen with the Arms I had on Board the boats. If You think the Gaurd not sufficient Should be happy to Recive a Reinforcement.

Fort Jenkins June 11th 1779

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, June 12, 1779. Extract.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Easton, June 12th 1779.

I should have moved from this post before now, but the stores not having got up the Susquehannah I thought it imprudent to throw the whole army on to consume the provisions before we were in readiness to move on. I expect an officer to return from Wyoming this day who was sent on to examine into the state of affairs, and hope to move the whole army early on Monday — The road was much more difficult than was at first apprehended; it is however now compleated.

The Companies of Pennsylvania are not half raised. I must proceed without them though I fear my numbers will be far short of what was supposed necessary, and should the enemy reinforce strongly as represented in Van Schaicks letter, but it is reasonable to Suppose that they will spare all the Troops from Canada which may be done with safety — I lament exceedingly the delay occasioned by the want of Boats and men on Susquehannah for transporting the stores in Season, which has occasioned such a loss of Time that I cannot think of waiting for the Pennsylvania Troops even though my numbers will be small, and General Hand writes me that the troops with him are not to be depended on — I have now established expresses so as to hear from General Clinton every two days and I hope the exactness and regularity of our advancement will in some measure Supply the want of numbers by dividing the attention of the enemy and preventing a collection of their whole force at any one point — Your Excellency may rely that not a moments Time shall be unnecessarily lost, but as the difficulties I have already encountered in getting waggons, forwarding stores, supplying guards and preparing the roads would baffle all description.

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, June 13, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 6, p. 59, American Philosophical Society.]

Camp at Smiths Clove June 13th 1779.

Sir I have enclosed you a petition sent me by Mr. Ephraim Bowen DQMG of the State of Rhode Island by order of General Gates. You will see the Subject and give your orders as you shall think proper.

There is nothing new from this quarter. The Enemy

continue at Kings ferry and are throwing up works continually.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, June 19, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Head Quarters Smith's Clove June 19th 1779.

Dr Sir, Inclosed I send you extracts of two letters one from Colonel Van Schaick of the 22^d & another from General Clinton of the 28th of May — I rely intirely upon you for giving General Clinton the directions necessary for his cooperation, as I could not undertake to do it without hazarding an interference with your views.

P. S. The enemy remain much as last advised on Verplanck's and Stoney points. They are industriously fortifying and seem determined to keep those posts to intercept the communication by King's ferry. A part of their troops have returned to New York — The main army is for the present in this Clove —

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, June 21, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Smiths Clove June 21 1779

Dr Sir — On the 19 Your favor of the 12th came to hand. I am sorry that you are like to be disappointed in the independent Companies expected from Pennsylvania, and that you have encountered greater difficulties than were looked for. I am satisfied that every exertion in your power will be made, and I hope your eventual operations will be attended with fewer Obstacles.

I have had a conversation lately with his Excellency Governor Clinton. He informs me that notwithstanding the interruption given by the movements of the Enemy up the River, a body of troops under the command of L^t Colo Pawling will still be ready for the proposed cooperation. Two hundred of these being engaged for a more permanent service after effecting the first Object will meet General Clinton at Ononquaga and proceed with him to join You. It was the Governors intention to conduct this business in person; but as the end may very well be answered by another, and as his presence here to influence the Militia on any emergency may be essential I have advised him to decline the command of the party — L^t Colo Pawling is a very good Officer. I have seen a Letter from General Clinton to the Governor, in which he acknowledges having received one hundred & fifty of the 1000 new levies voted by the State for the service * * * The Governor tells me they could be sent back to join the remainder of the Corps with this Army. They may be employed as an Escort to any thing you may have occasion to send back to Easton — If my calculation be right, except the Independent Companies, your force in other respects will exceed some hundreds the original Estimate —

The Enemy in this quarter remain much as last advised —

[*Gen. Philip Schuyler to Gen. Sullivan, June 21, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Saratoga June 21st 1779

Dear General Since the Canada Intelligence which I transmitted you I have received some farther by a Certain Nathan Kingsley who was taken In october

1777 from the Vicinity of Wyoming as he has resided near the Cedars on the banks of the S^t Lawrence Since winter to the 30th ult. he has Seen all the troops which have gone to the westward he Is Intelligent and Sensible and assures me that only four Companies which as they were compleated he Computes at near three hundred in all exclusive of about one hundred & twenty of Sir John Johnsons regiment are gone up that no more were to go, and that no troops had arrived In Canada, that a considerable quantity of provisions had been Sent up —

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, June 21, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 6, p. 83, American Philosophical Society.]

Camp Smiths Clove June 21 1779

Dear Sir The expedition you have the honor to direct will fix the Eyes of the whole Continent upon you. The importance of the object wings our expectation into the field of conjecture. Peoples hopes and expectations being very high, a disappointment will be the more disagreeable.

Great preparations and great exertions have been made to pave the way for your success. I hope therefore the little obstacles that may arise in the execution will not retard the progress of the opperations and waste the precious moments; which by improving Seasonably can alone give success to your enterprize. I expect you will meet with many difficulties that are unavoidable; and there will be many deficiencies without remedy. These things are unseparable from the nature of the Service.

One thing permit me to assure you that I have done everything in my power to accomodate you. I have neglected the necessary preparations for every other part

of the service in order to give dispatch and success to your measures; but notwithstanding all my exertions it has been out of my power to do as much for you as I would wish.

The difficulty of procuring labourers, The scarcity of Stores; and the Depreciated State of our money renders the business of the quarter masters Department a most Herculean Task. I mention these things that you may not think yourself neglected For depend upon it no man feels himself more interested in your success than I do, nor no one who has your honor and glory more at heart.

I hope Col. Sheriff will exert himself to do everything in his power to further the service.

There is nothing new in this quarter we are here in the Woods eating but and doing little or nothing. General Clinton is at Kings Ferry.—

The good news from the Southward we have been amused with for several days past, I am afraid will turn out to be untrue.

[Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, June 29, 1779. Extract.]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Wyoming 29th June 1779

I was this morning honored with your Excellencys favor (without date) acknowledging the receipt of mine of the 12th coming to hand on the 19th Inst. I am happy to inform your Excellency that thirty Six of our boats have arrived this morning with stores, and that the provisions are in a much better Condition than those which had arrived before, should those yet at Sunbury and Estherton be in good Condition it will relieve me from the greatest distress. There are one hundred more boats which Colo. Hubley informs me are

now on their way to this place, but as the waters are so very low I expect it will be Ten days before they reach Wyoming, it gives me pain that we are like to be so long delayed on account of the boats, but I will endeavor to make up for the loss of time by unremitting industry. I rejoice that Col. Spaulding is to Co-operate with us, and to join General Clinton at Ononquaga. Though I should be happy to have heard that Governor Clinton was at the head of the expedition, yet I think he will render more service to the public where he is. I hope more recruits will join General Clinton as I hear the enemy are collecting at Chenowartatine twenty miles from the river, and about Nineteen miles above Ononquaga. I suppose they will if possible attack him, to prevent which we have determined to march so as to reach Teaoga by the day he moves from Lake Otsego — By a general return of the whole Army including the forces under General Clinton made on the 27th Inst. the present fit for duty amounts only to 3511, so that our numbers will by no means equal the number proposed as the party to march from this post after every deduction for garrisons &ca was to be 3000 they will not amount to 1500 after the Necessary deduction. I hope they may prove efficient the only danger is before the Junction, after that is formed we shall have nothing more to fear.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, July 1, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

New Windsor July 1st 1779.

Dear Sir, I have just received a letter from Gen^l Clinton (at Connajoharie) which has filled me with

inexpressible concern, as I apprehend the worst consequence to the Expedition under your command from the measures which have been pursued there.

My intention, and which I thought had been sufficiently explained & known to you, was, that the Troops under the command of Gen^l Clinton should be at Canajoharie & in the vicinity with Boats ready to proceed up the Mohawk River or across to Otsego as you should, under a full consideration of all circumstances & information resolve on; and that, if the latter should be the choice he should move rapidly over quite light, with a sufficient stock of Provisions and stores only, to serve him till he could form his junction with you at Teoga, where every thing was to be provided.

Instead of this he had transported, and by the last acc^{ts} was transporting, Provisions & stores for his whole Brigade, three months, and 220 or 30 Batteaux to receive them, by which means, in the place of having his design concealed till the moment of execution, & forming his Junction with you in a manner by surprize it is announced the enemy watching him — and instead of moving light rapidly, and in . . . he goes incumbered with useless supplies — has his defence weakened by the attention he must pay to his convoy, & the length of his line at a time when more than probable the whole force of the enemy will be employed to oppose him.

I did not expressly require that Gen^l Clinton, in case of his forming junction with you at Teoga, should proceed without provisions & stores but from the whole scope & tenor of our several conversations on this subject — the difficulties & dangers that were apprehended in y^r rout — the preparations that were making for the whole force on the Susquehanna & other circumstances I had not a doubt of its being fully understood, and took it for granted when he was placed under

your orders that he would have been instructed accordingly.

I inclose you copy of a letter I wrote you on the 21st Ult^o lest the original should not have come to hand.

Since writing the above I have received your two Letters of the 25th & 27th Ult^o — I am sorry for the new difficulties that have occurred. Altho there may be a deficiency in some of the Corps which compose a part of your command and a disappointment as to the Independent Companies expected from pensilvania yet I should hope your numbers upon the whole from the men that have joined and that will join will be equal or at least but very little short of what were originally counted upon. With respect to Cloathing, I was in hopes that the supplies which had been sent would have answered tolerably well. They were great in proportion to our general stocks and the demands of the rest of the Army. At this time unhappily, there are no shirts in the Cloathiers store or I would direct a few to be forwarded according to your request. Colo Blain, I am persuaded, will use every possible exertion to keep you furnished with provision. I have spoken to Colo Wadsworth upon this subject who told me that he had written to Colo Blain and that he had upon the first information of the damage of the provision sent a Hundred Cattle for your The provision with General Clinton, if he should be so fortunate as ever to form a junction with you incumbered as he is, will more than replace what is damaged at Wyoming — Your dependence cannot be upon salt provision or Hard bread. I never had an idea that it would, because the transportation, if at any rate practicable, would so embarrass you as to retard your progress — and expose you to imminent risk from the length of your line of march. Besides salt provisions which undergo a long land

transportation through a rough Country, will always be spoilt and so will hard bread unless it is in tight covered waggons or the casks are water proof. A quantity of both to answer exigencies or particular occasional purposes is certainly proper and necessary but an expedition of the nature of the one you are engaged in cannot have a fair prospect of success where these are made the chief dependence.

The Enemy have fallen down from Verplancks and Stoney points to philips's, except strong Garrisons to occupy the works, a Detachment left Rhode Island the 25 Ult^o for New York.

I yesterday received a Letter from M^r Chase at Boston in which is the following paragraph. "A Vessel has this moment arrived from france, which parted with Ten sail French Men of War off the Western Islands, bound to reinforce Count De Estaing; likewise a Brigg, which ran away from the Cork fleet bound to New York has arrived here."

[*Lieut. Col. Adam Hublely to Gen. Sullivan, July 2, 1779.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Sunday July 2^d 1779.

Sir. I have just received your favour of 30th Ult^o & Express desiring me to inform your honour whether it will be necessary for the Boats at Wyoming to come down the River for the remainder of the Stores, or whether there are a sufficient number below to answer that purpose.

M^r M^cClay D^y C^y Gen^l of purchases for this Dep^t is just arrived from Estherton, which place he left yesterday, & is well acquainted with the state of the Stores

there. He informs me that the Stores now at Estherton & Kelsoe's Ferry (exclusive of forty Boats loaded & at this post) will be considerably more than to load the boats which will remain, & those at Wyoming — It will therefore be necessary that the boats be forwarded with the greatest expedition — as the water here is falling considerably, and consequently will delay the exportation of the stores much longer than your honour probably may expect — I cannot but condemn the Conduct of the Commissaries, & such other persons employed in forwarding to us the provisions from below — it's truly alarming — I conceive it my duty to represent to you what has fallen under my immediate notice — I understood by Information that the greatest part of the Salt Beef sent, & intended for the expedition was unfit for use. I conceived it my duty to enquire into the matter, and order an Examination, and accordingly ordered a person employed in public service for this purpose, & now at this post. He accordingly examined about 186 Barrels (the quantity at present here) and found above one third of it tainted, & unfit for use — the Consequences are certainly alarming — Not only the immense Expence will be lost — I fear it will also occasion a longer delay of the Expedition than what was expected. A great quantity of this Beef is yet below, if steps are not taking to examine into the matter before its forwarded to this place I fear my apprehensions will be too well grounded. I have thought proper to give orders for our Movement on Sunday morning, as all the boats (excepting Cap^t Alexanders who is yet below) are here and sufficiently loaded with provisions, (Beef which passed inspection included) & Q^r Master's stores. I shall exert myself and see to expedite this Business, and hope my proceedings will meet with your honours approbation — I with the advice of M^r M^cClay & some

other Gentlemen have judged it best that Cap^t Alexander with his Boats should on his arrival (which will be in about 5 days hence) unload his Cargoe, & immediately return to Estherton & bring on Stores to this place in the mean time the boats from Wyoming will arrive, & the business thro' this plan be more expeditiously executed, As the waters below this generally are considerably lower than from this to Wyoming — Should your honour think proper any thing further should be done before my leaving Fort Jenkins, at which place I expect to be before I hear from you — I should esteem it a favour to have it communicated to me as soon as possible.

My staying longer would detain the large fleet at present here, which must be attended with considerable Expences besides waste of time —

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, July 5, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters New Windsor July 5th 1779

Dr Sir Since mine to you of the 3^d I have received yours of the 29th of June — I am glad to find that your second arrival of stores and provisions was in better condition than the first — I hope what you still expect may prove equally good —

I have received a letter from General Clinton of the 30th of June by which I find that his taking so large a quantity of provisions & stores with him was in obedience to your orders — I cannot but be extremely apprehensive that this party will be exposed to the most imminent hazard from so great an incumbrance of stores, especially under the intelligence you communi-

cate of the enemy's assembling at Chonowataline. We may expect their whole force will be bent against General Clinton — Notwithstanding my apprehensions I would not undertake to interfere with your arrangements but I shall leave him to act as you direct; at the same time, I must entreat you to consider whether he may not still disembarrass himself of a part of his stores. This will depend materially on your own immediate prospects of supply; if they appear sufficient, I am of opinion it will be adviseable for General Clinton to send back to Conojoharie all his provisions and stores more than are necessary for his subsistence & security till he joins you. In this case I would endeavour to prevail upon the Governor to have some militia from that part of the Country ordered out to take charge of the stores at Conojoharie and convey them to a place of safety. If you from a full consideration of circumstances are of the same opinion you will give directions accordingly and inform me of them. This measure besides the good effect of disencumbering the detachment will serve to puzzle the enemy and render our real designs equivocal —

I approve of your intention of reaching Tiogo before General Clinton moves from Otsego. Would it be prudent to carry the idea still further by moving on to meet him towards Owege or Chenango as far as it can be done with safety? This would certainly tend to distract and awe the Indians and facilitate your junction. But it is a matter I only mean to suggest for your consideration.

I observe your force by a late return including Clintons amounted to 3,500 men fit for duty — Clintons at the time his return was made to you (though his numbers have augmented since) were probably 1000 — This leaves you 2500 — You say you shall only be able

to march 1500 men from Wyoming — 1000 therefore must be employed as Garrisons escorts &c. This number is far more considerable than I can conceive necessary. Your posts of communication need not be numerous nor large; it appears to me that less than one third of the number would suffice for them and for contingent services — It is essential that your operating force should be as great as possible — In order that it may be the less requisite to leave a large part of your troops to guard your communication, I have again written to the Council of Pennsylvania urging the necessity of sending you a reinforcement of five or six hundred Men of some sort or other to be employed in this way and enable you to keep your Continental force in a body. These may serve to strengthen the garrisons you leave behind and protect your convoys. I hope the application may succeed; it shall be pressing and pointed —

I send you some intelligence lately received from Canada. It is from a friend there who covers himself by assuming the stile of a Tory. From this account it appears that 700 men have been sent from Canada to reinforce the savages.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. George Clinton, July 6, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Historical Society of Pennsylvania.]

Wyoming July the 6th 1779

Dear General, I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your favors of June the 30th and July the 2^d, and am exceedingly happy to find you in such a State of forwardness as you are pleas'd to represent. I am likewise sensible of your great exertions, and of their efficacy and propriety, by the Success which has attended them. I wish I cou'd in turn assure you of my being equally

forward, but through default of Commissaries, my Provisions have not arriv'd, agreeable to their promise, and my expectations, which will render my stay here much longer than will be agreeable to me. It is the opinion of the General officers, which perfectly coincides wth my own, that in order to facilitate your Passage it will be most prudent that this Army shou'd advance to the neighbourhood of Tioga before you commence your Line of March. Agreeable to this determination I shall so regulate my directions to you as to enable you to comply with our Intention. Shall therefore despatch several Expresses with Duplicates of my orders (to prevent accidents) by which you will direct your movements. I shall likewise give the necessary orders to Col^o Spalding who I am inform'd commands the expedition, which Governor Clinton was to have commanded. I have nothing new to communicate.

[*Extract of a Letter from Gen. Philip Schuyler July 7, 1779.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Extract of a Letter from Major General Schuyler dated Albany July 7th 1779.

Two days ago Col^o Louis the Indian returned from Canada by the way of Oneida, he left the neighbourhood of Caghnawaga, In the beginning of June, as a reward was offered in Canada for apprehending him, he did not dare to venture amongst the Inhabitants, his Caghnewaga freinds assured him that no troops had been sent up the River S^t Lawrence this spring that no preparations were making for any force to come thro' Lake Champlain; that Brant had not been able to prevail on any of the Caghnawagas to go to the Westward, that he

understood a few of the Carrossedago Indians would accompany him, that a thousand Ottawas & Chippeways from Lake Huron were to Join the Senecas as Brant give out and to desolate the Frontiers.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, July 10, 1779. Autograph Letter.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Wyoming July 10th 1779

Dear General I was Last Evening honored with y^r Excellencys favor of the first & 5th of July Inclosing Copy of y^r Exc^{ys} favor of the 21 June & Copy of a Letter from Montreal. The first of these Seems to Censure both the procecedure & the order given to General Clinton but I am Certain had y^r Exc^y been upon the Spot & as well acquainted with the facts as I am you would have acted the Same part that I have done. I thought my former Letters had fully Shown that I was so far from having a prospect of Supplying General Clintons Detachment with provisions that I have not Even now the most Distant prospect of keeping that part of the Army which is with me from Starving Long Enough to Compleat the Expedition. This I Early foresaw & Endeavored to Guard against — Notwithstanding the flattering Accounts given by those Employed by Quarter Masters & Commissaries which they are fond of giving when near your person I can Claim a right as Command^s
 & one whose Business it is to State
 with Copy of Letter from the agents below Informing him that the Boats which then came up with stores need not return as the Residue of the Boats would bring up all the stores I concluded I might come on with Safety but in my account found that Gen^l hand

had Discovered the mistake & Sent back the Boats. I however thought these might be Sufficient but finding by Enquiry that they would not I Sent back the Boats which brought up the Last Provisions & yesterday morning another Small fleet arrived with provisions & I Last Evening received a request from those Gentlemen to Send them back again they having at Length Discovered that they have been Deceived in all their Calculations — These Boats must now proceed to Estherton & that I may gain some knowledge of affairs below I have sent General hand with them & Directed him to have the meat Inspected before put on Board & I must remain here Consuming provisions till he returns. I flattered myself that the state of the next Cargo of provisions would be better but the Commissary assures me that on an Average thirteen Barrels out of twenty has been returned in a State of putrefaction — & the Commissary Declares it is Solely owing to the want of Salt. This must Show that our yesterday & assures me that they are So poor that they cannot walk & many of them cannot Even Stand & we have not as yet received 20 Days Flour So that while we are Collecting the proper provisions & Stores for the Expedition we shall Eat all our Salted provisions & perhaps great part of our Fresh — having been apprized by Trusty friends of what I had to Expect from the promises made me & knowing by Experience how Little Dependence ought to be placed on them I gave Directions to General Clinton to furnish his party with three months Provisions which if I had not done we should be Compelled to relinquish the Expedition — as to any promises of future Supplies they are Idle for we cannot Leave Sufficient parties to prevent their being cut off & we can have no Dependence but upon the provisions we take with us & what is brought by General Clinton

for our Garrison or to Serve in upon Every occasion where we can use Salted provisions to Save Fresh which will be During the whole march untill we Establish our main Post in the Indian Country — I only mentioned in my Last that this army were to reach Tioga by the Day Gen^l Clintons was to move but the Design was to move up the river to Facilitate his passage & must have Pack Horse men for the whole army we shall have 150 Boats when all are Collected — these on an average will take Six men Each — this will take 900 men of which we must at Least Furnish Six — our Pack Horses will be 1500 one man to five will be three hundred two of which we must Furnish — these with their overseers &c being Deducted from our number you will find my Calculations Just — when all these Facts are Considered y^r Exc^y will I doubt not approve of the measures I have adopted — I did not order General Clinton to move his Boats from Canajoharia but Supposed that Every thing would be ready when I arrived here — I on my Departure from Easton wrote him of my movement & Desired him to be ready to move across on the Shortest notice In answer to which he wrote me that such was the Difficulty of obtaining teams & Transporting the Boats & Such the probabilities of many being Injured in the Transportation that might take Long to repair that he found it Absolutely necessary to begin the Transportation which he had absolutely begun before the Letter reached me — it is true that this Discovers the Intention but if he had not have done it I believe Every Indian would have known our Design as well as we do ourselves the Danger that will attend his passage

[The lower portion of each page of this letter is missing. The breaks in the text are indicated by dotted lines. ED.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. James Clinton, July 11, 1779.*]

[Sullivan — Clinton Campaign, 1929, p. 106.]

Head Quarters Wyoming July 11th 1779

Dear Sir, I am at this moment favoured with yours of the 6th instant, and am happy to find you in such perfect readiness. I have been disappointed and delayed respecting Provision and Stores in the most surprising manner. I hope, however, to march in a few Days, and shall notifie you in the manner you mention, also Governor Clinton. It is agreed in Council that this army is to reach Tioga by the Day prefixed for your march, that we may be ready to move up the Susquehanna to meet and cover you in case we find the Enemy bending their Force against you, which I have great reason to expect. Genl. Washington has wrote me as he has you, but I have undeceived him by showing him that in case you depended on our magazine for Stores we must all starve together, as the Commissaries have deceived us in every article. You will, therefore, bring forward the Provision I directed. I thank you for the Intelligence contained in your Letter.

[*Board of War to Gen. Sullivan, July 21, 1779.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

War-Office July 21, 1779

Sir We have rec^d your favour of the 18th inst. We cannot but regret exceedingly the delay of an expedition whose success greatly depended on secrecy and dispatch. Your remarks on the staff department have undoubtedly but too much foundation: at the same time we must observe that there are in many cases almost insuperable difficulties in their way; among these may be reckoned the want of men & proper materials;

of the former the country is much drained; and of the latter the old stocks are generally worked up or used, and no provision made for future wants. Hence in particular they have sometimes been obliged to use green stuff for caskes, which in summer is ruinous to whatever is put in them. To this cause may be imputed the badness of some of the salted provisions destined for your army; for we have upon inquiry, rec^d satisfactory evidence that no care was wanting in the salting & re-packing of the far greater part of them.

Your letter to the secretary of the Board relative to Commissions for the Captains & subalterns of Col^o Proctor's reg^t is before us. There are material objections to the issuing commissions before the whole line of the artillery is settled, no part of which has yet been arranged: but we need mention only one, which is, that Congress by a resolution of the 4th of February committed the business entirely to the commander in chief. We can issue commissions upon no arrangement whatever unless his approbation of it be declared: Even where we knew an arrangement was perfectly right, the doing it would be irregular. But arrangements to which not knowing the claims of others, we can make no objections, may yet be erroneous: some that have been presented we have found to be so; and had we yielded to importunities, by issuing commissions, we should have created much mischief. We might farther observe, that combinations of different corps may be necessary as well in the artillery as infantry: but of the intentions of the commander in chief in this regard we are totally ignorant: yet this alone should forbid our issuing the commissions now requested. Perhaps no interference will happen upon the junction of the detachment of Col^o Lamb's regiment; but should there, we doubt not you will hit on some measure that shall prevent any ill

consequences therefrom during the expedition, the expected fruits of which we earnestly hope no gentleman will hazard by a competition about rank, seeing the inconvenience can be but very temporary.

We have the honour to be your most obed^t servants.

By order of the board Tim Pickering

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Jay, July 21, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Wyoming July 21st 79

Sir, I have hitherto delayed troubling congress with any accounts from this quarter, from a hope, that before this time I should have been able to have given them more favourable accounts from this quarter, than is now in my power. My duty to the publick & regard to my own reputation, compel me to state to congress the reasons of the army under my command being so long delayed at this post, without advancing into the enemy's country — In order to which I must beg leave to observe, that in April last it was agreed, the army should be put in motion the fifteenth of May and rendezvous at Easton on the twentieth, & to proceed immediately on the expedition, the necessary preparations were to be made in the Quarter Master & Commissary departments by the time prefix'd, so that no delay should take place in carrying on an expedition, the success of which seemed in a great measure to depend on secrecy & dispatch. I immediately detach'd parties to clear a road from Easton to Wyoming which was done in season & might have been done sooner, had not the backwardness of affairs in other quarters oblig'd me to hold great part of the army at Easton to prevent the unnecessary consumption of stores destin'd for the ex-

pedition. I must here observe that the plan for carrying on the expedition was not agreeable to my mind nor were the number of men destined for it, sufficient in my opinion to ensure success. This, Congress will see by the enclos'd copies of my letters to General Washington Number 1 & 2 which eventually had no other effect than to alter the rout of Gen^l Clinton's detachment from Mohawk river to Susquehannah. I had early in April inquired from the heads of the Q^r Master and Commissary department & receiv'd ev'ry possible assurance that ev'ry thing would be in a perfect state of readiness upon my arrival at this post. But on my arrival at Easton I was inform'd by Gen^l Hand who then commanded here, that there was not the least prospect of the boats or stores being in readiness in season; upon which I halted the army at Easton, sending forward only such corps as were necessary to defend the post & to assist in forwarding the stores — I remain'd at Easton until I was asham'd, & then receiving some flattering letters proceeded on to this post, where I have remain'd without having it in my power to advance toward the enemy. To prove this clearly to Congress I enclose a return of provisions (Number 3) made me in April which were said to be deposited on the Susquehannah & would be at Kelso's ferry so as to be transported here by the time prefix'd (the notes at the bottom of the return will shew what we now have on hand & of what quality) & here permit me to observe that near one half the flour & more than two thirds of the live stock mention'd I have caus'd to be procur'd from Easton having to meet with those disappointments I have too often experienc'd. The Inspector of provision is now on the ground by order of the board of war inspecting the provisions & his regard to truth must oblige him on his return to report to Congress that of

the salted meat on hand, there is not a single pound fit to be eaten, even at this day 'tho ev'ry measure has been taken to preserve it, that possibly could be devised. I also enclose Congress a list of articles in the Quarter Master department (Number 4) which were to have been procur'd, with notes thereon of what have been receiv'd, upon examining which returns, Congress will be at no loss to account for the delay of this army. — I requested Com^y Blaine to forward a thousand head of cattle; some few more than Two hundred arriv'd & about One hundred & fifty more having arriv'd at Sunbury were left, being too poor to walk & many of them unable to stand. Three hundred of our horses came in with Colo: Copperthwaite on the 20th Instant & there is not a sufficiency of those & no packsaddles for one half we have. I enclose a letter from Maj^r Clayburn of the 19th of May to shew that the boats were then unbuilt which were to have brought the provision to this post by the 20th & to shew that the first boats were, upon the presumption of others being procured, order'd not to return; but the small number of boats which have been procured has occasion'd those boats to be sent down the river four times since. The other copies of letters number'd from 5 to 10 inclusively, shew the steps which have been taken to procure provisions, will point out the deficiencies & shew the mortifying necessity I have been under of remaining in a state of inactivity at this post, & will shew that we are now bringing on pack horses from Carlisle, flour destin'd for the use of this army & which ought to have been here the 20th of May last — I beg leave to assure Congress that those deficiencies did not arise from want of proper & repeated application, nor has a single step been left untried, which was possible for me or the army under my command to take for procuring & forwarding the store.

Having been taught by repeated disappointments to be cautious, I early gave orders to Gen^l Clinton to supply his troops with three months provisions, & wrote Gov^r Clinton for his assistance in April last, this has been done & they are supplied. I have procur'd provision from Easton & other places, which, with what is now on its way from Sunbury (which will be here on Sunday) will enable us to move the beginning of next week — But in order to avoid censure in case of misfortune, I must beg Congress to recur to the reasonings in my letters to Gen^l Washington respecting the numbers necessary to ensure success & then to examine the enclos'd return of the forces here — they now stand at Two thousand three hundred & twelve rank & file only. General Washington in consequence of my letters wrote the Executive council of Pennsylvania for rangers & rifle men — they engag'd seven hundred & twenty & the president frequently wrote me that they would be ready in season, not a man of them has join'd us, nor are any about to do it; the reason assign'd by them, is, that the Quarter master gave such extravagant prices to boatmen, that they all enlisted into the boat service — but this is evidently a mistake for we have not a hundred boatmen engag'd for the army, & but forty two pack horsemen, so that I must have Draughted for boatmen & pack horsemen near nine hundred — this will reduce my numbers to fourteen hundred & twelve; — then I must deduct for drivers of cattle & for the artillery, one hundred & fifty, for the garrison one hundred, which leaves me eleven hundred & sixty two; — from these I deduct the officers waiters & managers of Bat horses Two hundred & twenty four, this reduces me to nine hundred & thirty eight, & more than a third of them without a shirt to their backs. This is the force with which I am to advance against an enemy allow'd

to be Two thousand strong & who have certainly been lately reinforc'd with seven hundred British troops from Canada. I need not mention to Congress that it is easy for the enemy to act with their whole force against either part of our army before the junction is form'd & that common prudence will direct to it. I have therefore nothing to rely on but the ardour & well known bravery of my troops which I trust will surmount all opposition. But should a defeat take place & the ruin of the army be the consequence, whether I do or do not perish in the action, I call upon the members of Congress to witness to the world that I early foresaw & foretold the danger & used ev'ry means in my power, to procure a force sufficient to ensure success but failed to obtain it.

[*Extracts of Letters from Gen. Philip Schuyler and Volckert P. Douw, July 24 and 27, 1779.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Extract of a Letter from Major General Schuyler dated Saratoga July 24th 1779

Yesterday a Certain Nathan Kingsley who was made prisoner in Octob^r 1777 near Wyoming and returned from Captivity in Canada, he appears a sensible and Intelligent Man, and has given me a good account of Niagara and Buck Island as they were last year, he has resided all Winter at La Shene and all Spring to the 3^d of last month near the Cedars he say no batteaus could assend the S^t Lawrence but must pass the habitation where he was that he is very Confident only four Companies had gone to the Westward and when he came away and part of Sir John Johnson's regiment which he computes at about one hundred and twenty at most, that no more were going up, that about forty Indians

are also gone. — that a Considerable Quantity of provisions had been sent up in the Course of the Spring, that no troops had arrived In Cannada from Europe or any part of America — He Estimates the four Companies that went up at near three hundred men as he was Informed by the Soldiers that they were Completed.

Extract of a Letter from Volckert P. Douw, Esq^r dated Albany 27th July 1779

Col^o Van Schaick this morning received a Letter from the Commanding Officer of Fort Dayton advising him that by an Express from Fort Scuyler he had received Intimation that 400 Indians had made their appearance in the Vicinity of the latter Garrison & had captivated thirty Six privates.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Col. Timothy Pickering, July 26, 1779. Copy.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Copy of a letter from Gen. Sullivan to Colo. Pickering, member of the board of war, dated Wyoming 26 July, 1779.

Sir. The board of war in their late letter complain that I had not furnished them with the number of troops under my command, and had neglected to make the necessary demand of cloathing for the army intended for the western expedition.

I had every assurance that the necessary provision would be made to accommodate the convenience of the army at the time of my appointment to the command, and therefore thought it needless. Early in April I spoke to Gen. Washington on the occasion, and informed him that most of the troops were deficient in cloathing; that a clothier ought to be sent forward for the purpose, & urged the necessity of blankets and other

cloathing which might arise from accident — Indeed it would have been impossible for me to ascertain the necessary cloathing for an army I had not seen, (I mean such troops that were not immediately under my notice at Easton) as many of them might have been sufficiently supplied for the campaign.

The circumstance of neglecting a proper supply to this army affords me sensible mortification, and the wretched condition of many of the Soldiers makes it cruel to exact the necessary duty from them. I have to request of you in a very particular manner to send forward immediately 1000 blankets & 5000 Shirts by the way of Easton, to be sent on to this place, or my troops will suffer too much to undergo the fatigues they are likely to encounter.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, July 26, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Wioming July the 26th

Sir, I am sorry to inform Congress that notwithstanding repeated Applications to the Board of War, to General Washington and the Clothier, I have the mortification to find, I shall be oblig'd to leave this post, without the necessary Cloathing, for the distressed Soldiers, whom, I have the honor to command, and I think it exceedingly cruel, that those brave Fellows, who (*from the nature of the service*) must *necessarily* encounter every Hardship incident to War, shou'd feel the Want of Cloathing, when those whose Province it is might easily prevent it. I hope, that Congress will immediately direct, that a considerable quantity of Cloathing be sent to this Post by way of Easton, and they may rest assured, that in so doing, they will contribute to the

Salvation of many a Soldier — The Board of War is possessed of a List of such Articles as will be most wanted

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, July 29, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West Point July 29th 1779

Dr Sir, I have been duly favored with your letter of the 10th, the contents of which are of so serious a nature, with respect to the Quarter Masters and Commissary's departments, that I thought it my duty to communicate them to General Greene and Col. Wadsworth — If there has been neglect in either department, the delinquents must be responsible to the public and these Gentlemen ought to be acquainted with what has been alledged —

I cannot but repeat my intreaties, that you will hasten your operations with all possible dispatch; and that you will disencumber yourself of every article of baggage and stores which is not necessary to the expedition. Not only its success but its execution at all depends on this. Tis a kind of service in which both officers and men must expect to dispense with conveniences and endure hardships — They must not and I trust will not expect to carry the same apparatus which is customary in other operations. I am persuaded that if you do not lighten yourself to the greatest possible degree, you will not only immediately hazard a defeat, but you will never be able to penetrate any distance into the Indian Country — The greater part of your provisions will be consumed in preparation, and the remainder in the first stages of a tedious and laborious march.

General Clinton in a letter to the Governor of the 6th

Instant mentions his arrival at the south end of Otsege Lake where he was waiting your orders —

Inclosed I transmit you extracts of two letters of the 7th and 27th instant from Major General Schuyler with interesting intelligence.

This will be accompanied by Commissions for the four New York Regiments and the 4th Pennsylvania in three packages —

Col. Broadhead has informed me that he had a prospect of undertaking an expedition against the Mingoës with the aid of some of the friendly Indians; I have encouraged him by all means to do it, if practicable; should it take place, it will be an useful diversion in your favor as he will approach pretty near to your left flank —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, July 30, 1779.*]

[Sullivan-Clinton Campaign, 1929, p. 111.]

Camp Wyoming July 30th 1779

Dear General, I have the honor to inform your Excellency that I have at length surmounted every obstacle and shall commence my March tomorrow morning. I have taken the necessary precaution (by duplicates) to apprise Genl. Clinton of this circumstance a copy of which I do myself the honor to inclose you.

Your Excellency will be pleased to direct Col. Paulding to begin his march at such time as you may think proper.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Col. John Cook, July 30, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 593.]

Head Quarters, July 30th, 1779.

Sir, Nothing Could afford me more pleasure than to Relieve the Distress'd, or to have it in my Power to add

to the Safety of your Settlement, but should I Comply with the Requisition made by you it would Effectually answer the Intention of the Enemy, and Destroy the Grand Object of this Expedition. To morrow the Army moves from this place and by Carrying the war Immediately into the Indian Country, it will most Certainly Draw them out of yours.

For your present Safety I must refer you to the Council of your State for assistance. Certainly it will be granted without much inconvenience as the State has neglected to furnish the Troops promis'd for this Expedition.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Col. Samuel Hunter, July 30, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 594.]

Head Quarters Wyoming, July y^e 30th, 1779.

Sir, Your letter Dated the 28th Ins^t I rece'd this Day, with the Disagreeable intelligence of the loss of Fort Freeland, your situation in Consequence must be unhappy. I feel for you, and could wish to assist you, but the good of the service will not admit of it. The Object of this Expedition is of such a nature, and its Consequences so Extensive that to turn the course of this Army would be unwise, unsafe & impolitic.

Nothing can so Effectually draw the indians out of your Country, as Carrying the War into theirs. Tomorrow morning I shall march with the Whole Army for Tioga, and must leave you to call upon the Council of your State for such assistance as may serve to Relieve you from your present perilous situation. As Pennsylvania has neglected to furnish me with the Troops promised for this Expedition, she Certainly will be enabled to defend her Frontiers without much inconvenience.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. James Clinton, July 30, 1779.*]

[Public Papers of George Clinton, vol. 5, p. 178.]

Head Quarters Wioming July 30, 1779.

Dear General; I with pleasure assure you (after surmounting every impediment to my march) that I shall leave this tomorrow morning.

I wish you to set out the 9th of next month (marching moderately) as some allowance is to be made for bad weather, which will probably detain us some time. On my arrival at Tioga I will immediately detach a considerable body of light troops to favour and secure your march.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 1, 1779. Copy.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West Point August 1st 1779

Dr Sir Brandt at the head of a party of whites & Indians said to have amounted to eighty or ninety men has lately made an incursion into the Minisinks and cut off a party of fifty or sixty of our militia. It is reported that Brandt himself was either killed or wounded in the action — By a fellow belonging to this party, who has fallen into our hands, as he pretends voluntarily (but is suspected to have mistaken his way) I am informed that the party came from Chemung in quest of provisions of which the savages are in great want. He says their deficiency in this respect is so great that they are obliged to keep themselves in a desperate state; and when they collect will not be able to remain long together. He gives the following account of their strength movements & designs — That the whole force they will be able to assemble will not exceed fifteen hundred

fighting men whites and Indians which they themselves conceive will be equal to double the number of our men in the woods — That Butler with a party of both sorts was at Conosadago in number 3 or 4000 — That at Chemung and the adjacent towns were two or three hundred warriors — That Chemung was appointed as the place of rendezvous where or in the neighbourhood the Indians intended to give you battle, after which if they were unsuccessful they intended to retire towards Niagara harrassing your march as much as possible with small parties and by ambuscades — That some of the towns had sent off their old men & women others more confident and discrediting that there was an army coming against them, had still kept them at home — That no reinforcement had yet come from Canada; but that Brandt who was lately arrived from thence assured the Indians there was one coming after him — The principal strength of the Indians is in the Genesee Towns —

You will give as much credit to this account as you think proper and in proportion to its conformity to your other intelligence. The informant is a deserter from Cortlandts Regiment who says he was carried off by force to the Indians and took the present opportunity of leaving them. He appears not to be destitute of shrewdness and as his apprehensions were pretty strong I am inclined to think as far as his knowledge extended he was sincere —

In my last I forgot to inform you that on the 15th instant at night Brigadier Gen^l Wayne with the Light Infantry took stony point by assault. The whole garrison consisting of about 600 men with Col. Johnson commanding officer — fifteen pieces of cannon of different sizes & a quantity of stores fell into our hands. Our loss in killed & wounded was less than an hundred

of which not above thirty will be finally lost to the service — General Wayne received a wound in the head — This affair does great honor to our troops who entered the works at the point of the bayonet, scarcely firing a gun. The post you may recollect was extremely formidable by nature and strongly fortified — The enemy, it is said, supposed it capable of defying our whole force. The opposite point had it not been for some unavoidable accidents would probably have also fallen into our hands — The enemy from there had time to come to its relief and have since repossessed Stony point, which we evacuated and destroyed.

P S Inclosed is a duplicate of mine of the 29th with its inclosures, lest there should be a miscarriage

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 4, 1779, Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West Point Aug^t 4th 1779

Dear Sir, I send you a duplicate of my last letter of the 1st instant to guard against miscarriage; since which I am favoured with yours of the 29th inclosing the copy of one to General Clinton. I immediately forwarded a triplicate to the Governor requesting him to dispatch it to his brother, which will serve to render the receipt of your letter still more certain. — I at the same time requested the Governor to direct the march of Major Pawling in such manner as he should judge most proper to answer the purpose of this part of the expedition — I sincerely congratulate you on your having surmounted the impediments you had to encounter, and I heartily wish the future progress of the expedition may be attended with fewer embarrassments and terminate in the

manner most honorable to yourself and most advantageous to the service —

[Addressed] publick service Major General Sullivan
Tioga

[*Col. Daniel Brodhead to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 6, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 12, p. 154.]

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August 6th, 1779

Dear General, I have obtained leave from his Excellency, the Commander in Chief, to undertake an expedition against the Seneca Towns, on the waters of the Alleghany, & he has directed me to open a correspondence with you, in order that our movements might operate in favor of each other.

I shall be very happy in such a correspondence (if it can be effected without too great a loss of Messengers,) & an opportunity of favoring your designs against the enemy, but fear this will not reach you in time to form an useful co-operation.

I have everything in readiness, and am only waiting for the Garrison of Fort Laurens to come in. If no unforeseen impediment happens I shall set out for Cannawago in three or four days and expect to reach it about the 20th Inst. I do not intend to stop there, but expect to proceed nearer to the route I am informed you are going and will endeavour to write you again.

I have twelve Delaware warriors ready, and have the promise of a number more. The Cherokee chiefs have entered into Articles of confederation here and received from my hand the War Belt and Tomahawk.

Should you have a little leisure you will greatly oblige me with a long letter. I have but little news. The Indians sometimes take a scalp from us, but my light parties which I dress & paint like Indians have retaliated in several instances.

They have destroyed one whole party of Muweys except two and they went home wounded and quite naked.

I think they are willing by this time to make peace, but I hope it will not be granted them until they are sufficiently drubbed for their past iniquities.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 15, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West Point 15th Aug^t 1779

Dear Sir I have rec^d your favors of the 6th and 7th instants. I hope your next will inform me of your arrival at Tioga without interruption, and of your having formed a junction with General Clinton, of which event I am exceedingly anxious to hear.

I have furnished the Commissary General of Purchases with such parts of your letters as respect your Magazine of provision, and have directed him to order his Deputy to the Westward to exert himself in forwarding a further supply to a place of safety, from whence you may draw it, should you be able to keep your communication, with the Country below you, open —

We have rec^d a certain information of the taking of S^t Vincents and Grenada by the Count D'Estaing, between whom and Admiral Byron there had been an Engagement on the 6th July. By the accounts which we have hitherto received it appears that the English Fleet was worsted and had fallen down to S^t Kitts. The French Fleet appeared off that Island on the 22^d July — so that we may every day expect the most interesting intelligence from that Quarter.

I hope the disorder with which you are troubled will not increase to a degree that will interrupt your personal attention to the service.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, Aug. 15, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Tioga Aug^t the 15th 79

Esteem'd Sir, I have the honor to inform Congress, that I arriv'd at this place on the morning of the 11th Instant, having met with no opposition, though the Situation of the Country, from Defiles and other Obstructions, wou'd have afforded the Enemy great Security in harrassing our March, and impeding the Progress of this Army. Col^o Proctor on whom, the charge of the Boats devolv'd, discover'd on his Passage, a Town, near Sheshequenung, which had been lately erected, and apparently abandon'd on our approach. This he intirely consum'd.

Having understood from General Washington and other sources of Intelligence, that Chemung was the place of Rendezvous, where the Enemy propos'd collecting their greatest force, and at or near which, they w^d give us Action, I did not think it prudent at present to divide my Force, by detaching a Part of it, to favor the approaches of General Clinton, as this Manoeuvre wou'd subject either Party, to be overpower'd by the Enemy, provided their Strength was equal, to what I was led to suppose, but thought it more adviseable, to make a forc'd March to Chemung with a view to surprize it. If I shou'd fail in this, there was at least a strong probability, that the Indians and their Allies w^d risk an Action in its defence. And superadded to those Considera-

tions, the diversion wou'd be in favor of Gen^l Clinton as it w^d tend to distract the Enemy, and engage their attention in some degree, on the Security of their Families and Property.

Influenced by those Motives, I determin'd with the approbation of the Brigadiers under my command, to direct my first operations against Chemung preparatory to which I detach'd Captain Cummings on the evening of the 11th (?), with a small Party to collect the necessary information respecting the approaches to, and Situation of the Enemy. This Gentleman return'd late on the Even^g of the 12th (?) and inform'd me, that He discover'd both Whitemen and Indians busily employ'd in the Town, but cou'd not tell, whether they meant to evacuate or defend it. I immediately gave the necessary orders to the Troops for a March, to commence at night-fal, excepting only those, Who were to defend the Camp. — We found it impracticable to carry more than one Howitzer, for the conveyance of which We are indebted to the ingenuity of Col^o Proctor, Who constructed a light Machine for the purpose. The March was attended with fatigue and difficulty. — The Disposition was made agreeable to the report Captain Cummings made of the Situation of Chemung, and was as follows. General Hand with his light Corps was to gain the upper End of the Town — General Poor with his Brigade to attack the right of it. Col^o Reed with 2 Regiments was directed to pass the Tioga below the Town, and take Post opposite to and in its front, while I mov'd up to the lower End of the Town, to prevent an Escape from that quarter, or to reinforce either Party as occasion might require; I have nothing to complain of in the execution of this design; Every Part of it was agreeable to my Wishes; — But the Enemy's Precaution defeated the intention of a Surprize — their Apprehensions were

awake and though they cou'd not well be appriz'd of our Movement from its rapidity, and the darkness of the night, they did not think it prudent to confine themselves to their Houses, but encamp'd nearly a Mile higher up the Tiaoga. Upon General Hand advancing near this place, they decamp'd with such precipitation as to leave their Blankets, some Skins &c behind them. He then mov'd on with a design to possess himself of an advantageous Hill, where they lay in Ambush — Here his advanc'd Party was attacked in a desultory manner by them, on which, He immediately order'd his Men to dislodge them with their Bayonets; this they readily effected as the Enemy did not wait the Charge, nor at that time attempt to make a Second fire, tho they were pursued a very considerable distance.

Finding it impossible, to bring them to an engagement I directed their Town to be burnt, which consisted of between 30 & 40 Houses some of them large and neatly finish'd; particularly a Chapel and Council House. I also caus'd their Fields of Corn which were of a considerable extent, and all their Gardens which were replete with Herbage to be destroy'd; From the Quantity of Furniture, which lay in confused Heaps in their Houses, I have reason to believe they carried but little away — I resum'd my March, and return'd to Camp the same day, performing a March of at least 40 Miles, and effecting what I have above related in less than 24 Hours. I am now preparing to send a considerable Detachment to meet Gen^l Clinton. They will set out tomorrow morning. My Loss on my last excursion is 7 killed and 13 Wounded chiefly of Col^o Hubley's Reg^t among the latter are Capⁿ Carberry & Adjut^t Houston, the former dangerously —

I am happy in assuring Congress that I think no Force they can send against me after a Junction is form'd with

Gen^l Clinton, can possibly prevent my effecting the Purpose of my Destination.

P: S: The Loss the Enemy sustain'd cannot be ascertain'd, but cannot be great, as they w^d not wait an attack. Some Hats which had been shot through, a Pack & bloody Shirt were found

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Aug. 15, 1779.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 117.]

Dear General — I have the honor to inform your Excellency that I arrived at this place [Tioga] with the army on the 11th inst. without any loss, and without having received the least opposition from the enemy. All the accounts received from your Excellency, as well as from every other quarter, seemed to agree that they were collecting their whole force at Chemung in order to give us battle. I thought if these accounts were true it would not be prudent to detach a large part of my force to meet General Clinton, and expose the residue to their collective force. I therefore detached Captain Cummins of Colonel Shreeve's regiment, with eight active men, to reconnoitre Chemung. He arrived there on the morning of the 12th, and took post on a mountain which overlooked the town, where he remained till twelve o'clock. He returned into camp late in the afternoon of the same day, and reported that he saw both white people and Indians busily employed, but he could not ascertain whether they were preparing for action or for evacuating the place.

Immediately upon receiving this intelligence an attack was agreed on, and the troops moved at nine o'clock the same evening. General Hand, with the light corps, moved in front to attack on the north of the town; General Poor was to attack on the east side. Two regi-

ments were detached across the Cayuga to prevent the enemy escaping across the river. I moved on in the main road towards the lower end of the town for the purpose of supporting the attacking parties, and to prevent escape in that quarter, having with me the Jersey troops, some volunteers, and some of the artillery corps, with a cohorn carried by hand, a machine invented by Colonel Proctor. The attack was to begin on all sides at daybreak. Though the morning was exceedingly foggy our troops all arrived at their respective posts not long after daybreak, and moved on so as nearly to meet at the same time in the town, but we found the town had been evacuated the evening before. General Hand, with the light troops, moved up on the east side of the Cayuga branch about a mile beyond the town, where he found the place of the enemy's encampment the night of the 13th. He followed them up the road about half a mile, when a party of about thirty rose and fired upon his advanced party; the General, with his troops, immediately moved up to charge them, upon which they fled with precipitation. They were pursued a little further up, but, there appearing no prospect of overtaking them, the troops returned and destroyed the town, together with all their fields of corn and whatever else was found to destroy. A small party fired upon our people when destroying their corn but was soon forced to fly. We had in the course of the day seven men killed and thirteen wounded, among whom were Captain Carbury and Lieutenant Huston of Colonel Hubley's regiment. Captain Carbury is dangerously wounded, I hope not mortally. Mr. Huston's arm was broken by a ball; all the others were wounded very slightly except Mr. Franklin, one of our guides, who is badly wounded, though said not to be dangerously. Most of the injury was sustained by General Hand's advanced guard, and from one fire

only, as our troops did not give them opportunity to make a second. One was killed and four wounded of General Poor's, and two were wounded of the Jersey brigade.

I cannot say what loss the enemy sustained, but it must have been inconsiderable as their flight was too sudden to admit of their receiving much injury. Some of their hats were found, and one with a ball through the crown, but no dead body, which induces me to believe that none of them were killed outright. I am much surprised that they did not make a greater opposition in defence of their town. It was beautifully situated, contained a chapel, with between thirty and forty other houses, many of them very large, and some of them tolerably well finished. There were extensive fields of corn, with great quantities of potatoes, pumpkins, squashes, and, in short, most other things which farms produce. The whole was destroyed.

Our troops having completed the business returned the same evening to camp, having performed a march of at least forty miles in less than twenty four hours, besides going through the fatigue of destroying these extensive fields. Their conduct was exceedingly praiseworthy; if there was any fault it was their too great eagerness to rush upon the enemy at first sight. I am happy in assuring your Excellency that I am well convinced no force that this country can produce can stand before troops so determined as this army. I forgot to mention to your Excellency in my last letter that the enemy had erected a new town near Scheskequeening containing twenty two houses, which they abandoned on our approach. Colonel Proctor, who had charge of the fleet, sent on shore and burnt it. I am now sending off a strong body to meet General Clinton. When he joins will proceed without loss of time to execute the residue of my orders.

[*Col. Ephraim Blaine to Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth, Aug. 22, 1779.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Extract of a letter from Col. Blain to Col. Wadsworth — dated Philad^a Aug^t 22^d 1779.

Your favor inclosing extract of a letter from his Excellency, and also of two from Gen: Sullivan, I received, and observe the contents: rest assured that proper obedience shall be paid to your order in depositing ample supplies of provisions at the magazines for General Sullivan's army; and that he shall have no cause of complaint on that head. A large quantity of flour is now at Middleton and on its way up to Sunbury; and I have ordered to Col. Hoopers care between four and five hundred head of beef cattle to be sent forward by first safe opportunity, which I presume are now on their way up.

The Susquehannah river is now very high and affords a fine navigation — therefore have reason to expect Cornel: Cox will have it in his power to forward all the stores at Middleton, and Kelso's ferry. I shall order an additional supply to be sent forward to Sunbury from whence there must be escorts in taking it further

[*Gen. Sullivan to Col. William Shreve, Aug. 24, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Historical Society of Pennsylvania.]

Head Quarters Tioga Aug^t the 24th 79

Sir. Relying with great Confidence on your Vigilance Firmness and Integrity, I hereby entrust you with the important Charge of this Garrison, and expect, (in addition to the ordinary Duties of your Station) that you will use your influence and authority to have the

subjoin'd Orders properly executed, and faithfully complied with, as the Safety of this Army greatly depends on a due Observance of them —

1st You will at the expiration of three days from the time the Army leaves this Ground, detach at least 60 of the light Boats under the particular direction of Quarter Master . . . for the purpose of bringing up Stores for the use of this Army — The Stores I w^o more particularly mention are Flour and Spirits of every quality. You will likewise direct the Commissary at Wyoming to send up by your Escort all the live Stock He may have on hand.

2dly. As I am apprehensive that many of the Boatmen might be tempted to desert the Boats on their Arrival at Wyoming, I wish you to send a number of Soldiers on whom you can depend, under a trusty officer, who will be instructed to prevent Desertion, secure the Passage of the Boats going and returning, contribute his Assistance in driving the Cattle and to render any other Service that may be necessary — It wou'd be consistent with good Policy on this occasion to encourage such Boatmen as may have a Property in Boats, provided they will agree, to leave their own Boats and man others. It will likewise be absolutely necessary to send most of the Women and Children (by this Conveyance) to Wyoming, returning only such as may be applied to the use of the Hospital, or may be deem'd necessary to keep the Soldiers clean at their Return.

You will give orders to the Commissary at Wyoming to issue Rations to those Women & Children.

3dly. After dismissing the Boats your first Care will be to secure your Garrison against the possibility of Injury by extending Stockade Lines from one Angle of your Block-Houses to the other, by digging a Ditch, and planting an Abettis, by compleating your Well, and

making covered Ways to each River, by extending your View, and removing every thing near your Works that can possibly cover or favor an Approach of an Enemy, By laying in your Forage, Fuel &c and by every other Precaution which an active officer may practise on similar occasions. When I mention'd your removing every obstruction that might possibly prevent the free operation of your Cannon, I did not confine myself to the Peninsula on which the Fort is founded, but had reference to the Island likewise, and now desire you to have all the Timber thereon cut down and burnt or remov'd, nor were my Views with respect to Forage limited to the support of the Garrison, but to the use of the Army in general on their Return, and therefore expect that you will use every possible exertion in cutting down and stacking up, under the cover of your Cannon, all the Hay you can possibly procure against my Return — after wishing you every pleasure that the nature of your Command will admit of, I remain. . . .

You are also directed to dispatch as soon as possible after my departure the boats destined for Wyoming. Col^o Antis & Major Morrison are both to proceed to Wyoming with the fleet. Colo Antis is ordered to remain there with the charge of such boats as are not to be appropriated for the supply of this post, Major Morrison is ordered immediately upon the arrival of the fleet at Wyoming to take the sole direction & command of the boats to return to this place, upon whose activity & industry much is to be expected.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 24, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West Point 24th Aug^t 1779.

Dear Sir I was yesterday fav^d with yours of the 15th instant from Tioga, and congratulate you upon your success against Chemung and Scheshequenung. This stroke, I hope, will put your junction with General Clinton out of all hazard, after which, I think you have little to fear.

I have the pleasure to inform you, that on the night of the 18th instant, Major Lee of the Dragoons, with a detachment from the Virginia and Maryland lines and a troop of dismounted Dragoons, completely surprised and carried the Enemy's strong post at Powles Hook. He brought off seven officers and 151 privates. He imagines about 40 were killed and wounded by the Bayonet, which was alone used, not a Musket having been discharged on our side. Our loss was most trifling.

The Vicinity of this post to New York and danger of having his retreat intercepted by a Body thrown over the North River, determined him to bring off his prisoners instantly, and leave the Artillery and Stores.

European politics bear a very pleasing aspect. We have every Reason to believe that Spain has by this time taken a decided part: Great Britain having in the most explicit terms refused to accept of her mediation.

The long expected Fleet, under Admiral Arbuthnot, has not yet arrived at New York, altho', if they did actually leave England, they must have been out ninety days.

P.S. In consequence of your letter Governor Clinton immediately put Col^o Pawling upon his March and he was to meet Gen^l Clinton at Anaguaga the 15th Ins^t

[*James Sullivan to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 30, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston 30th Aug^t 1779

Dear General Your Family are well and wish ardently to see you once more which they almost despair of — the Continental Ships Providence and ranger with one other have taken ten Jamaica men Eight whereof are arrived and the others expected —

You have undoubtedly heard of an Expedition of this State against 800 of the Enemy who on the 9th of June last took possession of Ponopscot point, it has turned out to be an unhappy affair as you will see by the following narration —

The very uncommon Scarcity of bread in New England the last winter made it impossible for this Government to Supply the Eastern people as they had done during this war and it is said that some of them died of hunger in this Situation the Tories there headed by Calef and Goldthwait induced some of the Cooler whigs (as it is said) to join in a petition to the Enemy to come and take possession of the place which they did at the Time above mentioned — The whigs there and all those who held offices under this state were obliged of Course to retire — Boston and the Seaports became alarmed at a prospect of the Scarcity of wood — men who have made their fortunes by the war for once and for one moment felt a public Spirit those who had Ships of war offered to send them upon their own risque which Stimulated the general assembly to an Expedition and Brigadier Lovell was appointed to Command the Land forces Consisting of about nine hundred falling 300 Short of the proposed Number. The Naval Board ordered Saltonstall in the Warren frigate and also the providence Sloop belonging to the Continent to join

the fleet but the merchants ever wise for this world thought it most prudent to have their ships apprized and insured by this State Excepting the Hampden a 20 Gun Ship belonging to and insured by N Hampshire. Six weeks was this *Secret* Expedition in hand before the fleet or army was ready in which interim a number of Prisoners Escaped from the prison Ship carried a Schooner by assault & went to New York with the Secret intelligence — at length sailed thirteen fine Ships Six Brigs and one Sloop besides more than Twenty Transports bearing on their sides and in their holds 360 pieces of Cannon with all Else necessary the Continental Comodore having orders (as one of the Navy boards says) not to Stay in ponobscot River more than 24 hours he had the Command of the fleet the Council say General Lovell had orders to Attack immediately, when they arrived they dislodged some of the Enemy who were posted upon bagaduce Island and drove them to a point where they had thrown up a fort and two miserable redoubts our people Landed with the loss of about 30 men and took the out posts or redoubts the last of which they took in the Night in which assault they were thrown into some Confusion by two Colums meeting and firing upon each other whereby some Lives were lost the main fort miserably built now remained in the hand of the Enemy a Council was called to determine whether they would Attack or not whereupon it was agreed that the want of disapline was the Cause of the Confusion in the last assault and that another could not be made without regular Troops and thereupon an express was dispatched and Jacksons Regiment Embarked mean while the Council forwarded orders to Lovell to Attack immediately but before these orders arrived there appeared in the offings a sixty Gun ship and five frigates a 28 and 20 Gun Ship of the Enemy had laid in the Neigh-

borhood of our fleet all this while without being attacked when the Ships appeared the Commanders of our Ships called upon the Comodore to know whether he would receive them or get away — this point was never settled — the English ships came in ours ran up the River as far as they could — the Hampden and a brig were taken — the pallas a brig ran away — the Comodore Set his Ship on fire and the others followed his Example. Stores and all were Consumed the Land forces got Terrified at the prospect of Starving &c and every one ran his own way more than forty miles of pathless wood they had to Cross and no doubt many of them are perished the General or Comodore have not arrived the former got some Indians to pilot him to kenebec but whether he has got there we know not — this has involved this State in a debt of full 7,000,000 of Dollars which is not so distressing as the disgrace we Suffer — Jacksons Regiment heard of the Catastrophe put into Portsm^o and Marched to Falm^o

I am your Brother

James Sullivan

31 Aug^t Comodore Saltonstall is come to Town

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Aug. 30, 1779.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 121.]

I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that, having formed the junction with General Clinton without loss, we marched from Tioga the 26th in the afternoon. The rains had swelled the Cayuga so as to render our march to Chemung very difficult, as we had to ford the river twice in our route. We arrived there in the evening of the 28th, and marched for the place early in the morning of the 29th. About eleven o'clock a messenger from Major Parr, who commanded the rifle corps,

the advance of the light troops of the army under General Hand, informed me the enemy had, about a mile in front of the town, a very extensive breastwork erected on a rising ground which commanded the road in which we were to pass with our artillery, and which would enable them to fire upon our flank and front at the same time. This breastwork they had endeavored to mask in a very artful manner, and had concealed themselves behind it in large numbers.

I had before been apprised of the enemy's having a very large encampment at that place. I found that the work was in a bend of the river which, by turning northward, formed a semicircle. There was a deep brook in front of this work, over which the road passed, and then turned off to the right, parallel to the course of the rising ground upon which their works were constructed. This would have enabled them to flank the line of march of one column of our troops had it advanced without discovering the work. They had also posted on a hill about a hundred and fifty rods in their rear, and considerably on their left, a strong party in order, as I suppose, to fall on our right flank when we engaged with the works in front, and to cover the retreat of the troops which occupied the works in case they should be carried, and to take advantage of any disorder which might appear among our troops in the pursuit. This hill was very advantageously formed for their purpose as it terminated in a bold bluff about a mile in the rear of their works, and about two hundred yards from the river, leaving a hollow way between the hill and the river of about one hundred and fifty yards, and ending on the north in a very narrow defile. This hollow way was clear of trees and bushes, and was occupied by them as a place of encampment for part of their army.

General Hand formed the light corps of the army

in the wood within four hundred yards of their works. The riflemen in his front kept skirmishing with the enemy, who frequently sallied out and suddenly retired, apparently with a view of drawing our men into the works, which they supposed had not been discovered. The growth upon the hill being pine, interspersed with very low shrub oaks, they had cut off shrubs and stuck them in the ground in front of their works, and had some reason to suppose that we should not distinguish them from those growing on the eminence. General Hand remained at his post until I arrived with the main army. General Poor's brigade, which formed the right wing of the main army, deployed in the rear of General Hand's; General Maxwell's brigade, which formed the left wing, came abreast with General Poor, and remained in column ready to act as occasion might require. It was observed that there was another chain of hills terminating in a point rather in rear of our right, and about one mile distant from the right of our line. It was conjectured that the enemy had taken post upon one or both the hills in order to fall on our right and rear when we attempted to attack their works. General Poor was therefore detached to gain the hill first described, and fall into the enemy's rear. Small reconnoitering parties were likewise detached to make discoveries at the other hill, and to give notice of any appearance of the enemy there, and still to guard more effectually against any attempt from that quarter. General Clinton's brigade, which forms the second line of the army, was ordered to turn off and follow in the rear of General Poor to sustain him in case of necessity, or to form a line to oppose any force which might fall in his rear or attempt the flank or rear of the army. When sufficient space of time had been given General Poor to gain the hill in their rear our artillery was to announce

our attack in front, which was to be made by General Hand's corps, supported by General Maxwell's brigade if necessary. Maxwell's brigade was therefore held in a closed column in order to give the necessary support to the attacking party, or to form a line to oppose any force which might attempt to attack us either in our front or rear.

Colonel Dubois, with the right flanking division of the army consisting of two hundred and fifty men, was advanced on the right of General Poor, and Colonel Ogden, with the left flanking division of two hundred and fifty more, was posted near the river, with directions, as soon as the attack began, to advance along its bank and gain the enemy's right, to prevent any escape across. General Poor moved on to gain the hill, and General Clinton followed as directed, but both of them were for some time delayed by a morass. General Poor had already arrived near the foot of the hill when the cannonading began in front of their works, but upon attempting to ascend it he found a large body of the enemy posted there, who began to fire upon him. His troops charged with bayonets, and sometimes fired as they advanced. The enemy retreated from tree to tree, keeping up an incessant fire, until his troops had gained the summit of the hill. General Clinton detached two regiments to re-inforce General Poor, and then followed himself with the residue of his brigade as directed. The two regiments arrived just before the summit of the hill was gained, and prevented the enemy from turning his right, which they were then attempting. Our cannonade in front and, I doubt not, the unexpected fire from General Poor on the enemy's left, occasioned them instantly to abandon their works in the utmost confusion. They fled in the greatest disorder, leaving eleven of their Indian warriors and one female dead on the ground, with a

great number of packs, blankets, arms, camp equipage, and a variety of their jewels, some of which are of considerable value.

We took two prisoners, one a Tory, the other an enlisted negro in one of the Tory companies. They both agree that there were five companies of whites, and their main strength consisting of the Indian warriors of seven nations, and that this was the place where they meant to make their principal opposition, and that they had been waiting here eight days. Both the Butlers, Brant, and Captain McDonald were here, each having a separate command. Brant had some time since [been] slightly wounded in the foot, but had recovered. They further say they sent off their wounded on horseback. Many of their dead must have been carried off or concealed, as we found many bloody packs, coats, shirts, and blankets, and in short every appearance, not only of havoc but of fright and confusion was left behind them. The main army pursued them about a mile, and the light corps about three, but fear had given them too great speed to be overtaken.

Our loss was three killed and thirty nine wounded, principally of General Poor's brigade. Among the latter were Major Titcomb, Captain Cloyse, and Lieutenant McAuley, all badly; the latter is since dead; the other two it is hoped will survive; the residue are principally slightly wounded. General Poor, his officers and men deserve the highest praise for their intrepidity and soldierly conduct, as do Colonel Proctor and the whole artillery corps. Major Poor and the rifle corps also distinguished themselves by their great vigilance and spirited conduct. In short, every officer and soldier conducted in a most soldierly manner, and those who were not immediately in the engagement manifested their eagerness for the combat in every action. Indeed, the

conduct of the whole army was truly pleasing, and gave the most striking evidence that no equal number of troops can oppose their progress. I cannot help saying that the disposition of the enemy's troops and the construction of their works would have done honor to much greater officers than the unprincipled wretches who commanded them. The numbers of the enemy cannot be ascertained, but from the extent of their works, and the posts they occupied, they must have been numerous.

This place, in English called Newtown, was a large, scattered settlement abounding with extensive fields of the best corn and beans, so extensive and numerous as to keep the whole army this day industriously employed in destroying, and the business is yet unfinished. From the vast quantity of corn planted at this place and its vicinities I conclude it to have been designed as their principal magazine. The town, which contained about twenty houses, was burnt, and Generals Clinton and Poor, on their yesterday's route, fell in with another of thirty buildings about two miles to the east of this, which is also destroyed. The number of Indian towns destroyed since the commencement of the expedition, including those burnt by General Clinton previous to the junction, is, I think, fourteen, some of them considerable, others inconsiderable.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Address to the Army, Aug. 30, 1779.*]

[Amory's *Life of Sullivan*, p. 125.]

The commander-in-chief informs the troops that he used every effort to procure proper supplies for the army, and to obtain a sufficient number of horses to transport them, but, owing to the inattention of those

whose business it was to make the necessary provision, he failed of obtaining such an ample supply as he wished, and greatly fears the supplies on hand will not, without the greatest prudence, enable him to complete the business of the expedition. He therefore requests the several brigadiers and officers commanding corps to take the minds of the troops under their respective commands whether, while in this country which abounds in corn and every kind of vegetable, they will be content to draw half a pound of flour and half a pound of meat, and half allowance of salt per day; and he desires the troops to give their opinion upon the proposal with freedom and as soon as possible. Should they generally fall in with the proposal he promises that they shall be paid for that part of the rations which is held back at the full value in money. He flatters himself that troops who have discovered so much bravery and firmness will freely consent to a measure so essentially necessary to accomplish the important purposes of this expedition, and to enable them to add to those laurels they have already gained. The enemy have subsisted a number of days on corn, without either salt, bread, meat or flour, and the General cannot persuade himself that troops who so far surpass them in valor and true bravery will suffer themselves to be outdone in that fortitude and perseverance which not only distinguishes but dignifies the soldier. He does not mean to continue this through the campaign, but only wishes it to be adopted in those places where vegetables may supply the place of part of the common rations of meat and flour, and he thinks, with a plenty of vegetables, half a common ration of meat and flour will be much better than the whole without any.

The troops will please to consider the matter and give their opinion as soon as possible.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the Oneida Indians, Sept. 1, 1779.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 127.]

To the Warriors of the Oneida Nation: Brothers — The enemies of the United States and of your nation have often threatened to destroy you, and you have called upon us for assistance. You have said that our arm was long and strong, and therefore called upon us for that protection which we ever wish to afford to our brethren, friends and allies, and you have promised to join us in our operations. The grand American Congress have thought proper to send a powerful army into this country for the purpose of totally destroying the enemies to your peace, and have thought proper to intrust me with the command of the army and the execution of their orders. It is with no small degree of surprise that I find, though I have far advanced into the enemy's country, that only four of your warriors have joined me, and they totally unacquainted with every part of the country through which I have yet passed. I would not wish to suspect your declarations of friendship to the American states, nor am I under the least necessity to ask your aid as warriors, but, as your immediately joining my force is the best evidence you can give of the sincerity of your professions, I shall expect shortly to be joined by those of your people who are friendly to the American cause, and particularly by such as have a perfect knowledge of the country through which I am to pass. Unless this is complied with I shall be compelled to think that the chiefs of your warriors, if not really unfriendly to us, are very inattentive to their own interest and safety, as well as indifferent with respect to the interest of the United States. Should you, by joining with us, furnishing me with the necessary information, and affording me every

assistance in your power, give evidence of that attachment to the American cause which I ever have and now do believe you to possess, the army which I have the honor to command will be able totally to extirpate our common enemy, and leave you in a perfect state of tranquility, enable you to enjoy your possessions and carry on with the Americans a commerce which will tend to the mutual advantage of both. The bearer of this letter, Oneiga, will inform you particularly of my progress thus far.

[*Oneiga, Indian Messenger, to Gen. Sullivan, Sept., 1779.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 128.]

Brother Chief Warrior of the Western Army — Some time ago you sent me to Oneida with a message to the warriors of that tribe, and directed me to give them an account of the battle you had with Butler's party near Newtown. Brother, I have faithfully executed your orders, as will appear from what took place on my arrival at Oneida. A council was immediately called, and your written speech publicly delivered; the warriors expressed great joy, both on account of your success and the opportunity now given them to testify their friendship to the American cause. Seventy of the Oneida warriors set out with me to join your army agreeable to your desire; thirty more were to have followed the next day; near Onondaga we met our brother Conowago on his return from your army, which he said he left at Kanasadagia. This brother informed us that you said they were too late, they should have met you at Kanadasega, that you had men enough and did not want them unless some good guides; the party then returned, though with reluctance.

Our chief warriors then delivered the following speech, to which I beg your attention: —

Brother — We have been informed by our brother of Conowaga that you were disposed to show clemency to the Cayugas, and had desired him to direct them to repair to Oneida should he meet with any of that tribe on his way from your army. We are glad you manifest such a disposition, and are willing to make peace with them. We will assist you, and the rather that we know there is a party of the Cayuga tribe who have ever wished to be at peace with their American brethren. We will endeavor to find them, as we are confident they are not fled to the enemy, but suppose them to be somewhere concealed in the country. We therefore request that you would not for the present destroy their cornfields, as we cannot furnish them with provisions should we be able to find them and bring them to our town, having already so many of the Onondagas to support. Tegatleronwane, who is at the head of the party, is disposed for peace, and has delivered up four prisoners on General Schuyler's proposal of exchange; three more, who are sick, he will give up as soon as they recover their health. He has declared that he never would set his face towards Niagara, but on the approach of the American army would take himself to the woods, where they might find him if he did not make his way down to the Oneidas. Brother, this is all we have to say.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Address to the Oneida Indians, 1779.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Brother warriors of the Oneida nation,

I have heard your speech & attended to the message you have delivered from our brethren the warriors of

the Oneida nation. Not only myself, but the Americans at large are fully sensible of the friendship & attachment of our Oneida brethren. Their regular & uniform conduct from the Commencement of this war has fully evidenced it; and had there remained a single doubt, in my mind, of their sincerity, your appearance here and the movements of your warriors to Join me untill turned back by a groundless report, must have removed it. I cannot but express the high sense I have of the zeal & soldierly conduct of our brother Bluebeck, who bore my message to the Oneidas, & who on several occasions has proved himself the faithful friend & brave warrior. Nor can I forbear expressing in a particular manner the grateful sense I entertain of the zeal exhibited by our brother warriors in Joining the army.

The request made by the Oneida warriors in behalf of the Cayugas for the preservation of their Crops is not only new but very surprising and the more so as it is said to be in behalf of the friendly Cayugas. I will venture to assert, in behalf of the United States, that there is not a single instance in which the Cayuga nation have discovered a friendship for the Americans. Early in Controversy between Great Britain & these states the Americans requested the six nations not to interfere in the dispute, to which they all at that time seemed to agree & while they Lulled the Americans to sleep by those peaceful professions, they all, except the Oneidas among whom I include the friendly Tuscororas and Onondagas which have joined them, were making preparations to fall on our frontiers, rendered defenceless by the fallacious promises of these unpardonable miscreants. And I am sorry to say that the Cayugas were far from being inactive in this deception & the unparalleled cruelties which afterward ensued. The

resentment of the grand Congress being at length roused by this treacherous & barbarous conduct, they raised a powerful army & honored me with the Command & entrusted the great warrior the American chief to direct me totally to extirpate all the unfriendly nations of the Indians, to subdue their Country, to destroy their Crops, and force them to seek habitations where they would be less troublesome to us & our allies. While the great preparations were making for the expedition our friends and allies the Oneidas followed their regular and friendly conduct, which has distinguished them from the Commencement of the war. But the Cayugas were on the contrary furnishing their pretended friend Butler with all the warriors they could possibly spare, and while there remained even a possibility of Butler's & his associates proving successful they not only neglected to make overtures of peace to us, but gave them every assistance in their power. But when they found that our army had proved victorious, that the enemy were flying like armed women before us, & that we were spreading desolation thro' their whole Country, then & not till then did those Cayugas begin to express their friendship for us and perhaps solicit the interest of the Oneidas to save their Country. But if their friendship was sincere, why did not they, like the Oneidas, declare it in season. Brothers be not deceived, they were in great hopes that the forces of Britain with the assistance of their warriors & those of the other unfriendly nations, would be able to defeat the American army & had that event happened you may be assured that the professions of friendship they now make would never have taken place. I can pay no regard to their pretensions to neutrality, for had they not been unfriendly as a nation they would have discouraged and prevented their warriors from joining our enemies;

nor can I admit the excuse of those who now say they have not been personally engaged ag^t us. Your own reason must suggest the contrary, should part of the Americans arm themselves & attack the Oneidas, the honor the faith, & the dignity of America would compel us to declare them our own enemies & to chastise them as such; and it would be no excuse for us to say that they acted without our approbation while we forbore to declare them enemies and to treat them as such by separating them from our society. But this as well as every other evidence of a pacific disposition they have neglected to give. I must, therefore, consider them as enemies to America. I shall treat them accordingly. I shall deem the countenancing or concealing them an act of hostility, or at least tantamount to it, even if the Oneidas themselves, for whom I have so great a regard, should attempt it.

I am sorry to inform you the message said to be delivered by our Caughnawaga brother is without foundation as I never even spoke to him on the subject. Your safety as our allies and that of our frontiers requires that we should drive from this Country all your & our enemies and I am bound to perform the business. I can only advise that these Cayugas, who wish to be thought friendly, may come in with their families & submit themselves to the direction of Congress. This will save the further effusion of blood, prevent your being distressed for their support & perhaps be a means of their being incorporated with you as a nation & in future considered with you as our brethren, friends, & allies. But should they neglect this advice they may rest assured that the great Congress will take effectual measures to prevent them, as they surely will the other unfriendly nations, from reoccupying any part of the country which this army has Conquered. —

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 3, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West Point 3^d Sept. 1779

Dear Sir I was made very happy to find, by yours of the 20th ulto that your junction with General Clinton would take place on the next day, and that no opposition had been given to him on the passage down the River. Colonel Pawling, not having been able to reach Anaguaga at the appointed time, and upon his arrival there, finding that General Clinton had passed by, has returned to the Settlements with the Men under his command — who were about 200. But as your junction has been effected with scarce any loss, I hope this small diminution of force will not be felt in your operations.

I yesterday rec^d a letter of the 31st July from Col^o Brodhead at Fort Pitt, from which the enclosed is an extract. By this you will perceive, that he intended to begin his march towards the Seneca Country the 7th or 8th of last Month; and will also see his reasons for setting out so early.

On the receipt of your letter of the 15th ult^o I immediately desired the Commissary General to form a Magazine for your future supply at some safe and convenient place in your Rear, and on receiving that of the 20th, I repeated the order, and directed him to make Wyoming the place of deposit. By the enclosed extracts from Col^o Wadsworth and M^r Blaine you will find that matters are in forwardness for that purpose.

I have the pleasure to inform you that Spain has at length taken a decisive part. In the enclosed paper, you will find her Manifesto delivered to the Court of Great Britain on the 16th June last, with the message of the King to Parliament thereupon.

It is to be hoped that this formidable junction of the House of Bourbon will not fail of establishing the Independence of America in a short time —

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 15, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West Point 15th Sep^r 1779

D^r Sir. I had the pleasure of receiving your letter of the 30th of August, and congratulate you sincerely on the success of the engagement at Newtown. I immediately transmitted your account to Congress.

The advantages we have already gained over the Indians in the destruction of so many of their settlements is very flattering to the expedition. — But to make it as conclusive as the state of your provisions and the safety of your army will countenance — I would mention two points which I may not have sufficiently expressed in my general instructions, or if I have, which I wish to repeat. — The one is, the necessity of pushing the Indians to the greatest practicable distance, from their own settlements, and our frontiers; to the throwing them wholly on the British enemy. — The other is, the making the destruction of their settlements so final and complete, as to put it out of their power to derive the smallest succour from them, in case they should attempt to return this season.

[*General Orders, Sept. 18, 1779. Document Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters, West Point, Sept. 18th 1779.

The little attention paid to the Resolve of Congress of the 4th of September last; published in General

Orders of the 25th and the number of Accounts exhibited on Certificates, repugnant to that Resolve, and the Order accompanying it, oblige the Commander in Chief to declare, That henceforth, no Warrants shall be given, for payment of any accounts, produced in consequence of that Resolve, unless the officers applying have been detached by a special Order from himself, or commanding officer of a department: The mode of obtaining such order will be by a Certificate from the Major General, or Brigadier, from whose Division, or Brigade, the officer is to be sent, specifying the nature, and necessity of the service to be performed.

Extract of General Orders —

Alexd^r Scammell Adj^t Gen^l

[Addressed] (Public Service) Major General Sullivan
Commanding the Western Army (Orderly Office.)

[*Gen. Sullivan to Col. Peter Gansevoort, Sept. 20, 1779.*]

[Sullivan-Clinton Campaign, 1929, p. 155.]

September 20th, '79

Sir: You are to take command of a chosen party draughted from the Army, & proceed by the shortest rout to the lower Mohawk Castle, destroy it & captivate, if possible all the Indians that may be there. The upper Castle being Inhabited by the Oneidas you are to spare & treat them as Friends. Such necessary marks of civility & attention you will show them as may engage a continuance of their friendship & give evidence of our pacific disposition towards them.

Whatever Prisoners may fall into your Hands, you are to proceed with to Albany, & collect the Baggage of the several Regiments from which your party were draughted, & proceed with all possible expedition to

Head Quarters. You are by no means to leave any of the Prisoners at Albany, unless particularly directed by General Washington or Congress.

As your rout will be through the Oneida Country, you are to take particular care that your men do not offer the Inhabitants the least insult; &, if by accident any damage should be done, you are to make reparation, for which I shall stand accountable.

From your Zeal activity & prudence, I trust every precaution will be taken to execute these Orders to the advantage & honor of the United States.

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Jay, Sept. 30, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Teaoga Sept^r 30th 1779

Sir, In mine of the 30th ultimo to his Excellency General Washington & by him transmitted to Congress, I gave an account of the victory obtained by this army over the enemy at Newtown on the 29th of August. I now do myself the honor to inform Congress of the progress of this army & the most material occurrences which have since taken place.

The time taken up in destroying the corn, in the neighbourhood of Newtown, employing the army near two days, & there appearing a probability that the destruction of all the crops might take a much greater length of time than was at first apprehended, & being likewise convinced by an accurate calculation that it would not be possible to effect the destruction of the Indian country, with the provision on hand, which was all I had in store & indeed all I had pack-horses to transport from Teaoga; in this situation I could think of but one expedient to answer the purposes of the ex-

pedition, which was to prevail if possible on the soldiers to content themselves with half a pound of flour & the same quantity of fresh beef per day, rather than leave the important business unfinished. I therefore drew up an address to them, a copy of which, I have the honor to enclose you, which being read was answered by three cheers from the whole army. Not one dissenting voice was heard from either officers or soldiers. I had then on hand from the best calculation I could make twenty two pounds of flour & sixteen pounds of beef per man, the former liable to many deductions by rains Crossing rivers & defiles; the latter much more so from the almost unavoidable loss of cattle when suffered to range the woods at night for their support. I was however encouraged in the belief that I should be enabled to effect the destruction & total ruin of the Indian territories by this truly noble & virtuous resolution of the army, for which I know not whether the public stand more indebted to the persuasive arguments which the officers began to use, or to the virtuous disposition of the soldiers, whose immediate & cheerful compliance with the requisition anticipated all their wishes & rendered persuasion unnecessary. I sent back all my heavy artillery on the night of the 30th retaining only four brass three pounders & a small howitzer, loaded the necessary ammunition on horse back, & marched early on the 31st for Catherine's town. On our way, we destroyed a small settlement of eight houses, & a town called Knawaholee of about twenty houses, situated on a peninsula at the conflux of the Teaoga & Caiuga branches. We also destroyed several fields of corn. From this Colo Dayton was detached with his regiment, & the Rifle corps up the Teaoga about six miles, who destroyed several large fields of corn. The army resumed their march & encamped within thirteen miles &

an half of Catherines town, where we arrived the next day, altho we had a road to open for the artillery through a swamp nine miles in extent and almost impervious. We arrived near Catherines town in the night & moved on in hopes to surprise it, but found it forsaken. On the next morning an old woman of the Caiuga nation was found in the woods, who informed that on the night after the battle of Newtown, the enemy having fled the whole time arrived there in great confusion early the next day, that she heard the warriors tell their women they were conquered & must fly, that they had a great many killed & vast numbers wounded. She likewise heard the lamentations of many at the loss of their connections. In addition to this, she assured us that some other warriors had met Buttler at this place, and desired him to return & fight again. But to this request they could obtain no satisfactory answer as far as they observed — “Buttlers mouth was closed.” The Warriors who had been in the action were equally averse to the proposal, & w^{ld} think of nothing but flight and the removal of their families — That they kept runners on every mountain to observe the march of our army, who reported early in the day on which we arrived, that our advance was very rapid, Upon which all those who had not been before sent off, fled with precipitation leaving her without any possible means of escape. She said that Brant had taken most of the wounded up the Teaoga in canoes. I was from many circumstances fully convinced of the truth & sincerity of her declaration, and the more so, as we had, on the day we left Newtown discovered a great number of bloody packs, arms & accoutrements, thrown away in the road & in the woods on each side of it. Besides which we discovered a number of recent graves, one of which has been since opened containing the bodies of

two persons who had died by wounds. Those circumstances when added to that of so many warriors being left dead on the field, a circumstance not common with Indians, were sufficient to corroborate the womans declaration & to prove, what I before conjectured, that the loss of the enemy was much greater than was at first apprehended. I have never been able to ascertain with any degree of certainty what force the enemy opposed to us at Newtown, but from the best accounts I have been able to collect & from the opinion of General Poor & others who had the best opportunity of viewing their numbers, as well as from the extent of their line I suppose them to have been fifteen hundred, tho' the two prisoners whom I believe totally ignorant of the number at any post but their own, as well as of the enemy's disposition estimate them only at eight hundred, while they allow that five companies of rangers, all the warriors of Seneka & six other nations were collected at this place. In order to determine their force with as much accuracy as in my power I examined their breastwork & found its extent more than half a mile. Several bastions ran out in its front to flank the lines in every part. A small block house formerly a dwelling was also moved in front. The breastwork appeared to have been fully maned, tho' I suppose only with one rank. Some part of their works being low they were obliged to dig holes in the ground to cover themselves in part. This circumstance enabled me to judge the distance between their men in the works. A very thin scatering line designed as I suppose for communicating signals was continued from those works to that part of the mountain which General Poor ascended where they had a very large body, which was designed, I imagine to fall on our flank. The distance from the breastwork to this was at least one mile and an half. From thence to the

hill in rear of our right, was another scattering line of about one mile, and on the hill a breastwork with a strong party, destined, as 'tis supposed to fall in our rear. But General Clinton being ordered so far to the right, occasioned his flank to pass this mountain, which obliged them to abandon this post. From those circumstances as well as from the opinion of others, I cannot conceive the numbers less than what I have before mentioned.

The army spent one day at Catherine's in destroying corn & fruit trees. We burnt the town consisting of about thirty houses & the next day encamped near a small scattering settlement of about eight houses, and in two days after reached Kindaia, which we also found deserted. Here one of the inhabitants of Wyoming who had been last year captured by the enemy escaped from them & joined us. He informed that the enemy had left the town in the greatest confusion three days before our arrival. He said, he had conversed with some of the Tories on their return from the action of Newtown who assured him, they had great numbers killed & wounded and there was no safety, but in flight. He heard Buttler tell them, he must try to make a stand at Kanadasiga, but they declared, they would not throw away their lives in a vain attempt to oppose such an army. He also heard many of the Indian women lamenting the loss of their connections, and added, that Brant had taken most of the wounded up the Teaoga in water crafts, which had been provided for that purpose in case of necessity. It was his opinion, the King of Kanadasiga was killed as he saw him go down but not return, and gave a description of his person & dress corresponding with those of one found in the field of action. Kendaia consisted of about twenty houses which were reduced to ashes; the houses were neatly built & finished. The

army spent near a day at this place in destroying corn & fruit trees, of which there was a great abundance. Many of the trees appeared to be of great age. On the next day we crossed the outlet of the Seneka lake, and moved in three divisions through the woods to encircle Kanadasiga, but found it likewise abandoned. A white child of about three years old, doubtless the offspring of some unhappy captive, was found here & carried with the army.

A detachment of 400 men was sent down on the west side of the lake to destroy Gothseunqueau & the plantations in the same quarter. At the same time a number of volunteers under Col^o Harper made a forced march towards Caiuga lake & destroyed Sckoyere, while the residue of the army were employed in destroying the corn at Kanadasiga, of w^{ch} there was a large quantity. This town consisted of fifty houses and was pleasantly situated. In it was found a great number of fruit trees, which were destroyed with the town. The army then moved on and in two days arrived at Kanandague, having been joined on the march by the detachment sent along the Seneka lake, which had been almost two days employed in destroying the crops & settlements in that quarter. At Kanandague we found twenty three very elegant houses, mostly framed & in general large. Here we also found very extensive fields of corn, which having been destroyed, we marched for Hanneyaye a small town of ten houses, which we also destroyed.

At this place we established a post, leaving a strong garrison our heavy stores and our field piece, and proceeded to Chenesee, which the prisoners informed, was the grand capital of the Indian country; that Indians of all nations had been planting there this spring; that all the rangers and some British had been employed in assisting them, in order to raise sufficient supplies to

support them while destroying our frontiers, & that they themselves had worked three weeks for the Indians when planting. This information determined me at all events to reach that settlement, 'tho' the state of my provisions, much reduced by unavoidable accidents, almost forbid the attempt. My flour had been much reduced by the failure of the pack-horses & in the passage of creeks & defiles; and twenty seven of the cattle had been unavoidably lost. We however marched on for the Chenesee town, and on the second day reached a town of twenty five houses, called Kaneghsaws. Here we found some large corn fields which part of the army destroyed, while the other part were employed in building a bridge over an unfordable creek between this and Chenesee.

I had the preceeding evening ordered out an officer with three or four rifle men, one of our guides & an Oneida chief to reconnoitre the Chenesee town, that we might, if possible surprise it. Lieut Boid of the rifle corps was the officer entrusted, who took with him twenty three men, volunteers from the same corps & a few from Colo Buttler's regiment, making in all twenty six, a much larger number than I had thought of sending & by no means so likely to answer the purpose as that which had been directed. The guides were by no means acquainted with the country, mistook the road in the night, and at day break fell in with a Castle six miles higher up than Chenesee, inhabited by a tribe called Squatekakas. Here they saw a few Indians, killed & scalped two; the rest fled. Two runners were immediately dispatched to me with the account & informed that the party were on their return. When the bridge was almost completed some of them came on & informed, that Lieut Boid & most of his party were almost surrounded by the enemy; that the enemy had been discovering themselves

before him for some miles; that his men had killed two & were eagerly persuing the rest; but soon found themselves almost surrounded by three or four hundred Indians & Rangers. Those of Mr Boid's men who were sent to secure his flanks fortunately made their escape, but he, with fourteen of his party & the Oneida chief being in the centre was completely encircled. All the light troops of the army & the flanking divisions were immediately detached to their relief, but arrived too late, the enemy having destroyed the party & escaped. It appeared that our men had taken to a small grove of trees, the ground around it being clear on every side for several rods, & there fought 'till Mr Boid was shot through the body & every man killed except one, who, with his wounded commander, was made prisoner. The firing was so close before this brave party was destroyed, that the powder of the enemy's musquets was driven into their flesh. In this conflict the enemy must have suffered greatly, as they had no cover, & our men were possessed of a very advantageous one. This advantage of ground the obstinate bravery of the party with some other circumstances induced me to believe their loss must have been very considerable. They were so long employed in removing & secreting their dead, that the advancing of General Hand's party obliged them to leave one along side the rifle men and at least a waggon load of packs, blankets, hat & provisions, where they had thrown off, to enable them to act with more agillity in the field, most of them appeared to have appertained to the Rangers. Another reason which induces me to suppose, they suffered much was the unparrelled tortures they inflicted upon the brave & unfortunate Boid, whose body with that of his equally unfortunate companion we found at Chenesee. It appeared, they had whiped them in the most cruel manner, pulled out Mr

Boid's nails, cut off his nose, plucked out one of his eyes, cut out his tongue, stabled him with spears in sundry places, & inflicted other tortures which decency will not permit me to mention; lastly cut off his head & left his body on the ground with that of his unfortunate companion, who appeared to have experienced nearly the same savage barbarity. The party which, it seems, M^r Boid fell in with was commanded by Buttler and had been posted on an advantageous piece of ground in order to fire upon our army when advancing, but found their design frustrated by the appearance of this party in their rear.

The army moved on that day to the Castle last mentioned which consisted of twenty five houses, & had very extensive fields of corn, which being destroyed, we moved on the next day to Chinesee, crossing in our rout a deep creek & the little Seneka river; and after marching six miles we reached the Castles which consisted of one hundred & twenty eight houses, mostly very large and elegant. The town was beautifully situated almost encircled with a clear flat, which extends for a number of miles, where the most extensive fields of corn were and every kind of vegetable that can be conceived. The whole army was immediately engaged in destroying the crops. The corn was collected & burned in houses & kilns, that the enemy might not reap the least advantage from it, which method we have persued in every other place. Here a woman came to us who had been captured at Wyoming. She informed us the enemy had evacuated the town two days before; that Buttler at the same time went off with three or four hundred Indians & Rangers, as he said, to get a shot at our army. This was undoubtedly the party which cut off Lieut Boid. She mentioned, they kept runners constantly out, and that when our army was in motion the intelligence was communicated by a yell; immediately

on which the greatest terror & confusion apparently took place among them. She said, the women were constantly begging the warriors to sue for peace & that one of the Indians had attempted to shoot Colonel Johnson for the falsehoods by which he had deceived & ruined them, that she overheard Buttler telling Johnson it was impossible to keep the Indians together after the battle of Newtown; that he thought they must soon be in a miserable situation, as all their crops would be destroyed, & that Canada could not supply them with provisions at Niagara; that he would not endeavour to collect the warriors to assist in the defence of that Fort, which he was of an opinion this Army would lay seige to, and the Women & Children he would send into Canada. After having destroyed this Town, beyond which I was informed there was no settlement, & destroyed all their Houses & Crops in that quarter, The Army having been advancing 17 Days with the supply of Provisions before mentioned, & that much reduced on the march, by accidents, & the Cayuga Country being as yet impenetrated, I thought it necessary to return as soon as possible, in order to effect the destruction of the settlements in that quarter. The Army therefore began its march for Konadasagea the 18th day from its leaving New-town. At Konadasagea I was met by a Sachem from Oneida & 3 Warriors, one of whom I had sent from Katherines with a Letter, a copy of which I have the honor to inclose Congress; they delivered me a message from the Warriors of that Nation respecting the Cayugas, copies of that & my answer I also inclose. From this place I detached Col^o Smith with a party down the west side of Seneca Lake, to destroy the Corn which had been cut down, & to destroy any thing further which might be discovered there. I then detached Col^o Gansworth with one hundred men to Albany to

forward the Baggage of the York regiments to the main army, & to take with him such soldiers as were at that place. I directed him to destroy the lower Mohawk Castle in his rout, & capture the Inhabitants, consisting only of 6 or 7 families, who are constantly employed in giving intelligence to the Enemy, & in supporting their scouting parties when making incursions on our Frontiers. — When the Mohawks joined the Enemy those few families were undoubtedly left to answer those purposes, & to keep possession of their lands. The upper Castle now inhabited by Orkeskes, our Friends, he was directed not to disturb. With him I sent M^r Deane, who bore my answer to the Oneida's, I then detached Col^o Butler with six hundred Men to Albany to destroy the Cayuga Country, & with him sent all the Indian Warriors, who said if they could find the Cayuga's they would endeavour to persuade them to deliver themselves up as prisoners; the chief of them called Tegattelawana being a near relation to the Sachem. I then crossed the Seneca River & detached Col^o Dearborne to the west side of the Cayuga Lake to destroy all the settlements which might be found there, & to intercept the Cayuga's if they attempted to escape Col^o Butler. The residue of the Army passing on between the Lakes, towards Katherines. Col^o Dearborne burnt in his rout six Towns, which, including one which had been before partly destroyed by a small party; — destroying at the same time large quantities of Corn. He took an Indian Lad & three women prisoners; one of the women being very ancient & the Lad a cripple, he left them, & brought on the other two, & joined the Army on the evening of the 26th. Col^o Cortland was then detached with 300 men up the Tioga branch to seek for settlements in that quarter; & in the space of two days destroyed several fields of corn, & burnt several houses.

Col^o Butler joined the Army on the 28th, whereby a compleat junction was formed at Conowalohala on the 29th day after our leaving Newtown. Here we were met by a plenty of provisions from Teaoga, which I had previously directed to be sent on. Col^o Butler destroyed in the Cayuga Country five principal Towns, & a number of scattering houses, the whole making about one hundred in number, exceedingly large & well built. He also destroyed two hundred acres of excellent corn, with a number of orchards, one of which, had in it 1500 fruit trees. Another Indian settlement was discovered near New-town by a party consisting of 39 new houses, which was also destroyed. The number of Towns destroyed by this Army amounts to 40, besides scattering houses. The quantity of Corn destroyed at a moderate computation must amount to 160,000 bushels, with a vast quantity of vegetables of every kind. Every creek & River has been traced, & the whole Country explored in search of Indian settlements, & I am well persuaded that except one Town situated near the Allegany about 50 miles from Chinesee there is not a single Town left in the Country of the five nations.

It is with pleasure I inform Congress that this Army has not suffered the loss of 40 men in action or otherwise since my taking the command, tho' perhaps few troops have experienced a more fatiguing Campaign. Besides the difficulties which naturally attend marching through an enemy's country, abounding in woods, creeks, rivers, mountains, morasses & defiles, we found no small inconvenience from the want of proper guides, & the maps of the country are so exceedingly erroneous that they serve not to enlighten but to perplex. We had not a single person who was sufficiently acquainted with the Country to conduct a party out of the Indian path by day or scarcely in it by night; tho' they were the best I

could possibly procure. Their ignorance doubtless arose from the Indians having ever taken the best measures in their power to prevent their Country's being explored. We had much labour in clearing out Roads for the Artillery, notwithstanding which the Army moved from 12 to 16 miles every day when not detained by rains, or employed in destroying settlements.

I feel myself much indebted to the Officers of every rank for their unparalleled exertions, & to the Soldiers for the unshaken firmness with which they endured the toils & difficulties attending the expedition. Though I had it not in command I should have ventured to have paid Niagara a visit had I been supplied with 15 days provisions in addition to what I had, which I am persuaded from the bravery & ardor of our Troops would have fallen into our hands. I forgot to mention that the Oneida Sachem requested me to grant them liberty to hunt in the Country of the Five nations, as they would never think of settling again in a Country once subdued, & where their settlements must ever be in our power. I, in answer, informed him, that I had no authority to grant such a licence; that I could not at present see reason to object to it, but advised them to make application to Congress who, I believed would in consideration of their friendly conduct grant them every advantage of this kind that would not interfere with our settlement of the Country, which I believed would soon take place. The Oneidas say, that as no Indians were discovered by Col^o Butler at Cayuga, they are of opinion they are gone to their Castle & that their Chiefs will persuade them to come in & surrender themselves on the terms I have proposed. The Army began its march from Conowalahala yesterday, & arrived here this evening. After leaving the necessary force for securing the frontiers in this quarter I shall move on to join the main army.

It would have been very pleasing to this army to have drawn the enemy to a second engagement, but such a panic seized them after the first action that it was impossible, as they never ventured themselves in reach of the Army, nor have they fired a single gun at it, on its march or in quarters, tho' in a Country exceeding well calculated for ambuscades. This circumstance alone would sufficiently prove that they suffered severely in their first effort.

Congress will please to pardon the length of this narration, as I thought particular & circumstantial detail of facts, would not be disagreeable, especially as I have transmitted no accounts of the progress of this Army since the action of the 29th of August. I flatter myself that the orders with which I was entrusted are fully executed, as we have not left a single settlement or field of corn in the Country of the Five Nations, or is there even the appearance of an Indian on this side of Niagara. Messengers & small parties have been constantly passing, & some imprudent Soldiers who straggled from the Army, mistook the rout & went back almost to Chinesee without discovering even the track of an Indian. — I trust that the steps I have taken with respect to the Oneidas, Cayugas & Mohawks will prove satisfactory, And here I beg leave to mention that on searching the Houses of those pretended neutral Cayugas, a number of Scalps were found, which appeared to have been lately taken, which Col^o Butler shewed to the Oneidas, who said that they were then convinced of the justice of the steps I had taken. — The promise made to the Soldiers in my address at New Town I hope will be thought reasonable by Congress, & flatter myself that the performance of it will be ordered.

Colonel Bruin will have the honor of delivering these dispatches to your Excellency. I beg leave to recom-

mend him to the particular notice of Congress, as an Officer who, on this, as well as on several other Campaigns, has proved himself an active, brave, & truly deserving Officer.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the Oneida Indians, Oct. 1, 1779.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 140.]

Brother Warriors — It is with the highest sense of gratitude I now return you my thanks for your zealous and very faithful services with this army. As part of these troops will soon return to assist the grand army in subduing and totally extirpating our common enemy, I must beg you to bear the following message to the chief sachems and warriors of the Oneida nation: —

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the Oneida Nation — It is the interest of the United States to use every means in their power to render your nation so respectable as to become the terror of all its enemies, and so numerous as to be able to furnish a respectable body of warriors when called upon by your allies to assist in extirpating a common enemy. It was with this view I advised those Cayugas who now profess friendship for us to come in and obtain liberty to incorporate themselves with you, and it is, in my opinion, your highest interest to bring about this event, which must be even more advantageous for them.

I am well persuaded that Congress will totally extirpate the other five nations, except those who have joined you and continued friends to the United States, and such others as may think proper to come in and enter into a firm league to join our friends the Oneidas.

Your own eyes have convinced you of the justice of

the measures I pursued against the pretended friendly Cayugas, as the witnesses of their hostile, barbarous conduct were found in their houses. Notwithstanding which, should they or any other who are sensible of the error they have been led into, come in upon the terms I have held out they may depend on being well treated. Brothers, I am now returning with a part of the army, leaving a sufficient number to chastise such as may be hardy enough again to molest our frontiers. And I call upon you as friends and allies that, if you know of any towns on the east side of the lake which belong to the unfriendly nations and are not destroyed, you will send your warriors to demolish them. I have heard of a small, forsaken town called Connasawactine laying about thirty or forty miles from Onaguaga. This in particular I must request you to destroy.

Brothers, this is all I have to say.

[*Aghsarigowa, Tuscarora Indian, and Teheaniyoghawat, Oneida, to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 1, 1779.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 141.]

Brother Chief Warrior Tegeaghtogea — Open a candid ear. We are but children compared with our wise men, and only three in number. We shall, therefore, speak our sentiments as individuals. Brother, you have expressed great satisfaction with our services since we joined your army; we are very happy to meet your approbation in anything we have done, but are more pleased with your conduct and generous sentiments as a chief warrior.

Brother, you have intrusted us with an important message to our nation. Any answer to this, otherwise than as individuals, would be improper; we say,

therefore, we wish we had been so fully possessed of your real sentiments at Kanadasega as we now are, respecting those of the Cayuga nation who have not taken an active part against the states. We think they might have been found, and with great ease prevailed upon to resign themselves as prisoners of war. Since their towns and fields are destroyed they may not so readily admit this declaration of yours to be sincere, however, we believe it. As individuals we say there is a propriety and justice in your laying waste their settlements and burning their cornfields, that not an ear of corn should be left lest it might fall into the hands of the enemy. Your clemency toward them and friendship to the Oneidas are equally conspicuous in proposing to spare any of them.

We are now convinced that your suspicions of the Cayugas, expressed at Kanadasega, were not without foundation. You see far into things and judge well. Brother, you have assured us, upon the word of honor of a chief warrior, that such of the Cayugas as may come in and join themselves to our nation, first repairing to headquarters, shall be spared and well treated. This is all we can wish; this will animate our warriors to exert themselves, both from friendship to some of the Cayugas and policy to their own nation, that their strength and numbers may be increased, which you have so much at heart. Brother, we comply with the proposal and shall faithfully execute the trust. As to the village called Kanaghsavaghtayen, you may depend on its being deserted last spring. Two of the chief warriors came to Oneida; the others went off to the Indian Butler. In consequence of Joseph Brant's advice to the one party, and threats to the other, some of the Tory party that went from Kanaghsavaghtayen built two houses and cleared some small cornfields between

that place and Ojeningo, as we have been credibly informed, and as to any other settlements on this side the lakes we declare upon honor we know nothing. As to the above-mentioned houses betwixt Kanaghsvaghtayen and Ojeningo, be assured they shall be laid in ashes.

Brother, we hope to succeed in bringing in some of the Cayugas, and shall forward them immediately to the chief warrior of America, where we hope to see you. Brother, this is all we shall say.

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Jay, Oct. 2, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Teaoga October^d 2 1779

Sir I have the Honor to Inclose your Excellency Copy of a Speech made by me to the Oneidia^s yesterday with a Copy of their Answer. I hope Congress will approve of the measures I have Adopted with a view of Raising the Ambitions of the Oneidas & bringing in the Repenting Savages — The warriors assure me that Numbers will Come in upon the Terms I have proposed & that they will See them to Head Quarters or to Congress Should Congress apprehend that I have pursued measures not founded in good Policy I flatter myself that proper allowance will be made for the Situation I was in. I was too remote from Congress & from the Commander in Chief to Receive the necessary Instructions & therefore was oblinded to follow those Steps which my own Judgment Dictated & though I may have Erred in Judgment I can with great truth Declare That I have been Influenced by no motive but that of rendering Service to my Country — and

nothing will be more pleasing to me than to hear that my Conduct is approved by the wisdom of that Body.

[*Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 2, 1779, Recommending Dr. Kirkland. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Teaoga Oct^r 2nd 1779

Sir, In consequence of the friendship & intimacy with which you have been pleased to honor me, I have taken the liberty of recommending the bearer, the reverend Doctor Kirkland to your particular attention. The Doctor has attended me this campaign in the character of guide & interpretor, whose readiness on this occasion to serve his country as well as in former instances, deserves the notice of Congress & an acknowledgement from the public.

Mr Kirkland was appointed by the Society of Scotland, for the propagation of the gosple, a missionary amongst the six nations, and I make no doubt but the friendship of the Oneida nation with which he resided, is in a great measure to be attributed to his precepts & exertions. Since the commencement of the present war his salary has been stoped, but notwithstanding he has spent the most of his time at Oneida in advancing the public cause & interest there.

From Doct^r Kirkland's knowledge of the Indian language, his acquaintance with their country in general, & particularly his intimacy with & influence over the Onidas, I would beg leave to recommend him to Congress for the appointment of Chaplain to the garrison of Fort Schuyler & the other posts established in that quarter.

Should you, *Sir*, approve of this measure I shall esteem it a particular kindness conferred upon myself, if you will recommend it to the consideration & favorable reception of Congress

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 3, 1779, Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

Head Quarters October 3^d 1779

Dr Sir From an account I have just received I hope this will meet you on your way from Tioga. It is intended to quicken your march that you may with all possible dispatch form a junction with this army. You will feel the importance of this when I tell you that it is probable we shall shortly have a cooperation with his Excellency Count D'Estaing, which from the enemy's numbers in New York will absolutely require all the force we have to give it success. The Count arrived about the 2^d of September on the Coast of Georgia and by the advices just received from Congress after effecting the reduction of the enemys force there we may expect him in this quarter — The honor and interest of these states will exact from us in this case every exertion within the compass of our abilities to render the assistance of this fleet Decisive — that a period may be put to the hostilities of the enemy in these states — When an object of this magnitude is in prospect I am confident your activity will effect every thing that is practicable and that I shall have the pleasure of seeing you in as little time as circumstances will by any means admit — The troops I dare say will be much fatigued and in want of many necessaries but these ought not to be impediments to their alacrity at a moment so critical and so infinitely interesting — On there arrival with the army they may depend on every attention to their wants which their services merit and our resources will permit — I have directed the Quarter Master and Commissary to make the proper arrangements on the route to facilitate your

march. I repeat it, my D^r Sir, the occasion may be the most important that America has seen during this war, and I entreat that your exertions to join us on which much depends may be proportionable —

If a garrison should be essential at Wyoming, you may leave one or two of the small broken corps, but come with all the force you can —

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 5, 1779. Copy.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

West Point October 5th 1779.

Dear Sir The 3^d instant I wrote to you and for fear of accidents enclose a Copy of the letter, as your forming a junction with this Army as speedily as possible may be of the utmost importance.

I have not received a line from you since the 30th of Aug^t which I can no otherwise account for than by a miscarriage of letters. I am altogether unacquainted with your movements since the Battle of Newtown and have only common report for your having advanced to Canasadago and returning to Tioga — The french fleet have not yet appeared upon this Coast but I expect every Moment to hear of it off Sandy Hook.

[*Gen. Philip Schuyler to Col. Peter Gansevoort, Oct. 7, 1779. Copy.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Albany October 7—1779 —

Dear Sir, Having perused Gen^l Sullivan's orders to you respecting the Indians of the lower Mohawk Castle and their Property — I conceive they are founded on

misinformation given to that Gentleman — Those Indians have Peaceably remained there under the Sanction of the Public Faith, repeatedly given them by the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, on Condition of peaceable demeanor, this Contract they have not violated to our Knowledge — It is therefore Incumbent on us as Servants of the Public to keep the Public Faith inviolate, & we therefore intreat you to postpone the sending the Indians from hence untill the pleasure of his Excellency General Washington can be obtained, and a Letter is already dispatched to him on the occasion, & in which we have mentioned this application to you.

[*Dr. Hunloke Woodruff to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 8, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Ramepo October 8, 1779 —

Sir, Agreeable to the Orders I received, I have inclosed a Return of those sick which with much difficulty, I have been able to find — some where left, which were not billeted by M^r Soveran, & my finding them was merely accidental — The Sick are billeted in such a scattered manner, that they can scarce be all visited in one day — We have nothing but Beef & Flour, & some Inhabitants refuse milk to those they have billeted on them — As the Number of sick is not large, & none so unwell but they might easily be transported, I beg the General would order their being brought forward to the Army, where more attention might be paid them, especially if a House could be obtained for them, & I flatter myself more necessaries might be procured for them than in this Quarter. As General Poor's

Brigade has not marched yet, I have heard of but one that was sick, he is at present under the care of his own surgeon.

The General may rest assured, that nothing shall be wanting on my side, towards attending the sick.

[*Col. Peter Gansevoort to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 8, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Albany October 8th 1779 —

Dear Sir, Agreeable to my Orders, I proceeded by the shortest Rout to the lower Mohawk Castle, passing the Tuscarora & Oneida Castles, where every Mark of Humanity & Friendship was shewn the Party — I had the Pleasure to find that not the least damage nor Insult was Offered any of the Inhabitants — On the 25th ultimo I arrived at Fort Schuyler, were refreshing the Party, I proceeded down the River & on the 29th effectually surprised the lower Mohawk Castle, making Prisoners of every Indian Inhabitant. They then occupied but four Houses. I was preparing agreeable to my Orders to destroy them, but was interrupted by the Intercessions & Intreaties of several Inhabitants of the Frontiers, who have lately been driven from their Settlements by the Savages praying they might have liberty to enter into the Mohawk's Houses, whilst they could procure other Habitations, & well knowing these Persons to have lately lost their all — Humanity tempted me in this particular, to act in some degree contrary to orders — altho I could not but be confident of your Approbation, especially when you are informed that this Castle is in the Heart of our Settlements, & abounding with every necessary so that it is remarked,

that these Indians live much better than most of the Mohawk River farmers — Their Houses are well furnished with all necessary Houshold utensils, great plenty of Grain several Horses, Cows & waggons, of all which I have an Inventory, leaving them in Care of Major Newkirk of that Place, who distributed the Refugees in the several Houses — Such being the Situation I did not allow the Party to Plunder —

The Prisoners arrived at Albany the 2^d Inst^t — were closely secured in the Fort — Yesterday the 7th I received a Letter from General Schuyler, (I have inclosed a Copy) respecting these Prisoners & desireing the sending the Prisoners down, might be postponed, untill an Express arrived from his Excellency General Washington, agreable to this request a Serjeant & Twelve are detained to keep charge of the Prisoners, untill his Excellency's Pleasure is known —

It is with the greatest Regret I mention my Indisposition being so great, as to hinder my taking charge of the Party to Head Quarters. I have been several days confined, & my Surgeon informs me that my Complaint is Billious Fever. Cap^t Sytez takes Command of the detachment & will proceed with all Expedition to Head Quarters, with the Baggage of the several Regiments, where I hope shortly to join the Army.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 8, 1779, Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

West Point 8th October 1779

Dear Sir Since mine of the 5th (of which I enclose a duplicate) I have had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 28th ult^o from Chemung and 30th from Tioga

— I congratulate you upon your return in safety to that place and upon the success which has attended the Expedition entrusted to your Care. I am transmitting the particulars to Congress. I have yet heard nothing further of the French fleet, but they may be every day expected, the reasons therefore for your joining with the troops under your command as speedily as possible still subsist.

[*Col. Daniel Brodhead to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 10, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 12, p. 165.]

Head Qrs. Pittsburg, October 10th, 1779.

Dear Gen'l, I was honored with your letter dated at Catharine Town, by Express, a few days after I returned from the expedition against the Seneca & Muncy towns on the Alleghany River.

I had only six hundred & five Rank & File, including volunteers & Militia; with those I marched to the upper town on the River, called the Yahrungwago. I met with no opposition from the enemy after killing six or seven, & wounding a number out of a party of warriors consisting of Forty, that were coming against the settlements — this was done in a few minutes by the advanced Guard — composed of fifteen Light Infantry & eight Delaware Indians, without any loss on our side, except three men very slightly wounded — we destroyed in the whole, one hundred & sixty-five Cabins, 130 of which were deserted on the approach of the troops; & the most of them were new & large enough for accommodation of three or four Indian families. The far greater part of their corn was likewise in new Ground, and the preparations for Building other Cabins indicated an inclination in the savages to collect to this settlement in great force. Yahrungwago is

about forty miles on this side Jenesseo, where I should have gone had I not been disappointed in getting a sufficient number of shoes for my men.

I congratulate you on your success against the Indians and the more savage tories, & am quite happy in the reflection that our efforts promise a lasting tranquility to the Frontiers we have covered. Something still remains to be done to the westward, which I expect leave to execute, & then I conceive the wolves of the forest will have sufficient cause to howl as they will be quite destitute of food. I shall be happy to hear from you by the first conveyance.

[*Congress Thanks Gen. Washington and Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 14, 1779.*]

[*Journal of the Continental Congress, vol. 15, p. 1169.*]

A letter, of 9th, from General Washington, was read, enclosing a letter of 28th September, from Major General Sullivan, at Chemung, giving an account of his successful expedition against the hostile Indians; Whereupon,

Resolved That the thanks of Congress be given to his Excellency General Washington, for directing, and to Major General Sullivan, and the brave officers and soldiers under his command, for effectually executing an important expedition against such of the Indian nations as, encouraged by the councils and conducted by the officers of his Britannic majesty, had perfidiously waged an unprovoked and cruel war against these United States, laid waste many of their defenceless towns, and with savage barbarity slaughtered the inhabitants thereof.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 14, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West Point 14th Octbr 1779.

Dr Sir. I received your favor of the 11th instant yesterday evening.

We have not yet been able to ascertain how far the Count means to extend his co-operations; nor have we learned the event of his visit to the Southward. — We expect however very interesting news every day, from this quarter — Till we can know something more definitive respecting his designs, it will be unnecessary to harrass your troops by overfatiguing marches. Their want of several articles of clothing, particularly of shoes, must make some little respite very agreeable. — I would wish you therefore to halt them at Easton, at least till you can bring up the rear and the baggage when you will be pleased to proceed by easy marches to the main army, unless we should find it expedient to precipitate the junction, of which I shall give you the earliest advice.

[Addressed] public service Major General Sullivan at Easton

[*Tribute of the Jersey Brigade to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 16, 1779. Copy.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Easton Octo^r 16th 1779

Sir We the General and Field Officers of the Jersey Brigade (in their behalf) beg Leave to offer to your Honor the Just Tribute of our Gratefull applause for your polite attention to your Officers, & your unwearied & indefatigable endeavours to serve your Country &

your Army during your Command on the Western Expedition —

We are filled with the most agreeable sensations when we Reflect on the important Success of this part of the American Army, and the harmony and Universal Satisfaction that Subsisted in it, which, we are convinced was owing in a great degree to your impartiality & Superior Abilitys — we have the Pleasure to Assure your honor, that *not only* the Officers but the Soldiers, *Unanimously* Approve of your Conduct during your present Command, and they trust it will be the Same in future whenever they Shall have that *Honor* —

We are with the greatest respect & Esteem Sir Your Most Obed^t Serv^{ts}

W^m Maxwell, B. Gen^l
 I. Shreve, Col:
 Oliver Spencer Col:
 W^m S. Smith L^t Col^o
 W^m D. Hart L^t Col:
 John Conway L^t Col:
 Daniel Piatt, Major
 Jn^o Ross, Major

[*Gen. Sullivan's Orders to Col. Cornelius Cox, Oct. 17, 1779.*]

[Historical Society of Pennsylvania.]

Estherton 17 Octo^r 1779

Sir — By order of Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan I am to desire that you will receive all the military and Quarter masters stores sent down from Wyoming in care of Cap^t Topham Conductor of Military Stores, and M^r Kirkpatrick A. D. Q. M. G. and also such stores as Col^l Cook D. Q. M. G. at Sunbury, shall send, being part of

the above stores left in his care for want of men to Navigate boats from Sunbury to this place; All these stores you will please to secure in the best manner untill you can transport them to Lancaster which you are to do with all possible dispatch, The Military stores to the care of John Hublely Esq^r Conductor of military stores, and the Quarter Masters to George Ross Esq^r D. Q. M. G. at that place; you will please to be very particular in receiving the stores of every kind & in your receipts (copies of which you will please to Transmit me to head Quarters) Specify the Quantity and Quality of every article deliver'd you. When the Boats are all unloaded & the stores deposited as you wish by the boatmen & Soldiers Employ'd as such, Issue half a pint of Whiskey to each.

You will then discharge all the Hired boats and Boatmen as well as their Officers of every denomination — You will please to Observe that M^r Huling's declin'd acting as Comodore the 20th of July — The Continental boats in this river below Sunbury you will take every pains in your power to secure untill you receive orders from the Board of War or Q. M. Gen^l how to Dispose of them —

You will please to furnish the party under the Command of Cap^t Burrowes with Waggon and provisions to Carry them to Reading — you will also please to deliver to Each officer of that party two Gallons of Rum for their Journey to Easton & deliver to the Commanding Officer one Quart of whiskey for each soldier to serve them to Reading — you will also please to Deliver to Cap^t Burrowes's Order shoes for those of his party who are beare footed — Those of the soldiers under Cap^t Burrowes's Comm^d who work'd the Boats from Sunbury to this place you will pay as you do the Hired Boatmen

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, Oct. 18, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 756.]

Head Quarters, Easton, October 18th 1779.

Sir, The Army under my Command arrived here on Fryday & was to march for Head Quarters on monday but his Excellency Signified his pleasure that I should remain at this place for a few Days. The Inhabitants of this County had agreed to furnish me with waggons on monday but it is now uncertain when I Shall move & there being a possibility that Some Disappointment may happen for want of Teams I must beg the Executive Council to forward me a warrant or warrants for one hundred waggons. I am in hopes that I Shall not want to use the warrants as the people may Supply me of their own Accord in which Case I shall return the warrants to your Excellency.

[*Gen. Edward Hand to the Board of War, Oct. 18, 1779. Copy.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Estherton 18th Octobr 1779

Gentⁿ By order of Major Gen^l Sullivan I delivered a quantity of Military and Q^r M^{rs} stores remaining after the Expedition into the Indian Country, to Col. Cook D. Q. M. G. at Sunbury and to Col. Cor^s Cox D. Q. M. G. at this place, with orders to forward them to Lancaster as soon as possible — where I suppose the whole will be stored untill your Board will give further orders respecting them, the musket Cartridges I am afraid are much damaged and should be stored as soon as possible —

I directed Col. Cook to keep 21 Boxes of musket Cartridges, a barrel of powder, and a Bar of Lead at Sunbury untill he receives farther Instructions from your honorable Board, thinking it might save the ex-

pence of transportation should Ammunition be wanting in that Quarter

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 20, 1779. Draft.*]

[Library of Congress, Washington Correspondence with Officers.]

H^d Q^{rs} Oct^r 20th 1779

D^r S^r The crowded situation of the troops in this quarter & the difficulty in procuring forage & other matters induces me to desire you will halt those under your command, in the neighbourhood of Chester where they will be best accommodated. Any distance from 4 to 12 miles above that place towards Sussex Court House will be a convenient position, & answer every purpose in case a co-operation with the Count should happen. I have mentioned the matter to Gen^l Greene, who will probably have fixed on the ground for your encampment and will give you timely notice. When you are fixed in your camp you will be pleased to take every opportunity of manœuvring the troops. The necessity of doing it I need not urge to you. The hours fixed on here for that purpose are from 9 to 11 in the forenoon & from 3 to 5 in the afternoon. We have no certain accounts of the french fleet, or what success it has had to the Southward — The report however is, that both the British Army & navy there are captured. A short time must determine the truth of this report.

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 20, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

West Point 20th October 1779.

Dear Sir. His Excellency has informed me, that you are on your march from Eastown to this place to form a

junction with this Army; and has directed me to point out to you, some place upon the Route from Sussex to Chester, to encamp upon.

This Army has been so long in this position that it has eat up every green thing; and rendered it almost impossible to furnish your Army with Forage, nearer to New-windsor than Warwick. I wish you therefore to halt in the neighbourhood of that place; and I shall direct Colonel Biddle to do the best for you he can. But you must remember, a Country already distressed beyond measure cannot produce a great plenty. You must therefore make great allowances for deficiencies.

I beg leave to congratulate you upon your safe return, and success upon the late expedition. I wish my compliments to your family.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, Oct. 22, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 4, no. 95, American Philosophical Society.]

Easton October 22^d 1779

Dear Sir I was Last Evening honored with your favor of the 20th Instant Thank you Sincerely for your kind Congratulations on my Safe Return & the Success of the Troops under my Command against the Enemy. The Army is not yet in motion but will be on Monday I Shall agreable to your Directions march them to Warwick where I Doubt not Every provision in your power will be made for their Reception though from the Difficulties you mention we cannot Expect an ample Supply

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, Oct. 23, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 768.]

Easton, October 23, 1779.

Sir, I was Last Evening Honored with the Rece^t of an Act of your Executive Council & the Inclosed war-

rants for procuring Teams to move the Western Army, previous to the Rece^t of which the voluntary Exertions of the Inhabitants of this County had superseaded the necessity of them & the Army was on its march one Day before the warrants Came to hand. I therefore Return the warrants with my Sincere thanks to the Honorable the Executive Council for their particular attention in This & Several other Instances to Remedy the Inconvenience & Supply the wants of the western Army.

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 23, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

West Point Octo 23^d 1779

Dear Sir I am requested by the General Officers to forward you the inclos^d Address to Congress and if you approve of the design to beg you to sign it and the Gen^l Officers with you. The thing speaks for it self it is unnecessary for me to say any thing as to the intention of the Address — Your own feelings will determin upon the propriety and necessity of the measure. —

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 27, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West Point 27th Octbr 1779

8 O'clock A.M.

Dr Sir I have this moment received advice that the enemy (said to be 5000) landed yesterday at Amboy, and were advancing towards Brunswick. Their intent yet unknown, but I think a forage, or the interruption of our stores from the Southward is most probable. The Virginia division and the light infantry who were near Kakeyate marched this morning at Sun rise to Parannes, from whence they will proceed as circumstances may

require. From the situation of matters I think it will be advisable for you to direct your march towards morristown instead of the route which I pointed out in mine of yesterday. By sending some gentlemen of the Jersey Brigade forward, you will be able to learn from Lord Stirling, or if he is not well enough to join, from the commanding officer the real situation of affairs, and should you find that there is occasion to fall even lower down than Morristown, you can do it. — Should you hear that the enemy have retired you may again turn your course to Sufferans

I Rec^d this at Sussex Court House the 29th Inst 7 o'clock P.M.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, Oct. 27, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 2, no. 65, American Philosophical Society.]

East Town Oct^r 27th 79

Dear Sir, I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 23^d inst^t with the inclosed memorial; I highly approve of the Sentiments contained therein, and am happy in assuring you that all the General Officers under my command readily concur'd in the necessity and propriety of the measure. — Should have done myself the honor of transmitting it sooner, but General Maxwell was in the Jerseys and I waited his return —

[*Gen. Sullivan's Acknowledgments for Wagons, Nov. 2, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 9, no. 64a, American Philosophical Society.]

Head Quarters Smiths Clove 2nd Novem^r 1779

The Commander in Chief of the Western Army returns his most sincere and Cordial thanks to those

Gentlemen who voluntarily came over with their Waggon to assist the Army to this place — he is exceedingly sorry that the public service obliged him to detain them so long and he now dismisses them with his warmest acknowledgements for their peculiar services —.

Jn^o Sullivan M Gen^l

one hundred & 75 Teams were sent out on the above occasion, by R. L. Hooper Jr

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 4, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Smiths Clove 4th Nov^r 1779

Dear General I have the honor to Inclose your Excellency Copy of a Letter from Gov^r Livingston & beg your Excellencys Directions — Should you think proper I will move the Troops on Return of the Express & will be preparing for a march untill he returns. Should y^r Exc^y think it not prudent to move there can no Inconvenience arise from the preparations which may be made.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 5, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Smiths Clove Novem^r 5th 1779

Dear General I was Last Evening honored with your Exc^{ys} favor of yesterday — am making Every preparation for Removing the Troops to the place your Exc^y has Directed — unless the Express which I Sent Yesterday Should previous to our Departure Return with orders for us to march toward Elizabeth Town I Shall move for Conklings the moment I can Collect waggons to move

with. I have much Difficulty in moving as we have but ten Continental waggons & the Delay arising from Collecting teams from the Inhabitants is very great. I wish y^r Exc^y to Direct the Quarter master to Supply us in future.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 6, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Sufferans Tavern Nov^r 6th 1779

Dear General, I am sorry to inform your Excellency, that I am under the painful necessity of leaving a Service, to which, I am by principle, & interest attached; and, among the variety of mortifications I must suffer in quitting it, that of being deprived the pleasure of serving under your Excellency, stands among the foremost — My Health is too much impaired, to be recover'd, but by a total release from Business, and though the Physicians give me encouragement, that this will restore me, I am myself convinced of the contrary, and fear, that I must content myself, with enjoying the reflection, of having used my utmost to serve my Country, as the only thing I shall receive, in exchange for a Constitution sacrificed in endeavouring to promote its interest. Shou'd there be a probability of Count Destiangs arrival, I wou'd willingly wait, to give the little assistance in my power, to extirpate the Enemies of this Country, but shou'd this not be likely to happen, (and the Season be too far advanced) must beg your Excellency's leave, to retire as soon as possible, that, I may take every measure in my power, to restore my health in some degree, or at least to live in such a manner, as will not tend to put it beyond a possibility of being restored, which longer continuance in the service undoubtedly will.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 6, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West-point 6th Nov^r 1779.

D^r Sir I have received your favor of the 4th with its inclosure from Governor Livingston dated the 2d, relative to the enemy's preparations on Staten Island.

Should your subsequent information look like a serious intention of invading the State, it may be proper to move to Pompton, and hold yourself in readiness to act agreeable to circumstances. The large collections of forage have no doubt attracted their notice, and its destruction may be a principal object with the enemy.

I shall give directions to General Wayne to move towards Acquakanac; who will unite his force upon your information should it become necessary.

P. S. Should you receive any intelligence which you may think proper to transmit, let your Express come by the Virginia encampment and by Clements as I expect to ride down that way to-morrow. — you will forward the inclosed.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 6, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Sovereigns Tavern Nov^r 6th 1779.

Dear General I am now moving to Pompton agreeable to your Exc^{ys} orders of yesterday. I find that the whole of the Rhode Island Army is encamped on Staten Island in addition to the Troops before stationed there. That they are making preparations for an Excursion Somewhere & it is generally Conjectured That they Intend a Descent upon the Jersy Shore — This Conjecture

Seems to be Strengthened by the Light Horse being Sent on to the Island & the preparations they are making in the Boat way — If the Forage is their object will our Troops at Pompton be within Sufficient Distance to give a Timely opposition — may not the magazine at Pluckamin be an object for them. I See the Disadvantage which may arise from this Division of the Army being Sent at too great a Distance from the others & beg pardon for the above hints which are only Intended to Express my wishes to be in Such a Situation as may Enable me Effectually to answer your Excellencys wishes. The place which will best answer this purpose your Exc^y can best Determine.

P:S I have not a Horseman or any thing in place of one for Express or any other purpose

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Nov., 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters West-point Nov^r 1779

D^r Sir If you yet have nothing more than conjecture for the enemy's descent in Jersey, I beg you will order the 7th Massachusetts Regiment (late Alden's) immediately to join Pattersons Brigade at this place — and Major Parr to comply strictly with the inclosed order (which issued the 7th instant). They may as the nearest and best way, take the route by Kings-ferry. The baggage of the Regiment may from thence come up by water.

I cannot avoid expressing much surprise, concern, and displeasure, at Col: Barbers inattention to the returns of the troops under your command. I have not had a return of them since the middle of July, and the Adjutant General informs me that he can neither get

returns nor answers to his letters, when they are applied for. This is not consistent with the punctuality and usual good conduct of Col. Barber, nor with my prepossessions in his favor — and I wish you to speak to him accordingly. For essential purposes I want these returns immediately.

P. S. Col. Scammell informs me that he has regularly furnished the troops under your command with such general orders as respected their notice. I inclose however that of the 6th of Sept^r and request it may be immediately attended to, as without this we cannot proceed in a distribution which our wants make absolutely necessary to be entered on without loss of time.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, Nov. 9, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, no. 160, Library of Congress.]

Pompton November 9th 1779

Sir, It is with the deepest regret, I find myself compelled to request from Congress, liberty to retire from the Army. — my Health is so much impair'd by a violent bilious disorder, which seized me in the commencement, and continued during the whole of the western expedition that I have not the smallest hope of a perfect recovery —

The Physicians have assur'd me, that nothing but a total release from business, and a particular attention to my health, can restore me, and my own feelings indicate, that even this will fall far short of my own wishes, and their expectations. This induced me to make application at Head Quarters for a discharge — the General has been polite enough to call on me, and after having endeavour'd to dissuade me from my present intention, and to assure me, that my health may be restor-

ed sooner than I at present expect, referd me to Congress —

I am sensibly mortified, in being compel'd to take my leave of a Service, to which, I am by principle, duty, and interest attached, and this at a time when matters are drawing to a happy conclusion, and cou'd I persuade myself, that retiring from the service for a Season, wou'd so far restore my health, as to enable me again to take the Field agreeable to my own wishes, and to answer the expectations of my Country, I should not give Congress this trouble. But as I have no foundation for such hope, I must beg Congress to grant me liberty to retire from the service, and that they will believe me, to possess in retiring all that attachment to the American Interest and respect for the representatives of the United States, which have regulated my conduct since the commencement of the present and shou'd my Health (contrary to my expectations) be restored, I shall be as ready to promote the interest of my Country, in any capacity I may be called on, as I have hither to been —

As the season is far advanced, and my health will not permit me to endure the severity of a Winter's Journey I must beg a speedy answer to this request —

I shou'd have remained with the Army, to give every assistance in my power towards reducing New York but the General assures me, that the Season is in his opinion too far advanced, to admit of the Count Destaigns co-operating with our force effectually this Season

[*Action of Congress, Nov. 13, 1779.*]

[Journals of the Continental Congress.]

A letter of 9th from Major General Sullivan was read requesting leave, on account of his ill state of health, to retire from the service:

Whereupon a motion was made by Mr. [Elbridge]

Gerry, seconded by Mr. [Cornelius] Harnett, "that the resignation of Major General Sullivan be not accepted, but that he have leave to retire from the service as long as he shall judge it expedient for the recovery of his health:"

A motion was made by Mr. [Gouverneur] Morris, seconded by Mr. [John] Mathews, that the foregoing letter and motion be referred to a committee of three;

On which the yeas and nays being required by Mr. [Elbridge] Gerry,

<i>New Hampshire,</i>	Mr. Peabody, no. Langdon, no.
<i>Massachusetts Bay,</i>	Mr. Gerry, no. Lovell, no. Holten, ay. Partridge, ay.
<i>Rhode Island,</i>	Mr. Marchant, ay.
<i>Connecticut,</i>	Mr. Huntington, ay. Sherman, ay. Root, ay.
<i>New York,</i>	Mr. Morris, ay. Lewis, ay.
<i>New Jersey,</i>	Mr. Scudder, ay. Fell, ay. Houston, ay.
<i>Pennsylvania,</i>	Mr. Muhlenberg, ay.
<i>Delaware,</i>	Mr. M'Kean, ay.
<i>Maryland,</i>	Mr. Plater, ay. Forbes, ay.
<i>North Carolina,</i>	Mr. Harnett, no. Sharpe, ay.
<i>South Carolina,</i>	Mr. Mathews, ay.

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

The members chosen, Mr. [Gouverneur] Morris, Mr. [Cornelius] Harnett, and Mr. [James] Forbes.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 21, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

West Point Nov^r 21st 1779

D^r Sir, As soon as possible after receipt of this letter, you will put the Troops under your command in motion for their winter cantonments, agreeably to the routes (which I presume has been) given to you by the Q^r M^r Gen^l — In case these should not have reached you — Clintons and Hands Brigades will compose part of the main army, & must march by Rockaway Bridge and Morris Town (unless by application to the Q^r M^r Gen^l, he should point out a more direct way) to their ground. — Poors Brigade is to proceed to Danbury in Connecticut — by Suffrans, & the mountain road by Concklins — Buskirks mill — & Light Infantry Camp, to Kings Ferry, where he is to cross as expeditiously as possible, & to apply by an officer dispatched for the purpose, to Q^r M^r Starr for Teams to take him forward. — The Cloaths for his Brigade may meet him at the Ferry — & there he will receive more particular orders than I have time to furnish at present —

[Addressed] Public service Major Gen^l Sullivan or Officer Commanding at Pompton

[*Statement of Gen. Sullivan's Pay, Nov. 30, 1779.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

General Sullivans pay from 1st January 1777 to the 30th November 1779, is 35 Months a 166 dollars p month 5,810 dollars

Old Emissions received
by him for pay reduced to

Specie by the Massachusetts

Scale are as follows —

Received in March 1777, 2157 ³ / ₉₀ at 103 $\frac{2}{3}$ C ^t is	208.67	
May	448.17	157 d ^o 285.32
July	332	182 d ^o 182.37
November	832	396 d ^o 210.9
March 1778	496	480 d ^o 103.30
April	500	519 d ^o 96.31
July	1000	634 d ^o 157.66
October	1000	690 d ^o 144.83
January 1779 1000		834 d ^o 119.82
December	1328	3025 d ^o 43.81
		1552.68
		<hr/>
		Dollars 4257. ²² / ₉₀

The Above is a Copy of General Sullivans Acc^t as Stated by M^r Pearce paymaster of Army Accounts —

[*Gen. Sullivan's Resignation Accepted by Congress Nov. 30, 1779.*]

[Journals of the Continental Congress.]

Congress took into consideration the report of the committee on the letter of the 9th inst. from Major General Sullivan, which is as follows:

“That Congress have a just sense of the services and abilities of Major General Sullivan, and greatly regret the indisposition which deprives them of so gallant an officer; that, as General Sullivan's health will not permit his continuance in the American army, his resignation be accepted.”

A motion was made by Mr. [Elbridge] Gerry, seconded by Mr. [Nathaniel] Peabody, to strike out the words “that as General Sullivan's health” &c. to the end, in order to insert in lieu thereof “and that General Sullivan have leave to retire from the service so long

as he shall judge necessary for the recovery of his health."

On the question, shall the words moved to be struck out stand?

The yeas and nays being required by Mr. [Nathaniel] Peabody.

<i>New Hampshire,</i>	Mr. Peabody, no.
<i>Massachusetts Bay,</i>	Mr. Gerry, no.
	Lovell, no.
	Partridge, no.
<i>Rhode Island,</i>	Mr. Marchant, no.
<i>Connecticut,</i>	Mr. Huntington, ay.
	Sherman, ay.
<i>New York,</i>	Mr. Schuyler, ay.
	Livingston, ay.
<i>New Jersey,</i>	Mr. Fell, ay.
	Houston, ay.
<i>Pennsylvania,</i>	Mr. Searle, ay.
	Muhlenberg, ay.
	Shippen, ay.
	M'Llene, ay.
<i>Maryland,</i>	Mr. Plater, ay.
	Forbes, ay.
<i>Virginia,</i>	Mr. Griffin, ay.
<i>North Carolina,</i>	Mr. Harnett, no.
	Sharpe, no.

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

On the question to agree to the report, resolved in the affirmative.

On motion of Mr. [Robert R.] Livingston, seconded by Mr. [Henry] Marchant.

Resolved, That the President be requested to return the thanks of Congress to Major General Sullivan for his past services.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, Nov. 30, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 2, no. 66, American Philosophical Society.]

Pompton Novem^r 30 1779

Dear Sir My alarming State of health forces me to Retire from the Army at Least till my health can be ReEstablished I Endeavoured to prevail on Congress for a Discharge which I am Led to believe will not be granted & as the Winter is So Rapidly advancing I can no Longer venture to Remain in the field & Shall immediately Retire to ReEstablish my health if possible this winter

As there will be much Expence for Supporting my Horses on the Road I Send Major Pierce my Aid De Camp to you & Desire you to be So obliging as to furnish him with three Thous^d Dollars for Supporting them till my Return of which I Shall keep an Exact Account & Render it to you — I also beg the favor of you to advance me the money on the Enclosed warrant & take the trouble of getting the warrant Signed & receiving the money from the paymaster — also beg you to advance me the money on the Inclosed order which I have Shown to Col^o Palfrey & which he says will be paid by Mr. Pierce on Sight I beg my Compliments to Mrs. Green

[*Address of Inhabitants of Northampton County, Pennsylvania. Unsigned.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

To The Hon^{ble} Major General Sullivan Commander in Chief of the Western Army —

We the Inhabitants of Northampton County beg

leave to congratulate your Honour on your Success against the Confederated Indians of the Western Country. With sentiments of affection we welcome your return and being conscious of the Exertions you have made to secure our happiness, we offer you those thanks which arise from the warmth of Gratitude —

We are no Strangers to the innumerable difficulties & Hardships you have labour'd under, & are fully acquainted with the many inconveniences which attended the Expedition but the unparell'd perseverance & firmness of the officers and Soldiers under your Command have enabled you to Surmount every Obstacle with credit & Justly entitles you to the Applause of a Gratefull Country —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Dec. 1, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Pompton Decem^r 1st 1779

Dear General Perhaps there was never more Justice in any advice Than that given by the Philosopher to his Prince, viz “Always beware of the man that flatters you, and appears to Coincide with your Sentiments, on all occasions.”

I am Confident that I have never appeared to your Excellency in this Character, nay I have Studied to avoid Even the appearance of being a Flatterer. I have at the Same time, that your Excellency (as well as all others in high office) had those . . . Constantly Courting your favors; and I Confess that I have at Some times felt an uneasiness least my neglect of Expressing those Sentiments of Esteem & affection, which I really felt, Should be Construed into a want of Cordial

Esteem for that Commander, to whom America stands
So much Indebted.

Conscious However of my own Sincerity, I Contented myself with yielding a Chearful obedience to all orders your Excell^y was pleased to Honor me with, Not Doubting, that Some Future period might Discover in whose Bosom the most Lively Sentiments of Friendship & Esteem were Lodged. —

But as my present State of health almost forbids me to hope for the Honor of Serving again under your Command, your Excellency will Excuse me in Declaring that I have Ever felt those Exalted Sentiments of Esteem & affection for you, that Even your Sincerest friend can boast. — My Publick & Constant Declarations have been, & I now repeat, that in my opinion, you are the Saviour of this Country, And that to your fortitude, bravery, & Steady Performance, do we owe the Independence & Freedom we Enjoy.

This I Say, to remove any Doubts, that may have risen respecting my Friendship & affection; And I Should now have Avoided it, did not my own feelings too Strongly Indicate, that I can never have the pleasure of again Serving under your Excellency's Command —

You will please to Pardon this Long & (I dare Say to you) Tedious Introduction to Something more Interesting. Permit me then to Inform your Excellency, that the Faction Raised against you in 1777, into which, General Conway was unfortunately & Imprudently Drawn, is not yet Destroyed. The members are waiting to Collect Strength & Sieze Some favorable moment, to appear in force.

I Speak not from Conjecture, but from Certain knowledge — Their Plan is, to take Every method of proving the Danger, arising from a Commander, who

Enjoys the full & unlimited Confidence of his army, & Alarm the People with the Prospects of Imaginary Evil: nay, they will Endeavor to Convert your virtue into arrows, with which they will Seek to wound you —

This Plan was adopted the Last winter, & if you will take the Trouble of reading Mr Tudors Oration, Delivered at Boston in March Last, you will find Every Line Calculated to answer this purpose. The words are Tudor's, but the Thoughts are Borrowed. I heard them thrown out Long before they were by him laid before the publick.

Here, I Cannot help Digressing, to Congratulate your Excellency, on your Compelling them to attack your virtues, & not putting it in their power to point out a Single vice. The next Step is to persuade Congress That the military power of America should be placed in three or four Different hands Each having a Seperate Quarter of the Continent assigned him, Each Commander to answer to Congress only for his Conduct; This they Say will prevent an Aspiring Commander from Enslaving the Country, & put it in the power of Congress, with the assistance of the other Commanders, to punish the attempt. This is a Refinement in Politics, & an Improvement on Publick virtue, which Greece or Rome Could never Boast.

The present time is unfavorable to their Designs, they well know that the voice of Citizens & Soldiers would be almost unanimously against them: But, they wait a more favorable opportunity, which they will Certainly Improve — I am well Convinced, that they Cannot Succeed, yet, I thought it my Duty, in the moment of my Departure, to give your Excellency this notice, that you may not only be on your Guard, but avoid Entrusting those Persons, in matters where your Interest & Honor are nearly Concerned. Appear-

ances may Decieve Even an Angel. — Could you have believed five years Since, that those Adulators, those persons So Tenderly & So friendly used, as were Gates Mifflin Read & Tudor, would become your Secret & bitter, Though unprovoked Enemies. If we view them now, we Cannot help Lamenting the want of Sincerity in mankind. I persuade myself, that your Excellenceys Steady & prudent Conduct will Baffle Every attempt, & I feel happy, in having Discharged my Duty to the Best of Commanders, and only beg Leave to assure your Exce^v, that in whatever Station fortune may place me in Future, no man will be more Ready To Bestow the Rewards Due to your Excellenceys Disinterested zeal, Bravery, Fortitude, Perseverance, Than Dear General, your Excellenceys most obedient & Devoted Servant

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 3, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Morristown Decem 3^d 1779

Dear Sir Cap^t Pearce delivered me your letter of the 30th, and I am in hopes will return with a supply of cash agreeable to your wishes.

I am sorry your ill state of health obliges you to retire. I wish you returning health; and to speedily join the Army.

Our Military exertions however great leaves us but a dull prospect, while administration is torn to pieces by factions and the business of Finance is in distress. False pride and secret enmity, poisons our Councils, and distracts our Measures; indeed the States are so local in their policy, that we are more like individuals than a United body.

[*Lieut. Col. William S. Smith to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 5, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Scotch Plains Dec^r 5th 1779

My Esteem'd General With Sincerity I congratulate you upon your appointment to the Command of the Southern Army & wish you may gain Laurels eaqual to those gatherd upon the Western Expedition. I would wish them to be greater could I have an Idea of its being possible, conscious I am that the troops who had the Honour of Serving under you the last campaign would be happy to be with you in whatever State the Fortune of War might cast you but as that probably cannot take place we universally wish you Success & doubt not but on your Return you will receive the Applause of your Country wafted upon the Gales of Gratitude eaqual to those you have already frequently been honoured with —

Capt Gifford of the 3^d will probably hand you this he has a great inclination to accompany you upon the Expedition as an Officer Detach'd & I doubt not whether he is in a post of profit or Honour but (from the Character he bears) he will discharge his Duty Like an officer. A post of profit will be the most Eligable as he finds the Honour he has acquired in the Service rather over-balances his fortune. An Anxiety in him to move thro Life with an Eaqual Scale induces him to request your Patronage not but he will be Honour^d with it provided it is not inconsistant with the good of his Country—

I doubt not my D^r Sir but you must be convinc'd before this that the Subscriber would willingly follow you to the End of World if he thought he could be of Service in the minuetist point & he on the other hand immagines if it was in your power to be of an Advantage to him you would not let the Oppertunity Slip —

In short the person still continues to be at your Command who has hitherto with propriety subscrib'd himself

Your Most Devoted Serv^t

N. B. An Active Life for a Soldier, D—m me Whiz Who's afraid

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 15, 1779.*]

[Writings of George Washington, Ford, vol. 8, p. 139.]

Morris-town, 15 December, 1779.

I had the pleasure of receiving a few days since, by Capt. Bruin, your letter of the 1st instant. I assure you, my dear sir, I am sensibly touched by so striking an instance of your friendship, at a time and in a manner that demonstrates its sincerity, and confirms the opinion I have always entertained of your sentiments towards me. I wish you to believe that your uneasiness on the score you mention had never the least foundation. A slender acquaintance with the world must convince every man that actions, not words, are the true criterion of the attachment of his friends, and that the most liberal professions of good will are very far from being the surest marks of it. I should be happy that my own experience had afforded fewer examples of the little dependence to be placed upon them. I am particularly indebted to you for the interesting information you give me of a certain party. Against intrigues of this kind, incident to every man in a public station, his best support will be a faithful discharge of his duty, and he must rely on the justice of his country for the event.

I flatter myself it is unnecessary for me to repeat to you how high a place you hold in my esteem. The confidence you have experienced, and the manner in which you have been employed on several important

occasions, testify the value I set upon your military qualifications, and the regret I must feel that circumstances have deprived the army of your services. The pleasure I shall always take in an interchange of good offices in whatever station you may hereafter be placed will be the best confirmation of the personal regard with which I have been and am very sincerely and truly, dear sir, &c.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 2, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia January 2^d 1780 —

Dear General The only apology I can make for not answering Sooner your Excellencys favor of the 17th ult^o is that I wished to forward my Letter by Col^o Laurens who has been unexpectedly Delayed Setting off for Head Quarters — Since Rivingtons Publication I feel Some reluctance at venturing my Letters by the Post —

Your Excellencys Letter of the 27th ult^o was yesterday read in Congress & Referred to General Varnum myself & I think Col^o Bland I shall call the Committee together as Soon as I receive the papers and Endeavor to have Some Rule adopted respecting promotions which will avoid the Difficulties your Exc^y has been pleased to mention. I will Endeavor to Avail myself of your Sentiments upon the Subject

I am much mortified that I could do nothing respecting the Jersey Line the Jealousy of the States prevented any thing being done though often attempted by M^r Clerk & myself I could not avail myself of your Exc^{ys} Sentiments upon the matter as I had no right to Communicate any part of a Confidential Letter which your Exc^y had honored me with — I had much Difficulty

to Save Col^o Smith who I know your Ex^y would reluctantly part with Mr Duane was Indisposed & did not attend Congress yesterday but a resolution for his being Continued was obtained by a very great majority a motion was made this Day and warmly urged for reconsideration but did not prevail so a valuable officer is Saved to the Army

I am not Certain but Dayton may yet be Saved by our Report on your Exc^{ys} Letter of the 27th

I have no news Except that the Enemy have Landed under Lesley at Bald Head in North Carolina I really fear much for the Southern States I beg y^r Exc^y will be so oblidging as to present my most respectful Compliments to M^{rs} Washington & that you will believe me to be most sincerely D^r General your Excell^{ys} most obed^t Serv^t

[*Petition of Released Prisoners to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 2, 1780. Document Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

The petition of sundry private soldiers belonging to the Continental Army and Just released from Captivity Most humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioners have suffered a long and painfull imprisonment in the Jails of the Enemy, but are now in a great degree made happy by the kind attention of Congress and his Excellency Gen^l Washington in procuring their releasment, we are notwithstanding still in great distress for sundry of the necessaries of life not having received any pay for near two years — we have made every application which our humble station enabled us, to procure a small supply of money to support us on a long march to Join our respective Regiments, but have not been able to procure a single farthing. We having had the honor to serve

under you, and to experience your great attention to the wants of the soldiery, taken the liberty humbly to entreat you to interest yourself in our behalf and have some mode adopted, or orders given to supply us with at least a part of our pay and your petitioners will ever gratefully acknowledge the favor

Jan^y 2^d 1780

The Hon^{ble} Gen^l Sullivan

On the other side is our names and the Reg^{ts} we belong to

Thomas Gordon	3 ^d	Mary ^d	Reg ^t
Charles Gough	1 ^t	Dito	Reg ^t
John Gorman his X mark		Dito	R ^t
Theophles Linzey his X mark		D ^t	
John Robby his X mark		D ^t	
James Davison his X mark		Dito	
Henery Leveston his X mark	2 ^d		Regm ^t
Garrett Simkins his X mark	16 th	Virginia	Regm ^t
Abraham Cuttiss his X mark	16 th	Virginia	Rej ^t
Mich ^l Dolin his X mark		Dito	Rej ^t
John Ryan	2 ^d	Maryland	Rejm ^t
W ^m Hutchesson his X mark	1 st	Dito	R ^t
James Dewis his X mark	5	Dito	D ^t
James Dirriam his X mark	1 ^t	Virginia	Rejm ^t
John Nullett his X mark	7 th	Maryland	D ^t
Abraham Erven his X mark	2 ^d	D ^t	D ^t
John Blaid	Dito	D ^t	D ^t
James Nutt	D ^t	D ^t	D ^t

[*Gen. Sullivan to the French Minister, Jan. 13, 1780. Draft in the Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Trenton Jan^y 13th 1780

Sir The Dispute with the Pennsylvania Line being happily Terminated, I take the Liberty of giving your

Excellency a Short Account, of the Rise & Progress, of this unexpected & Surprizing Revolt —

Many of the men were held by Enlistments which Expressed the term of Service to be for three years, or During the war, as the three years, began to Expire about the first of Jan^y they Inquired of their officers whether they were to Expect their Discharges at the End of That Period. The officers in General, Supposed The Term of Enlistment was not to Expire, but with the war. This Construction gave them much uneasiness: which was Increased by Some Arrearages of pay (which they were to have rec^d from the State) not being furnished and though the State had Taken measures, for paying those Arrears: Unfortunately, the Intelligence, had not reached them previous to the first of Jan^y. These were the Real Sources of the mutiny; for though there were Some other Grievances, Common to the American, as well as other Armies; They never mentioned these, as having any weight in their proceedings — The Two first affected a great part of the Division: who used Every art to Induce others to Support them in their Intended Revolt: which they were the more Encouraged to attempt; as they were Sixty miles Distant from the main army.

The affair was conducted with so much Secrecy that The officers had not the most Distant Suspicions of it till the Evening of the first of Jan^y; when hearing That the Troops were in Arms, they repaired to the Parade; & not Supposing it was General exerted themselves to Quell the mutiny. The Soldiers in General Shew no Disposition to injure their officers, though Some who were intoxicated with Lyquor, Discharged their Muskets, Killed one officer, & wounded three or four, Part of the Divisions moved a few miles that Evening, and the remainder followed Them the next morning, when

the whole assumed a military order under the command of their Sergeants & marched without offering the Least Insult to the Inhabitants: Except in one Instance, for which the Culprit was immediately apprehended & Delivered over to the civil power. The Inhabitants Say that on their march, they never Suffered the Soldiers to Enter their Houses even for water; nor was any Article taken from them During their march. Upon their Taking Post at Princeton, it began to be Suspected that their Intention was to Join the Enemy; But they persevered in Declaring their Detestation of the British, & their Attachment to the Cause of their Country. they said they were only Seeking a redress of grievances, which when obtained they would Chearfully Return to their Duty, & if the Enemy Appeared in the interim they would fight them with Desperation. This however was not fully credited untill they Seized & Brought to General Waine, who with Colo^s Buller & Stuart remained among them (without command) two British Emissaries from Sir Henry Clinton, with a written Invitation promising them great Rewards, if they would march to South River about 20 miles Distance from Princeton where he would cover them with a Body of British Troops. The Spies were Delivered over to General Waine & after Governor Reads arival to him; but afterward at their request returned to them. The Board of Serjeants, who had assumed the Command Issued orders next morning Stating the Facts, & Declaring that the Pennsylvania Line Despised a Treachery, & meanness, Like that of Benedict Arnold: that their views were honorable and their attachment to the Cause of their Country unalterable; & that they were only seeking redress of Grievances from men of Honor. when Governor Read came to Princeton they received him with every mark of Respect & Esteem, they mentioned

to him the grounds of their Complaints, which were principally the two first mentioned: he made them Some proposals & Communicated Some from the Committee of Congress, which were readily Accepted, they were then requested to march to Trenton which they agreed to, & Delivered to the Committee of Congress the Spies Sent from Sir Henry Clinton; who were Tryed by a Board of officers Condemned, & Executed, on the 11th Instant: The Committee of Congress have appointed Commissioners to Determine respecting their Inlistments, to Discharge Such as are Intituled thereto, & to give them the necessary Certificates — This Seems to be perfectly Satisfactory to them; & many of those Discharged are now offering to reinlist, upon having a Furlough for a Short time. Thus Sir has this Surprizing affair been brought to a happy Issue. perhaps History does not furnish an Instance of so Large a Body of Troops revolting from the Command of their officers; marching in Such Exact order, without doing the Least Injury to Individuals: & remaining in this Situation for Such a Length of time, without Divisions or Confusions among themselves, & then returning to their Duty as Soon as their reasonable Demands were Complied with —

This Conduct ought to convince the British how much they mistake the Disposition of the Americans at Large, when they assert that they would willingly Join them, if not overawed by their Tyrannic Rulers. Here was a Large Body, Composed as well of Foreigners as natives, having no officer to Command them; & no force to prevent their Joining the Enemy, for which they had repeated Invitations, yet though they well knew they were Liable to the Severest Punishment for their revolt they Disdained the British offers, with a firmness that would have done honor to the Ancient

Romans, & Through the whole have Shown the greatest respect to the Committee of Congress, to the Governor & members of the Councill from the State of Pensylvania, & Expressed the highest confidence in the Justice of their Civil Rulers, & have not through the whole Deviated from the order & regularity which upon other occasions must have done honor to military Discipline

His Excell^y the Minister of France

P S one Circumstance ought not to be omitted which in my opinion does the Insurgents much Honor, when they Delivered up the British Emissaries Gov^r Read offered them a hundred Golden Guineas which they refused Saying that what they did was only a Duty they owed their Country & that they neither wanted or w^d receive any award but the approbation of that Country for which they had So often fought & Bled

[*Dr. Hall Jackson to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 18, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Portsmouth Jan^y 18th 1780

Dear General I heartily congratulate you, and y^e family on y^r return home, fully satiated with the fatigues, and (I hope) the *American* honors of War, which have been so profusly lavished on those, whose real merit, have made them the happy object of the favour, and attention of the Congress. "I solemnly protest and vow without equivocation or mental reservation," that I am glad you have got home, and do as sincerly hope, that the sound of fife and drum, from this time forever, will have the same effect on your ears, that public Virtue, honor, and eloquence would have on the hearts of our patriotic brawlers, should they find the way into the Senate

Nothing but the impossibility of traveling has hinder your friends from paying you a Visit, the first good day shall be embraced for the happy purpose, 'till then remain with real respect and Affection

I don't pretend much knowledge in astronomical predictions, but I greatly fear we shall have one of Goffs long and moderate Wars. Col^o Dearborn is here and has convinced me from repeated observations that repeated and happy conjunctions of Mars and Venus, will take place this winter —

[*Vote of the New Hampshire General Court, Feb. 18, 1780.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Journal of the House, Feb. 18, 1780.]

Voted that the Hon^lo the President of the Council and the Speaker pro Tempore of the House of Representatives be Desired to wait on the Hon^lo Major Gen^l Sullivan, (now in Town) and in the name & behalf of the General Court of this State Congratulate him on his Safe return and the recovery of his health, and also give him Thanks for his good Services. —

[*Address of the New Hampshire Council and Assembly, Voted Feb. 19, 1780.*]

[New Hampshire Gazette, March 4, 1780.]

The Address of the Hon'ble the President & Speaker Pro Tempore of the State of New Hampshire to the Hon'ble Major-General Sullivan on his Arrival in said State from the Continental Army, agreeable to a Vote of the General Assembly of said State

Sir, The Council and Assembly of the State of New-

Hampshire, in General-Assembly convened, are gratefully impressed with a lively Sense of the Merit of such of their Brethren as nobly stepped forth in the Hour of Distress and Danger, and hazarded their Lives in defence of their Country. And we assure you, Sir, that the Readiness with which you left your nearest and dearest Connections to undergo the Fatigues, Dangers, and Hardships of a Military Life, and so often to encounter the Enemy in the Field of Battle, in defence of every Thing that is held dear by the good People of these States, merits our warmest Approbation and Acknowledgment. It was with great Regret that we were informed that your Health would not permit your longer Continuance in the Army. We Do, in the Name and by the Direction of the Legislature of this State, congratulate you on your signal Successes the Year past, on your safe Arrival in this State, and the Measure of Health you have recovered, and sincerely thank you for your past Service. We doubt not that while you remain among us you will exert yourself as fully in support of the Civil Rights of the People as you have bravely opposed their Enemies in the Field.

Gen. Sullivan's Answer to the Address, &c.

Gentlemen, I am highly indebted to you, and to the respective Branches which you represent, for this very polite and pleasing Manner of communicating their Sentiments to me.

The generous and obliging congratulations of that respectable Body on my Successes, my safe Arrival, and the Recovery of my Health demand my warmest Acknowledgments, and add to those Feelings of Gratitude with which their Conduct has already inspired me.

It affords me unspeakable Pleasure to find that my Services have merited an approving Voice from the

Representatives of a People whose generous Confidence first placed me on the publick Stage, and to whom I have ever deemed myself in a particular Manner answerable for my publick Actions.

Though an ill State of Health has separated me from the Army, yet I flatter myself that upon every Call of my Country my Conduct will sufficiently testify my Zeal for the common Cause, and my Gratitude to that Court which has been pleased to honor my publick Services with such singular Marks of Approbation.

[*Ephraim Bowen, Jr., to Gen. Sullivan, April 20, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Provid^{ce} 20 Ap^l 1780

D^r General I am happy to hear, that you have Recoverd so Perfectly, your Health which is so Valuable to the Community as well as yourself — Your Waggon & Baggage I shall send on to you about the first of next Month, but I am apprehensive you'll make no further Use of them in the Field. — Congress Are so Contracted, that unless you Serve for nothing as you have done you will not Serve them at all —

M^{rs} Bowen Joins in Comp^t

[*Gen. Thomas Conway to Gen. Sullivan, July 5, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Bourbonne Les Bains the 5th July 1780

D^r General with great satisfaction, I perus'd the american papers & Learn'd that you Continued in the service

of the important Cause, and Display'd your usual zeal, spirit, and activity in the course of a fatiguing campaign by a series of Bold judicious and successful undertakings you prov'd the sword and shield of america, check'd the progress of the ennemy, and shelter'd the Back country from any future incursions. I am confident that your services this year will be as conspicuous — the reinforcements sent to you from france will abundantly attone for the Loss of Charlestown. General Rochambeau is Reckon'd one of the Best officers in europe and the officers under him Burn with the Desire of signalizing themselves. my friend Mullens is gone over, and Major Du Boucher my Brother in Law is one of the General's aide Camps.

among the noblemen gone over with Count Rochambeau, you will easily Distinguish the Duke of Lauzun one of the first noblemen in this Kingdom. few very few (if any) equal him in point of amiable qualities, you'll find him the man of Knowledge, the spirited and Zealous officer, and the most agreeable Companion, he will be proud of your acquaintance, and I am sure you will be happy in his. My health is recovering apace. I hope yours has not been impaired By the many fatigues you have Sustain'd

[*Dr. Francis Hagan to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 9, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp 9th Sept^r 1780

My Dear General I have just heard of your passage thro' Camp on your way to Congress be assur'd sir if I had known of that circumstance I should have done myself the Honor of being taken by the hand by you —

give me leave to congratulate you on an appointment when tho your Country is depriv'd of your services in the field you can be of more importance to them at a period when men of real worth and integrity are wanted to exercise their abilities in the Cabinet — Your uniform and indefatigable Zeal for your Country's cause whilst personally expos'd and where I had often the satisfaction of being a spectator flatters me with the greatest expectations of your exertions even in a capacity to which you have been a stranger (except at an early period) during this contest — I'm sorry to make my letter the messenger of ill news to you — your friend General Poor has taken his Journey for that Country to which you and I must travel — a revolution takes place in the department I belong to — I know no person in that honorable body where you serve whose interest I can solicit except yours — I'm sensible when the matter comes to be debated, and it is left to Congress to make a chosen few I shall feel your interest tho I did not solicit it — I have had the Honor of serving as a Surgeon to the Army and a part of it under your command — I still wish to be continued in the same capacity — your friend Dr Townsend tho he does not know of your being in Congress I'm sensible will be happy to feel your influence in his favor —

[*Col. Moses Hazen to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 13, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp State of New Jersey 13th Sept. 1780

Dear Sir Give me leave to Introduce to your Civilities Colonel Peter Olcutt the bearer of this letter, a Gentleman of ability and Possessed of a Capitail fortune in that tract of Country called the New Hampshire grants

on Connecticut River — His Influence and Popularity is great amongst the People in that Quarter — Colonel Olcutt is now acting in a Double capacity being charged with memorials from the People of that Country to the Commander in Chief and to Congress — Stating the grievances of the People Pointing out a Remedy and Closing with a most Generous offer in support of it — and the grand Contest — the Particulars of which I beg to refer you to the memorial itself — from my Personal knowledge of that Country I have not the least Doubt either of the ability or Disposition of the People to Comply Strictly with what they have offered — It really appears to me to be the Lucky moment — and I wish to undertake the most arduous task in the enterprise. I have already Told you amongst many other members of Congress, that I will be answerable for the opening of the Road, or Communication to Canada. The Transport of artillery ammunition Baggage and Provisions for an army Sufficient to take possession of that Country, and that if Congress will repay the cash advanced by me for their Service in Canada, I will be responsible for the raising of Two Thousand Canadians in Ten Days after the first arrival of the Troops in Canada as also to feed your army with bread untill our Enemies in that Country may be Subdued, the fortresses of S^t Johns and Quebec only excepted, which are post that will fall of course — It is needless for me to say more on this Head Having Communicated my Centiments on this Subject to you in full the Last Spring at Portsmouth, and a few Days past at this place on your way to Congress, with all the advantages naturally resulting from Such and Expedition

M^r Olcutt is also Charged with the Sense and real wishes of the people on the uper part of Connecticut River, you may rely on his Influence candour and

varacity — I find It is His opinion that the people on that river are Determined that they will not be Divided by the present river line — they wish to be with New Hampshire But if Vermont Should be admitted as an Independant State, then and in that case It is Colonel Olcutts opinion that the Towns Down to masons Paten will Sollicit protection from under Vermont. These are hints In your present Capasity, I Judge you would wish to be made acquainted with —

I Shall only add that the New Hampshire grants is a fine Tract of Land, and Its produce from that part Lying on Connecticut River will naturly Center to the sea ports of New Hampshire

My Compliments to m^r Adams m^r Lovewell and others of my acquaintance in Congress and beg you will Communicate to them my opinion on a Northern expedition

[Addressed] Public Service The Hon^{ble} John Sullivan Esq^r member of Congress Philadelphia p^r fav^r Col. Olcutt —

[Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Sept. 16, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.]

[New Hampshire Archives, Vermont Controversy, p. 189.]

Philadelphia Septem^r 16th 1780

Dear Sir Congress have not yet come to a Single resolution Respecting vermont Though it has been five Days on the Topic — New York Seems Disposed to have a Determination against its being an Independant State, & then to have Comiss^{rs} appointed to Say whether it falls to New York or New Hamp^r. General Foulson & myself have opposed this & urged the appointment of Commissioners in the first Instance, both upon principles of policy, & upon a Conviction of the want of power

in Congress To take any other step agreeable to the Articles of Confederation.

I Last Evening received Letters from Several Persons of note in that Quarter & the adjacent Parts of New Hamp^r Expressive of the Sentiments of the people assuring me that a Division of the grants will be Disagreeable to all; That if Congress are Determined they Shall not be Independent Seven Eighths of them will Petition Congress to Reunite them to New Hamp^r. Col^o Alcott of vermont waited on me & assured me that this was the General Sentiment of the People — I Shall therefore be Less violent in my opposition to that Question in future — I am Exceeding happy to find that New York have appointed three Gentlemen of high Spirits & all Deeply Interested in the Event To appear as agents for that State breathing out nothing but Death & Slaughter against those people who have So Long Set their authority at Defiance & painting the Bitter Enmity which they have Ever Discovered against the Yorkers. To this I have Endeavored to oppose the moderate Spirit of New Hampshire; her readiness to Acquiesce in the Determination of Congress & Even though the Land is Clearly within her Limits to Submit to its being a Separate State if Congress Should find for The good of the whole. I have assisted the Yorkers in Establishing the Fact, of an utter aversion in those people to Live under their Jurisdiction; & at the same time have taken Care to mention the Harmony which has Ever Subsisted between them & New Hampshire. This I find is likely to have the Effect Intended the members begin to See that If the Lands are adjudged to New York the Continent must be Involved in a war to Inforce the Determination of Congress which Can only be avoided by adjudging it to New Hamp^s & I am Convinced this will finally Turn the Scale in favor of New

Hampshire — I wish to have forwarded to me as Soon as possible one of the New Hampshire Law Books in which is Governor Wentworths Commission as the Secretary has only furnished me with an Extract from it without Date. I am Indeed ashamed of the papers furnished from New Hampshire & hope for Success rather from Political Considerations than from any other motives. a material paper is the prohibition to the Governor of New York in 1767 to Exercise jurisdiction or grant Lands in that Territory. This I cannot obtain. New York agents are possessed of but will not produce it. I apprehend it must be in the Secretarys office; the Several papers which I wrote for when at Home or Such of them as can be procured ought to be forwarded. The Southern members are as Ignorant of the History of New England as we are of the Lands under the Poles. I procured Some useful papers in Connecticut & hope to obtain more before the final Tryal. I Shall also be glad of Every Evidence that New Hampshire can furnish; & of their Instructions from time to time.

We have nothing new Since Gen^l Gates^s Defeat. I have Seen a private Letter from Gen^l Smallwood giving a particular Account of the Action the Loss on our Side was about two hundred the Enemys five hundred the Brave Marylanders after being Deserted by the militia & the Commander in Chief performed wonders & Retired with Regularity. General Smallwood had not heard of General Gates when he wrote as he had retired 200 miles from the place of Action before he wrote the Letter which So much frightened those who believed it of which I never was in the number. we have this Day rece^d Intelligence from New York that the Second Division of the French Fleet is on the Coast. I rejoice that Gen^l Washington gives New Hampshire Credit for Complying with the regulations of Congress better than

any other State. I wish her to Continue her Exertions as the Army is Literally Starving — & I fear will Disband we are using Every Exertion to Remedy the Evils which Surround us, but it is a very Late Hour for the Business though I hope not too Late —

[Addressed] Honorable Meshech Weare Esq^r President of the Councill in New Hampshire Fav^d by Gen^l Folsom

[*Gen. Benjamin Lincoln to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 1, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Octo^{ber} 1st 1780:

My Dear General A proposition has been lately made by his Excellency General Washington to S^r H^y Clinton for the exchange of a number of officers — that has not been acceded to on the part of the enemy — they have made propositions for a more general exchange — I was at the interview and had a long conversation with General Philips on the subject and find that a general exchange is what they sincerely wish. — I think policy justice & humanity demand it on our part — my sentiments on the subject are fully expressed in a letter to his Excellency a copy of which I do my self the honor to inclose. —

From your affection for the army knowing its sufferings and the evils of captivity from your inflexible regard to justice, known humanity, generous policy, and a concern for the best good of your country I am induced to request your particular attention to the matter of a general exchange of prisoners which I suppose will come in a day or two recommended from his Excellency General Washington & cannot but hope you will be in

sentiment with me, in that case the proposition will have an able advocate

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Oct. 2, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Philadelphia October 2^d 1780

Dear Sir Since my Last by General Foulson the affair of Vermont has been frequently on the Topic but Congress have not as yet come to any Determination not Even to appoint Commissioners but I believe a few days more will produce Something. Vermont has put in two pleas to the Jurisdiction, & Even threatens to form an Alliance with Great Britain in Case Congress Shall Declare them Dependant on any State — I Shall from time to time Acquaint you with the proceedings of Congress on this affair.

I need not Trouble you with a particular Relation of Arnolds villany as you will See all the Circumstances which have yet Transpired in the Inclosed Gazette; our Political affairs are So Deranged as to prevent my giving you any Tolerable Account respecting them & was I to attempt it The Task would be Disagreeable to me & painful to you. The Members of Congress are mostly new & I believe in General Honest; most of those who were governed by Party Spirit are Recalled but I am Sorry to Say that in my opinion Greater wisdom than the present members possess would be requisite to Conduct or rather to Restore our publick affairs from that Situation into which Ignorance Treachery or Inattention have thrown them. Our Confederation is not in force & Even if Acceeded to would be found weak & perhaps far from answering the Design. Our Treasury is Empty, our Credit Low, our Finances Deranged & the People at Large Suspicious of Every Species of our

paper Emissions; particular States & Even among those who have Acceded to the Confederation will comply with or Reject the requisitions of Congress as their own opinions or Interests Seem to Direct. Congress of Course becomes a Body without power & the States the Several Componant parts of a Monster with Thirteen Heads. How we are to obtain Relief is the Important Inquiry. This can be Done only in one way that I can possibly Conceive which is to Call a Convention of the Several States to Declare what powers Congress is to possess & to vest them with authority to use Coercive measures with those States which refuse to Comply with reasonable requisitions. Measures Should be Instantly fallen upon to put an End to the present war; for which purpose Aids both of men & money together with a Strong naval force Should be Demanded from France & Spain & we Should Tell them fully our Situation & The Distresses brought upon us by Supporting a war of Six years without Aid from Foreign Force or Foreign Loans & that we must at Last Sink under the weight unless powerfully Supported by our Allies. This will bring matters to a point, & I Doubt not accomplish the purpose of putting a Speedy & happy Conclusion to the present American war —

This matter will be Debated tomorrow & I hope the most Decisive measures will be pursued. Spain has requested to know if we will build Frigates for her this will be Determined tomorrow & I hope in the affirmative as it will be a means of Introducing Large Quantities of Specie among us — which must Eventually become our Circulating medium as paper cannot much Longer answer the purpose — it is Easy to keep up the Credit of paper by Seasonable Taxes; but to restore it to Credit after it has been Imprudently Suffered to Depreciate requires more than Human wisdom

[193]

[*Col. Moses Hazen to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 13, 1780.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Camp West point 13th Oct^r 1780

Dear Sir Yesterday arrived at this post a Deserter from the British army in Canada, he is a Native of the State of Connecticut and has a wife and four Children at New Milford. He Says that he was sent by authority to Conduct some Torey families the last year from New Millford to vermout and from thence by Governor Chittendon with a flag to S^t Johns, where he was Detained Imprisoned, and afterwards Inlisted Into the Service of the enemy in order to recover his liberty by Desertion — His accounts of Canada in General Coroborates the others which we have had from that Country, with this addition that when he left S^t John's on the 15th Sep^t great preparations ware making for an excursion this way either by Lake Champlain or the New Road or perhaps both — That all the vessells Gun Boats & Batteaus had been repaired, fit for Service and that fifteen hundred Barrels of hard bread had been Sent from Montreal into the Store at S^t Johns — That when he came away Two Reg^{ts} ware on the march for S^t Johns one by the way of Laprairie and the other by Chamblie — This is the Substance of his Information which I am the more ready to Credit as in many other Instances on his examination he has related matters which I knew to be fact —

I see no reason why the enemy should not Improve the opportunity left in their hands — of Distressing our frontiers in that Quarter — Whatever may be the Policy of Congress with respect to Canada, It is Certain that while we suffer that arsenal to remain in the hands of our Enemies, our frontiers must not only be Defended

at an amasing expence of Blood and Treasure; But our Innocent and helples women & Children must be exposed to their Cruelties and Savage murders; which is an object that may be added to that of a grand Question which may one Day or other be ajutated with respect to the Dominion of all the valuable Back Country — Why should so inconsiderable a spot of ground as that which is Called the grants or State of vermout; the Jurisdiction of it only; attract the attention of Congress which as a very small part of the present pretended Limits of Canada may be given up to that . . . on the Settlement of a Peace — why not extend our Idea's a little further and Contend for a more valuable part; the well settled Country and Capital of Canada; which is so easily accomplished.

We are Told that the army will be now regulated; that Plan I know not what is now under the Consideration of Congress — If I should be Continued in the service I could wish the Regiment which I have the Hon^r to Command might be Continued in the original Establishment — Sixteen officers and a very Considerable part of the Non Com^d officers and men are returnd voluntiers from Canada, Congress have hitherto retained the Regiment in the first Establishment as I Conceive principally on Some Distant expectation of our Returning to that Country — It is my Hobby Horse. I must own It. — I have hither to been as Silent on the point of promotion expecting something Hon^{l^e} in and from what I wish to see a thirteenth State in the am. union — give me But an oportunity and I shall ask the Command of no more men than those I raise my self. Notwithstanding how Much that period has been Delayed & perhaps not without reason — yet I cannot Banish the Idea of its Importance and facility of the execution — you know my Centiment on this

head; Some Public and private business will Call me to Philadelphia in a few Days shall be happy then to Confer with you on matters which may Tend to the good of the Regiment I have the Hon^r to Command, and the Interest of the Country with respect to it.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Petition to Congress, Oct. 21, 1780. Autograph Document Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, no. 41, vol. 9, p. 125. Library of Congress.]

To the Honorable the Continental Congress:

Humbly Shews John Sullivan

That when he had the Honor of Commanding the Army at Rhode Island his Army was for a Long time Destitute of Provisions & that the Commissaries after repeated applications Informed him that it was out of their power to Supply the Troops; whereupon he applied to Mess^{rs} Clark & Nigtingale for Supplies who Employed one Amasa Sessions Esq^r by whose Instrumentality the Troops were kept from Perishing — That the Commissaries who had refused to furnish Provisions Commenced a prosecution against Said Sessions for purchasing the Same & after a hearing thereon he was acquitted of the Charge but in his Defence against a Suit Commenced without Color & Lengthened out by Every malicious stratagem that Could be Devised he Expended Large Sums of money which have been repaid him by Said Clark & Nightingale for which & for the provisions furnished they have forwarded the accounts Inclosed requesting payment from your memorialist he Therefore prays Congress to order the Accounts to be Liquidated & paid.

Philadelphia October 21st 1780

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Oct. 26, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 10.]

Philadelphia October 26th 1780

Sir The Bearer of this the Revered M^r Evans Chaplain of the New Hampshire Brigade waits on you with an Oration delivered by him at the Funeral of that Late Truly Brave & valuable officer Brigadier General Poor. Such is his regard for the memory of that great & good man that he Travels to your State to Solicit the Executive Authority to order its being printed — & when I Consider how much New Hampshire Stand Indebted to that officer & the advantages which the People at Large may Derive from Seeing the virtuous Actions of the Deceased perpetuated I cannot forbear Expressing my Desire to have this Discourse published at the Expence & by order of the State —

M^r Evans has been Chaplain to the N. Hamp^r Brigade for about three years & Though he has to my knowledge been a Constant & faithful attendant on our Troops has had no allowances made him for Depreciation from any Quarter. he will State his Case to you in writing & I am Convinced that the Justice of the State will not fail to make him ample Satisfaction

[*Major Ebenezer Allen to Capt. Jesse Safford, Oct. 30, 1780. Copy.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Extract of a letter from Maj^r Allen Dated at Otter Creek Oct^r 30th 1780 to Cap^t Safford at Bethel East of the Mountains

Dear Sr I Receivd a letter from General Allen Last evening informing that the evening before he Receivd a flag from the Brittish Troops at Crown Point with letters of importance from the Commander in Chief at Quebeck — Major Carlton hath Pledged his faith that all hostilities shall cease, on his part during the negotiation, and he expects the same on Our part, you are therefore Carefully to Observe the Rules of war and give Strict Orders to your Scouts and troops to govern themselves Accordingly.

A Copy of this letter you will forward to the Troops Stationd on your Side of the Mountains in this State. I shall inform you of every Move necessary for your moving on this Side of the Mountains. If the Spirit of this letter were made known to the Inhabitants on your Side the Mountains it would be well

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 12, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia Novem^r 12th 1780

Dear General You will (I doubt not) forgive my neglect in not writing you when I assure you that I have had nothing to communicate which Could give you pleasure or avoid giving you pain, & that I was unwilling to add to the pressure which your mind has been so Long accustomed to — to Enumerate the Evils which have flown from party Spirit from inattention and from other sources would fill a volume in Folio. we are now struggling to Extricate ourselves from those Difficulties into which Folly or our prejudices have thrown us perhaps we may succeed — some advances

have been made toward a reformation, many more will shortly be attempted — the army is arranged I hope agreeable to your Excellencys wish, the officers have half pay for Life; The states are Called upon for men & specific supplies Loans are Demanded the several Departments are arranging; the expensive naval & other Boards will be Demolished economy introduced and I trust Specie will relieve paper Bills from the Task of Deceiving mankind & yield to every man his Just Demands — Party spirit though not annihilated is Compelled to hide its head and Jealousy of the Army which has Long obstructed salutary measures dare not appear in publick. I know it is Late for a reformation to Commence but I hope not too Late. I Lament exceedingly the Distresses of our Army and will Chearfully Contribute Every thing in my power to relieve them or to Lighten that Burthen which I know your Exc^y must feel provided I could have the honor of a Line from you pointing out the Evils and the mode you would have adopted for redress

I feel very sensibly for the Southern States and fear either a Conquest by force or a Defection which will bring about a base Submission. we are Informed that Clinton is about to Embark with great part of his Army for virginia. should this Event take place I fear the Loss of the four Southern States will be the Consequence —

To prevent this I beg Leave to Submit to your Excellencys consideration whether it would not be prudent to order the French Fleet to Boston where they may Lay in Safety & call the French Army to head Quarters? will not this cause Sir Henry to Tremble for new york & Diminish the force if not Totally prevent the Blow meditated against the Southern States? These are only hints which arise from my Zeal to Save the Southern states & which however unmilitary & Injudi-

cious they may appear I flatter myself your Excellency will readily pardon.

[*John Langdon to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 13, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Portsmouth New Hampsr Novem^r 13th 1780

Dear Sir Your fav^r of the 10th Ult: I had the pleasure of receiving 78 Post enclosing the News-Papers am much Obliged for your kindness in calling on Mr Smith, who I have heard nothing from, the Trunk is Locked & suppose the Cloaths must spoil soon if they are not already — General Gates seems to have come poorly off in his Command at the Southward — Andre died like a Soldier, what shall we say of Arnold, is it possible that human nature should be so base its a melancholy consideration — Our Generall Assembly is dissolved after *getting over* the Publick Business in our usual way. Lord help us.

My Brother is chosen Member of Congress but whether he will go or not is yet uncertain — I most heartily congratulate you on the good News from the Southward — What shall we do with the Paper money, it has been my Opinion long since, that it operated more against us than the Enemy, put the whole in the Fire for Mercy sake which will take the accursed thing from among us & then instead of haveing a thousand stock Jobbers, ruining the Country, perhaps ten or Twenty thousand of those Gentry would be forced to take the Field & be paid in such Articles as could be procured together with what little hard money we could get & some C't — The 74 Gun Ship will soon take damage unless the Admiralty take some steps to preserve

her, my kind Respects to Mr Sam. Adams & all Friends —

P. S. Mrs Langdon is sitting by me & sends her Respects to you

[Addressed] The Honble M. G. Sullivan — Member of Congress — Philadelphia

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Nov. 15, 1780. Letter Signed.*]

[William L. Clements Library.]

Schulkill Falls November 15th 1780 —

Dear Sir Some time has Elapsed since I wrote You last owing to my having been ill, with the Fever which raged in the City: I was not confind more than a Week, yet it left me so Enfeebled that an attention to the Business in Congress, and on Committees which met every Morning and Evening not only prevented my writing but reduced me so low that I was compell'd to move to this Place for recovery of Health from which I ride into the City every Morning to meet Committees at Nine attend Congress afterwards; and return at Night this Deprives me of that Leisure which I would wish to Employ in giving You every possible Information respecting our Publick Affairs. I am sorry to say that they are far from affording Pleasure to the Friends of America; former Congresses undoubtly had their Difficulties; and whether any other set of Men under their Circumstances would have done better is not Easy for a Judicious Mind to Determine. Events have however proved their Error and call aloud for a speedy reformation. Perhaps most of our Difficulties have arisen from an Ignorance of Finance, & the want of System in every Department. —

A new Army is now Arraigned the States now called upon for Men and Specific Supplies. All Publick Departments are now Arranging upon economical Principles. The several and expensive Navy Boards will be Abolished. The War Office and Treasury Board regulated. A Committee is appointed for arranging our Finances. A Loan from France solicited in the most pressing and Positive Terms; and a regular System will soon take Place. Perhaps it may be thought a late Hour for this reformation, but is it not better late than never? Every Days Experience proves that many of our Distresses arise from a want of Power in Congress to carry any of their Measures into Execution. They send Requisitions to the States some comply, some do not; and the Consequence of this is too Obvious to need Explanation. Hence it is that our Army is often ready to Perish with Hunger and Cold. I am happy to find that New Hampshire stands formost in Her Compliance with the requisitions of Congress. At present we have no Money in the Treasury, some States have not yet receiv'd their new Money or call'd in their Old. This with the Artful Industry of Tories, and Speculators has Depreciated the old Money to Eighty five and even to a Hundred and ten for one in this City. This of course more than doubles our National Debt; for as the Bills of the 18th of March must be redeemed with Silver and Gold, and are Issued at forty for one Five Million of Silver Dollars must be employed to redeem the two Hundred Million of Dollars Emittid: when at only Eighty five for one two Millions and a half of Silver Dollars would purchase the whole Sum. Consequently there is a National loss of more than two Millions and a half of Silver Dollars with its Interest without any Prospect of Publick Advantage. But this is not all Speculators, and Tories, who have hoarded

up the Specie take every advantage of our Necessities, Speculate upon our Foreign Bills so that we loose 25 per Cent on all our Money borrowed from France. Our Army is almost Naked yet we have had Clothing sufficient for them at Cape Francois more than Eighteen Months, and Frigates employed in Useless adventures. We had also Arms for 20 thousand Men and Clothing for forty nine thousand purchased in France and sent to the Stores to be Shipped in April last. The Cap^t of the Alliance was to have brought them but he came off and left them. We then hop'd they might come in the Ariel, but She has not arriv'd. — In short this season has Exhibited a Scene of Misfortunes, scarcely to be Equaled in History many of them have Arisen from unforeseen Events; & too many from our own inattention and Neglect. Measures are now taken for forwarding the Arms and Clothing. But to prevent the other Evil arising from Depreciation and Speculation is not so easy. — The first loss of two Millions and a half of Dollars is inevitable: for the Credit of the last Money must be supported or Publick Faith can no longer Exist. — To do this and prevent the loss on our Bills Specie must be introduced, to Circulate with the Bills, to redeem them and to act in all respects as an Auxiliary to them. Perhaps it may be said that it was wrong to Issue these Bills in the manner they were Issued, to which I agree but it is now too late to prevent an Evil which has had all its Effects; and an attempt to remedy it would draw on Consequences still more Injurious. —

I have the Honor to be one of the Committee for Arranging our Finances, and flatter myself that we shall yet have them established upon a respectable Footing. —

Thus I have given You a True though Malencholy Picture of our Political Affairs and sincerely wish that

truth would permit me to give You a more Pleasing One. —

With respect to our Military Affairs, I can give you but little Information. Lord Cornwallis, since the famous Furgerson was Defeated has retreated towards Charlestown. Gen^l Green has gone on to take the Command from Gates. — The British that landed at Portsmouth in Virginia remain there sending out small Parties to Pillage. Gen^l Clinton is about Imbarking with a large Force: I suppose for the Southern States to employ the Winter there as he did the last; though I hope not so successfully. —

I suppose You will readily conceive by the Accounts I have given that my Employment here is not of the most Entertaining kind. I freely confess it, and wish to be releived as soon as is convenient. I must at all Events be Home by the first of the Spring to look after my Farms which are now the only Barrier between me and extreem Poverty. Perhaps if requested I may return again in the Summer. I wish as soon as the Assembly meets to know what Wages I am to expect (in real value) as the duty I owe to myself and Family will no longer permit me to serve the Publick in the highest and most perplexing offices to the ruin of my Fortune when even the common Soldier receives a superior reward and commands Superior Attention. This has ever been my misfortune since in Publick Service except when I had the Honor to serve in Congress before for Newhampshire. —

And as it is my Duty to serve the Publick with Fidelity I at the same time ought to know what I am to expect as a reward for those Services —

With Respect to Vermont the case was several times Argued and at length Congress met to consider upon it at six in the Evening and sat till twelve: it was learnedly

and Candidly Argued. The Agents on both sides attended without speaking. The Arguments ran so much against New York that the Agents who were before pressing a Decision have never Mentioned it since & thus it rests at present. —

I am compell'd to inform You that I shall be in immediate want of Money. Articles are so dear here that You can scarce have a conception of it. Board without any thing but water to drink Eight hard Dollars p^r Week then firewood and all Lyquors to be paid for. Horse keeping forty Dollars per Day. A common riding Saddle twenty one pound hard Money and every thing else in proportion and daily rising. In short a thousand Continental Dollars will not purchase what five formerly did

P.S. The exchange here, is from Eighty five to one Hundred and ten. The price of Articles in hard Money is on an Average three times as much as formerly upon this Price they take the Exc^{ns} in Continental money at about a Hundred for one so that three Dollars would formerly Purchase as much as nine Hundred will at this Time

[Gen. Sullivan to John Hancock, Nov. 18, 1780. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Philadelphia Novem^r 18th 1780

Permit me my Dear Sir with the most unfeigned Sincerity to Congratulate your Excellency on your advancement to the Chair of Government in the State of Massachusetts Bay

It affords me inexpressable Pleasure to find that the Freemen of your State have been Guided by their Judgment Their Gratitude & regard for Publick virtue

to give their Suffrages for a Gentleman who not only possesses Sufficient Skill to regulate the Political wheels of Government but has the abilities & Disposition to Draw forth all the Resources of that Important State in time of Publick Danger & Leads its forces against the Common Enemy with that Judgment & Bravery which must Insure Success —

As I Ever Supposed your Excell^y Could have no Rival for the Chair when your Constitution of Government was formed my Surprize was beyond Description when I found that you had a Competitor for the Chief Magistracy who in time of Publick Danger feared to venture upon the Stage & whose after Conduct Seems rather to have proceeded from fortunate Successes on our Side than from the result of Choice & Deliberation

There are already in America Too many Persons possessing the most important Offices who in the Commencement of the Present Contest when the Event was Doubtful used Every artifice to Destroy that Theatre upon which they can now appear with so much Safety & Satisfaction —

Though this may Easily be Accounted for from the Principles which Govern the Human Heart yet I Confess I am not able to Decide upon the Conduct of those who have from the Earliest Period been high in their professions have Condemned the Doubting the Timid & the Neutral American and yet use all their Influence to promote those very Persons in opposition to others who have Every Claim that Principles of Gratitude & Patriotism can Inspire to Draw their Esteem & Influence — when I Discover a Conduct Like this I cannot help observing That it is possible for Some men to profess the best of Principle for the most pernicious purposes

That your Excellency may Long Experience the Gratitude of a Brave & Generous People Equal to the merit you have Ever Discovered both in Publick & Private Life is the most fervent wish of — Dear Sir your Excellencys most obedient & most Humble Servant

[*Gen. James Wilkinson to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 18, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

November 18 1780

Sir As the weather prevented my seeing you agreeable to appointment, I am under the necessity of making those communications by Letter which I should have been happy to have delivered in conference —

The inclosed Return comprehends the whole Stock of Continental Clothing on Hand, & as much State Clothing as I have been able to gain information of: the scanty pittance is greatly inadequate for the remnant Army which we have left with General Washington in January, a Circumstance which will I apprehend sensibly affect our recruiting & may involve other dangerous consequences. — I can say nothing of the Southern Armament, or of the Western Department, both objects of moment, equally unprovided for. —

I am informed that the Hon'ble Committee have reported on the revision of the Clothing Department, 1500 Dollars . . . as the salary of the principal, 900 for the Agents & in proportion to the subordinates of the Department: It is truly painful to me not to be able to continue in the office at this Interesting period with this Salary, & I am fearful that the allowance to the Agents & subordinates is not sufficient to Interest Men of

Integrity & Intelligence: to obviate any possible suspicion of my being influenced by the venal Temper of the Times, I must intreat your patience whilst I take a brief survey of the duties of the Clothier General, from whence you may readily infer his Annual expences — The Duty of the Department, if I am not mistaken, calls him to the superintendance & direction, of the whole American purchases, and to the equal distribution & seasonable Issue of the Articles so procured (as well as the Clothing imported from Europe) to . . . Accounts of these extensive transactions . . . digested, & settled in his office: The . . . will oblige his residence in Philadelphia . . . to visit the different Magazines to prevent imposition in the Quality of the Articles purchased by the Agents & to examine the government & regulation of the Issues: now if you calculate the cost of keeping two Horses with three Months traveling expences £ Ann: and add thereto a frugal Family Subsistence in Philadelphia, I am perswaded you will find 1500 Dollars fall vastly short of the Amount —

I think it criminal to seek an advance of Fortune in the Public service at this Day, & I therefore wish nothing more than a decent subsistence for my Family, with such provision for the subordinates of the Department as will enable me to employ Men who are Intelligent & trustworthy. — If Congress think proper to consider this representation I shall be happy to continue in their service, but should their Wisdom or Policy direct otherwise, I must lament that my Circumstances will not admit those sacrafices which Inclination prompts, and, with every Sentiment of gratitude for the honors already conferred on me & a zealous disposition to promote the good of my Country In every practicable Instance, beg leave to retire from an office in which I hope I may be succeeded by as honest & more capable servant —

Hon'ble John Sullivan Esq^r of Congress in Committee
of Clothing

[*Gen. John Glover to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 19, 1780.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Camp Totowa 19th Nov^r 1780

Dear Sir. — From the great confidence I have ever had in your friendship, I can freely open my heart, and am sure of safety. — The Hon^le the Congress in their great Wisdom, which appears in their resolves of the 3rd & 21st Ult^o were pleas'd to order a new Establishment of their army, which cannot fail to give satisfaction, at least to that part of it, who are made the subjects of their Generosity.

The General Officers, (those of them who I have Convers'd with on the subject,) are of opinion that the letter of the resolve, by which the officers are Intitled to half pay for life, . . . after 6 years service given to my Country, I shall be at no loss to determin the measure which I shall be compell'd to take, which, (I am sorry to say,) must terminate in the resignation of my Commission and retire home a Beggar. —

The Generals & Field officers of the Massachusetts line, now sitting by order of his Excellency to revise the arrangment made by a board of General Officers, in July & Aug^t 1779 and to point out any errors that appears to have been made by Said Board: — we are exceedingly embarrass'd and cannot do Justice to the whole for want of the resolves of Congress, relative to the rank of officers in the army; Permit me therefore to beg as a favor, you'd please to send me the six Vollumns of the Journals of Congress, in which I presume are Compris'd the whole of the resolves necessary for the

purpose. Major Story who is now at Philadelphia, will bring them into Camp, and will repay you sir what they may cost. —

Much time has been taken up on Cap^t Sumner's Commission which Congress was pleas'd to grant him, the 7th April 1779 in Consequence of a Warrant from General Schuyler in July 1776. Cap^t Sumner wishes to be inform'd whether it was the Intention of Congress that he should be Intitled to rank in the line of the state he was then serving in. —

The spirit of desertion prevails much, this may alarm you sir, but can you wonder at it, when I tell you the great part of the troops have eleven Months pay due, and almost naked, nor has their been any rum served to them for seven or eight Weeks back; In short I never Knew the complaints of the army so General; Officers as well as soldiers are exceedingly distress'd for want of money, not to mention my own case who have not received any pay for eighteen Months; — Congress have call'd on the officers of all ranks (which is back'd by a General order,) to use their Influence to Inlist men for the war, and for encouragment have resolved, that not more than 50 dollars shall be given as a bounty; Its idle for officers to pretend to Inlist . . . nor is it to be effected; It is my opinion had we Clothes & money to offer a great part of the 6 months recruits, might be prevail'd on to Inlist for the war, upon much easier terms than men can be had in the Country at large.—

The Invalids of the new-england lines are sent off to Kings Ferry, with the heavy Baggage; The Pennsylvania to Morris Town; from circumstances it appears the General has it in Contemplation, to strike a blow on some of the Enemy's posts, before we take winter Quarters. This is in Confidence. — some officers from

the French army at Rhoad Island, is expected in camp to day.

P S. A line with the explanation of the resolve respecting the half pay & first opportunity will much oblige.—

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Nov. 19, 1780.*]

[William L. Clements Library.]

Philadelphia Novem^r 19th 1780.

Dear Sir, As I was informed that upon the new Arrangement of the Army there was a Contention among the New Hampshire Officers for retiring which gave much Uneasiness to His Excellency General Washington I took the liberty of addressing them in Writing a Copy whereof and of my Letter to Colonel Scammell is inclosed hope they will meet the Approbation of the Honorable Assembly

[ENCLOSURE.]

Philadelphia November 19th 1780

Dear Sir, Having been informed of some Difficulties in the New Hampshire Line respecting the late Arrangements I inclose you an Address to the Officers which I beg you will present after shewing it to His Excellency and receiving his approbation without which I would not wish to have it communicated as I do not conceive myself authorised to Address any Part of the Army without his Concurrence.

[ENCLOSURE.]

Philadelphia November 19th 1780

Gentlemen It is with Infinite Anxiety and concern that I hear of the Difficulties arising among you respecting the New Arrangement of the Army.

I am well convinced of the Sufferings of our Officers

and have with Pleasure viewed the Fortitude and Firmness with which they Encountered and Surmounted every Difficulty and this even without any rational Hope of ever being put upon a respectable Military Establishment. But this Event has now taken Place and the Army has every thing to hope which can reasonably be expected or desired by Men who have ventured their All in defence of their Country; and even those who are to retire have proper and generous Provision made for them. But should this bring about a Contention for the Preference (not for remaining in Service but) for retiring will not this cast a shadow over all their virtuous Actions and induce Mankind to believe that Interest and Ease have gained the Ascendency over Publick and Military Virtue —

Those Members of Congress who exerted themselves to obtain a proper and Honorable Establishment for their Officers had so good an Opinion of their Military Ambition that they believed there would be a contention among them for remaining in Service but by no means for retiring and I shall be exceedingly mortified if I am Compell'd to Change my Sentiments especially with respect to the New Hampshire Line. —

I am Inform'd that some doubts have arisen respecting the Resolve of Congress which I wish to explain. —

Congress directed a meeting of the Officers of each State (not for determining who should go home) but to fix upon proper officers to Command the Regiments of the respective States and when they could not agree it was to be determined by Seniority the Obvious and Natural Construction is that when the Corps could not be Established by agreement they were to be compleated by Seniority. Whoever would put a different Construction upon it must suppose that Congress meant at once

to get rid of all their old and Experienced Officers and to put the Army under the Command of Young and Inexperienced Men. This Construction is not only against the national and obvious meaning of the Words but against common Sense and reason, and I confess I was not a little surprised to hear that some Officers in the Newhampshire Line had supposed that this was the meaning of Congress. —

Permit me Gentlemen to Intreat Your Perseverance in gaining the Object so long and Nobly contended for, and You may rest Assured that those brave Men who continue in Service will have in Addition to the Applauses of a grateful Country every Emolument which the nature of our Service will admit. —

[Addressed] The Officers of the Newhampshire Line

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 20, 1780.*]

[Writings of George Washington, Ford, vol. 9, p. 32.]

Headquarters, Pasaic Falls, 20 November, 1780.

Dear Sir, You have obliged me very much by your friendly letter of the 12th, and I can assure you that I shall be very happy in a continuation of them. You are too well acquainted with my course of business to expect frequent or long letters from me, but I can truly say that I shall write to none with more pleasure, when it is in my power to write at all, than I will do to you. The determination of Congress to raise an army for the war, and the honorable establishment on which the officers are placed, will, I am persuaded, be productive of much good. Had the first measure been adopted four, or even three years ago, I have not the smallest doubt in my mind but that we should at this day have been sitting under our own vines and fig trees in the

full enjoyment of peace and independence; and I have as little doubt that the value which I trust officers will now set upon their commissions will prove the surest basis of public economy. It was idle to expect that men who were suffering every species of present distress, with the prospect of inevitable ruin before them, could bear to have the cord of discipline strained to its proper tune; and where that is not the case it is no difficult matter to form an idea of the want of order, or to convince military men of its consequent evils.

It is to be lamented that the call upon the states for specific supplies should come at this late hour, because it is much to be feared that before those at a distance can be furnished with the resolves and make their arrangements the season for salting provision will be irretrievably lost; and this leads me to a remark which I could never wish to make, and which is that the multiplicity of business in which Congress are engaged will not let them extend that seasonable and provident care to many matters which private convenience and public economy indispensably call for, and proves, in my opinion, the evident necessity of committing more of the executive business to small boards or responsible characters than is practised at present, for I am very well convinced that for want of system in the execution of business, and a proper timing of things, that our public expenditures are inconceivably greater than they ought to be.

Many instances might be given in proof, but I will confine myself to the article of clothing, as we are feelingly reminded of it. This, instead of being ready in the fall for delivery, is then to be provided, or to be drawn from the Lord knows whither, and, after forcing many soldiers from the field for want of it, is eked out at different periods, as it can be had through the winter

till spring, and in such a piecemeal way that the soldier, deriving little comfort from it, is hurt both in appearance and pride, while the recruiting service is greatly injured by it. Were this the result of necessity not a word would be said, but it is the effect of a divided attention or overmuch business, for at the periods of the extreme suffering of the army we can hear of clothing in different places falling a prey to moths and canker worms of a worse kind; and I am much mistaken, too, if the clothing system (if ours can be called a system) does not afford a fruitful field for stockjobbing, &c.

It may be asked what remedy I would apply to these evils. In my opinion there is a plain and easy one. It will not, I acknowledge, give relief to our immediate and pressing wants, no more than order can succeed confusion in a moment, but, as both must have a beginning, let Congress without delay (for this is the season to be looking forward to the supplies for another year) employ some eminent merchant of approved integrity and abilities to import (in his own way) materials for the annual clothing of officers and men, agreeably to the estimates to be furnished by the Clothier General. Or, if they prefer it, let these imports be made by a committee of their own body. When a stock is once obtained discontinue all continental agents and state agents for continental purposes, and confine the business of clothing the army wholly to the importer, Clothier-General, and regimental clothiers. This would be easy and simple, and would soon extricate that department from those embarrassments and impositions which have a tendency to distress individuals and load the public with an enormous expense. At present we do not know where or to whom to apply. I have made the distresses of the army known to Congress, the Board of War, and the states individually, without learning from whence the

supplies are to come, and can, without the aid of a perspective, see a very gloomy prospect before us this winter on the score of clothing.

I have two reasons for preferring the materials for clothing to ready made clothes; first, because I think we can have them made by the regimental tailors to fit each man, and to suit the fashion of each regiment, and, secondly, because the materials will always be a more ready sale if peace takes place and the troops are disbanded than ready made clothes. They would attract less notice, too, at the place of export. Another question may arise here. Where are the means? Means must be found or the soldiers must go naked. But I will take the liberty in this place to give it as my opinion that a foreign loan is indispensably necessary to the continuance of the war. Congress will deceive themselves if they imagine that the army, or a state that is the theatre of war, can rub through a second campaign as the last. It would be as unreasonable as to suppose that because a man had rolled a snow-ball till it had acquired the size of a horse that he might do so till it was as large as a house. Matters may be pushed to a certain point, beyond which we cannot move them. Ten months pay is now due to the army. Every department of it is much indebted that we have not credit for a single express, and some of the states are harassed and oppressed to a degree beyond bearing. To depend, under these circumstances, upon the resources of the country, unassisted by foreign loans, will, I am confident, be to lean on a broken reed.

The situation of the southern states is very embarrassing, and I wish it were in my power to afford them relief in the way you have mentioned, but it is not. The very measure you suggest I urged as far as decency and policy would permit me to do at the interview at

Hartford, but to no effect. I cannot be more particular on this subject, and what I now say is in confidence.

The report of Sir Henry Clinton's going to the southward was groundless, and I believe few troops have left New York since those under Leslie. I set out with telling you that I could not write long letters, but have ended with a flat contradiction of it.

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 20, 1780. Copy, Unsigned, in Handwriting of President Weare.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Hampton falls, Nov^r 20, 1780

S^r By the inclosed Copy of the Report of A Com^{tee} of the General Assembly you will see that you are Desird to know the Opinion of Congress respecting a matter About which there is some uncertainty and Dispute. The State of the case as I am informd is thus

Monsieur de la Tour is a french Gentleman who has Resided at Portsmouth for a year or two Past and carried on Considerable business in trade. The Select men of Portsmouth have taxed him for his Stock in trade in the same Proportion as the inhabitants of the Town are taxed for the like Stock or as they might a Subject of any of the united States who should Reside there and carry on the like business.

Monsieur de la Tour Supposes himself Exempted by vertue of the thirteenth article of the Treaty of Amity and Commerce Between his Most Christian majesty and the united States from paying any taxes at all on Account of trade.

And this seems to be the opinion of the Hon^{ble} the Minister Plenipotentiary from his most Christian Majesty a Copy of whose letter to Mons^r de la Tour I have inclosed.

It was tho't by the Select men and by others here that the priviledges granted by his most Christian Majesty in that Article to the Subjects of the United States did not extend to an exemption from such duties and taxes as his own subjects were Obliged to pay, and Consequently that the Reciprocity could not Extend to an exemption from such taxes as we our Selves are Subject to

But as we do not know the full extent of the Phases Droit d'Aubaine and Droit de Detraction made use of in said Article you are desird to Request the Opinion of Congress what is the full extent of the Priviledges granted by that Article to the Subjects of his most Christian Majesty And it will be Readily complied with

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 20, 1780. Copy, Unsigned, in Handwriting of President Weare.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Hampton falls Nov^r 20th 1780

Dear Sir I am to acknowledge the Rec^t of your favor of the 2^d ult^o in which you let me know how the affair of Vermont Stood with Congress at that time, and give me hopes of hearing further from you from time to time as that matter may be bro't under Consideration which I shall acknowledge As a favor As this is a matter in my Apprehention of very serious importance, you are Sensible we meet with many difficulties till that matter is determined, the County of Grafton except two or three towns have not paid any taxes for several years, have no Courts of Law or Any proper Regulations and seem determind to continue so till there is some determination of Congress Respecting the dispute. There is some motion towards calling a Convention to

form a Plan of Government should that be the case it is probable those people would not joyn and yet Afterwards would Raise difficulties with many Other inconveniences which might be mentiond which makes me wish for a Speedy Determination. But then on the other hand should Congress at this Critical time proceed to a determination, let the determination be As it Might, I much fear some great difficulties might arise. You mention in your letter that Vermont had put in two Pleas to the Jurisdiction, and even threatned to form an alliance with Great Brittain in case Congress should declare them dependant on Any State, And on the 17th Instant I Receivd a letter from Gen^l Bayley incloseing an abstract of a Letter from Maj^r Allen to one Cap^t Safford which a little Surprizes me. I inclose you a Copy of Gen^l Bayleys letter & the Abstract for your perusal possibly it may be worth the enquiry what Steps they are takeing for my own part I scarce know what to think of it. I can hardly persuade my self that they are carrying on a Negociation with the Commander in chief at Quebeck, And yet what will not some mens wills carry them to? On the whole I trust in the wisdom of Congress for Setling this matter Relative to Vermont Speedily or defering of it as shall on the whole appear most for the general good.

I am likewise Obliged to you for your Strictures on the Situation of our Political affairs, For my own part the difficulties which surround us on every Side give me great Anxiety, and I can see no probability of Surmounting them unless some new method can be found to furnish money. Congress call on the States to Raise men to fill up the Army and to furnish the necessary Supplies of Cloathing And provisions &c: It is absolutely Out of the power of this State to do it — This cannot be done without Money, and there is not money

enough in the State for the purpose. You know the General disposition of the People in this State that they would chearfully exert themselves in the Common cause and would not be behindhand Either as to men or Supplies if it were in their power to procure them, but what can they do? It is the say of all of every Condition that they know not how to procure the money to pay the taxes already laid. And yet they are not half equal to the present necessities, the bare expence of Sending forward the Cattle and Supplies we are obliged to find takes almost the whole as fast as it comes into the treasury — The Board of war cannot get Any sum to answer any valuable purpose for to procuring Cloathing for our men in the army who are suffering for want nor can I devise any way that it can be done we can get no money upon loan And I verily fear Our Army will brake up. In short it Appears to me impracticable to carry on the war wholly by taxes to raise money yearly Sufficient for the purpose. If some loans cannot be obtained so that by taxes we might punctually pay the Interest Annually and have time for paying the principal gradually I dread the consequences. But pray let me know by your next letter what is to be done in the present necessity. Et tu eris mihi Magnus Apollo. But I believe you are by this time fully tired of the Subject as I am of writing or thinking of it.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 25, 1780.*]

[Writings of George Washington, Ford, vol. 9, p. 39.]

Headquarters, Passaic Falls, 25 November, 1780.

Dear Sir.

* * * * *

I intended in my last (but, having spun my letter to an enormous length, deferred it) to have observed that,

as Congress had made one or two late promotions from brigadiers to major-generals, apparently on the principle of a state proportion (which, by the way, if made a general rule I am persuaded will be found hurtful) an idea has occurred to me that possibly from the same principle on a future occasion one might take place which would be particularly injurious. I mean with respect to General Knox. Generals Parsons and Clinton have been superceded by Smallwood. Parsons is since restored to his rank. Except Clinton, Knox now stands first on the list. If from the consideration I have mentioned, or from his being at the head of the artillery, he should be overlooked and a younger officer preferred he will undoubtedly quit the service, and you know his usefulness too well not to be convinced that this would be an injury difficult to be repaired. I do not know, all things considered, who could replace him in his department. I am sure, if a question of this kind should be agitated when you were present, this intimation would be unnecessary to induce you to interpose, but, lest you should be absent at the time, I think it would be advisable to apprise some other members, in whom you have confidence, to guard against it. Perhaps, indeed, for sores received by irregular promotions or mistakes, though they may afterwards receive a plaster, does not always meet a cure, but proves that inattention or want of information was the cause of the wound.

If the sentiments contained in my letter to Congress of this date respecting the inspectorate department are happy enough to coincide with yours, I have no doubt of your giving them proper support. To me it appears a matter of importance to keep the present inspectors in office, and sure I am that it is the true interest and policy of Congress to make these offices more the subject of desire by the officers who fill them than of favor from

them. In the one case the duties will be discharged properly; in the other they may be slighted or not executed at all — the additional pay necessary to make it adequate to the trouble and confinement incident to the office would be very trifling — and the future one nothing, as they will not burthen the half pay list, being officers in the line, and receiving half pay accordingly, and no other.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Nathaniel Peabody, Nov. 26, 1780. Autographed Letter Signed.*]

[Peabody Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Schulskill Falls November 26th 1780

Dear Sir I am Honored with your Favor of the 20th Inst^t am Sorry you have received no Letters Lately from me . . . perswaded This arose from your mentioning . . . were about to Set out for new Hampshire Several . . . Since after which I Directed two Letters to you at . . . Hampshire one of which I apprehend is Lodged . . . in New York. Rivington has not Published it though I am almost Confident it went by that Post. The Reason I Suppose That he found nothing in Favor of the . . . Through the whole of it—I mentioned in the . . . Those the Journals of Congress Left by you & requested to know how they were to be forwarded as They are weighty in Every Sense of the word. my being Compelled to move out of the City for my Health has prevented my writing you as often as I otherwise should have done. we have no news here but what is Contained in the Inclosed Gazette. Congress move on but slowly in ratifying the Errors which Seem to Surround us. There Seems however a Disposition for attempting a reformation. as I write from This Place it is impossible to Inclose you a Journal of Congress by

this opportunity. I wish you a good Journey to New Hampshire & a happy sight of your Family & Friends — you may depend on hearing from me by Every opportunity —

[Addressed] Hon^{b¹o} Nathanael Peabody Plastow
New Hampshire

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 26, 1780. Autographed Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia Novem^r 26th 1780

Dear General I am honored with your Excellency's Favor of the 20th Instant — and feel myself under the greatest obligations for your obliging Condescension in Consenting to a Continuation of my Letters.

Sensible of your Situation & Course of Business I feared to write Lest your Politeness should divert your attention from important matters & Lead you to answer even when an answer appeared unnecessary But I now take the Liberty of assuring you that I shall not Expect Frequent or Lengthy answers when the nature of my Letter requires & your Liesure will permit I shall promise myself an answer & not otherwise

I shall take the Liberty of Informing your Excellency from time to time of Those Points which Turn up in Congress & are interesting to the Publick in General or the army in Particular & Shall Continue this without expecting regular or Frequent answers.

I am happy that the State Regulations are Pleasing to your Excellency; & with you Lament that They were not Sooner adopted: But I can with great Truth assure you that they are not now the offspring of Choise but necessity, which perhaps has been Lately Painted in

more Striking Colors & has been more realized than formerly

I am Sensible of the injurious Consequences of sending out requisitions at so Late a Period But I flatter myself that the States will yield a Chearful & Speedy Compliance as I have Seen An Act from Connecticut and Answers from other States which promise much Toward a Speedy Supply —

I will Endeavor to have it mentioned in Col^o Palfreys Instructions to obtain materials in preference to ready made Cloathes for the reasons you mention

The means you have been pleased to point out are Fortunately adopted Congress have in the most Decent & at the Same time in the most pressing Terms Solicited a Loan & I have Long Since without the knowledge of Congress solicited the French minister and M^r Marbois to favor the application which they have already Done by writing to the French Court warmly in favor of it

I am fully Sensible of the Evils arising in the Cloathing Department a report is now on the Table for regulating it; which I hope will pass this week — The mode you mention for future Provision I hope will be adopted we have had Cloathing Sufficient for the Army at Cape Francois Eighteen months & a Sufficiency on the Shores of France Since April Last; & we have had a number of Frigates Employed in useless adventures —

This Clearly proves the Justice of your observation respecting The attention of Congress being Taken up in Trivial affairs while great nations Concerns have been neglected Several attempts have been made toward a reformation but to no purpose you might almost as Soon Teach the Streams to run back to their Sources as perswade Congress out of Their Ancient Trait.

Col^o Palfrey is appointed Consul & Commercial agent —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. John Stark, Nov. 26, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Stark Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 2, p. 15.]

Philadelphia Novem^r 26th 1780

Dear Sir I am favored with your Letter of the 13 Instant am Sorry for The Decline of your Health —

I am happy to hear that The Late allowances made for the Army are So pleasing & I am happy in assuring you that The Tide has Turned & now Sets Strongly in their Favor. I wish it may Continue —

The allowance of half pay is undoubtedly extended to General as well as other officers but no Provision is yet made for those whose want of Health Compells them to retire —

My advise to you is to Send a request to Congress to retire for recovery of your Health which I will Take Care Shall answer Every Purpose in it you will please to mention that whenever your Health will permit you will Chearfully return to the Field.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. John Stark, Nov. 28, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Stark Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 2, p. 17.]

Philadelphia Novem^r 28th 1780

Dear Sir Since I wrote you I obtained the Inclosed Resolutions. The first gives to the Line of Each state the Journals of Congress the 2^d must remove all Doubts respecting half pay for General officers —

I am at a Loss what to do respecting Such of the General officers as may by ill health or other Misfortune be rendered unfit for service & compelled to retire. in Europe General officers are never reduced to half pay; when age infirmity or other misfortune renders them

unfit for Service they have Leave to retire but their pay continues. if they recover so far as to be able to take the Field or Command in Garrison they are again called forth or placed at the Head of Some Board or are made Governors of Some Island Colony or Garrison — I wish you to Consult the General officers near you take their opinion and Inform me what they would wish to have Done in the Case & I beg you & them to keep the whole a Secret.

[Addressed] (Publick Service) Brigadier General Stark
West Point

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 28, 1780.
Draft unsigned.*]

[Stark Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 2, p. 16.]

Dear Sir Long service in the defence of my Country has at length so far Impaired my Constitution, as to render it Necessary that the remaining part of my days should be spent in domestick retirement. — But Sir, as I hope your are my confidential friend, a particular friend to the Army, & a friend to Justice & Equity at large, I think I may the more safely, & with fairer prospects of success apply to you for advice, than to any other man within the circle of my acquaintance. Those motives, and the liberality of Congress not long since, has induced the Army to believe that, tho' their friends are yet on the Minority, still they are convinced their power is duely increasing in the grand Legislature of America — & you may be assured they are by no means backward in sounding the Eulogiums of those Illustrious Patriots, to whose influence they suppose they are Indepted, for that reward which their long services have justly Instituted them to —

Notwithstanding this generous Treatment to the Regimental officers, those of superiour rank are still forgotten. Or rather, let us suppose, that Congress are now making such arrangements, & further provision for those, whose health not permitting them to tarry untill the close of Hostilities, as will do themselves, & their Country Honour, and evince to the World how much they value the merits of their officers — for my own part should any provision be made suitable to my rank or should I be under the Necessity of retiring without that provision, I shall always suppose my life, & services at my countries Call — & whenever the exigencies of the public require my fellow Citizens to take the field for short periods, I shall readily exert my Influence to encourage, & by personal hazards, endeavour to stimulate them to actions worthy of freeborn Americans. Those services my shattered constitution may permit me to perform. To resign is what I cannot think of at this hour especially as I have been induced to continue in service from no other motives than an ardent Zeal for my Country hoping that every Campaign would be the last . . . [illegible] till the matter appears altogether uncertain, and my health strongly urges me to my Farm (which is the only support of a large family) and that at present in a very ruinous situation — occasioned by the want of care & proper cultivation since my engagement in the service of my country — however there may be a remedy of that disease but the decays of nature are Insuperable —

I will not tire your patience at present but reserve further particulars, for the subject of a future letter, fully convinced that sufficient is said to give you an Idea of my meaning better than it is my power to write it.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 9, [30] 1780. Autographed Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia November 9th [30] 1780

Dear General I was this morning Honored with your Excellencys favor of the 25th Instant; I shall be happy to see the Chavalier De Chastelieux and to pay him every mark of respect & attention in my Power:

The Confidence your Excellency is pleased to place in me is exceeding flattering and I can with great Truth assure you That no person Desires more to Comply with your wishes relieve you from the anxiety you Suffer; (from Difficulties which as Commander of the army you never ought to Experience) as to render your Troops happy in their Situation than myself

The appointment of General Smallwood was in the old State way. I did not approve it for Political Reasons but I took that opportunity of Delivering my Sentiments against those irregular and unmilitary promotions and upon various occasions Since and am happy to find that There is now a Large majority of the House of my Sentiments so that I am Convinced there will be no more of those irregular appointments of Course General Clinton & General Knox will not be Superceeded. The Latter if Driven to resign would be an irreparable Loss to the Army —

I have conferred with a number of the most Confidential & most powerful members and have Secured their Interest so far as to assure me that the Event which your Excellency apprehended can never take Place

As I have been fortunate Enough to Dissuade a majority of the members from pursuing the old mode I expect Soon to be called upon to point out a new one Liable to no objections and here I confess I shall be at a

Loss owing perhaps to my want of Capacity or possibly to the Confusion of having one Large Army Composed of Thirteen Small ones & wish your Excellency would be so obliging as to give me your Sentiments upon it and what you would wish to be the Rule of Promotion. To Rise Regimentally to the Rank of Captain and afterwards in the Line of the State to a Colonel (which I take to be the Rule) admits of no great Difficulty, but the Rule has been Extended to Brigadier & Even to Major Generals — Now Let us Suppose that Major Generals are to be Created from the Eldest Brigadiers & the former Rule is to stand good for promotion of Colonels to Brig^{rs} is not this a perpetual Bar to promotion of Colonels who belong to States which Supply but one or two Regiments. Colonels of Such States may of Course be compelled to Serve under a Brigadier who a few years before Served under them on Detachments &c as Captains. I See but one way to remedy this Evil which is to Rise from Colonels in the Line of the Army perhaps there may be Consequences attending this which I am not able to Discover I therefore wish to know your Excellencys Sentiments upon it —

Your Excellencys Letter refered to was read in Congress & is Referred to General Waid General Cornell & myself we shall Report upon it without Delay — & I hope agreeable to Justice & Equity which I know is the Extent of your wishes upon this & Every other matter —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Dec. 3, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 22.]

Philadelphia Decem^r 3th 1780 —

Dear Sir Since I Last wrote you nothing has turned up worth your notice except General Leslie^s having

evacuated Virginia and was Seen going off by Water; I am apprehensive he is going to Join Lord Cornwallis at Carolina.

Congress are employed in making new arrangements and rectifying Errors — Party Spirit is kept Down with some Difficulty—Vermont affair Sleeps at Present; I apprehend it will revive in a short Time.

The merchants of Philadelphia have given The most Striking Proofs of their Patriotism: when the Exchange took a Sudden Rise from 75 to 125 They were called upon by the assembly & Entered into an association to fix the Exchange at 75 & published it in the Gazette. This Satisfied the assembly and Congress for a Season, they went Home Doubled the Specie prices of their Articles and receive 75 paper Dollars for one Silver one & of Course receive near Double the value for their Articles which they would have done had Congress and the assembly been Silent upon the Subject. I hope this kind of Patriotism will not extend itself to New Hampshire.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Description of New Hampshire to the Marquis de Marbois, Dec. 10, 1780. Autograph Draft Signed.*]

[Henry E. Huntington Library.]

Philadelphia December 10th 1780

Dear Sir I now give myself the Pleasure of answering your Quere^s so far as may be Done with the materials I am possessed of: and beg Leave to assure you that I have taken measures for Enabling myself to answer the residue.

As I apprehend you are only in Search of Facts which your known Talents will Enable you to Cover with the

most Elegant Dress I shall give them without any attention to the stile or manner —

New Hampshire never had a Charter from the Crown. King James the 1st in 1606 granted to the London and Bristol Companies (in one Charter) all the Lands from 34 to 45 Degrees N^o Latitude — in 1620 a Dispute arose between those Companies respecting the right to the Fishery near Cape Cod — whereupon a new Charter was given to A Company Sometimes Called the Council of Plymouth & Sometimes the New England Company of all the Lands between forty & Forty Eight Degrees north Latitude (not possessed by any Christian Prince or people)

This Company made Several private Grants from which Colonies took their origin, to Lord Say, & Seal, they granted what is now Called Connecticut, to Sir Henry Roswell & others, what was formerly Massachusetts, to Sir Ferdinando Gorges they Granted in 1729 [1629] the old Province of main; now part of Massachusetts, and the Same year to Captain Mason what was afterward called New Hampshire and in 1705 the New England Company Surrendered their Charter to the Crown; as also did the London Company who had a Grant of all the Lands between 34 and Forty Degrees north Latitude —

Notwithstanding this Surrender the Private Grants were valid; & New Hampshire was Claimed in virtue of Masons Grant — which Extended only Sixty miles north from the Sea; & was bounded East on the River now Called Piscataway or (Pescataqua) but formerly Newichawanack River, which was the western Limits of S^r Ferdinando Georges Patent. The western boundary was the Eastern Boundary of Sir Henry Roswells Grant which Extended three miles north of Merrimack River & was to be fixed by a Line three miles north of Every

part thereof — in 1709 a Dispute respecting the western Boundaries of New Hampshire which had Subsisted for Some years was Settled. New Hampshire Contended that as Merrimack River Ran from Pautucket Falls due East to the Sea that a Line three miles north of it might be well understood but that as its Course from its Source to the Falls was due North & South it was impossible to Conceive of a Line three miles north of it. And the Commissioners Determined that the Line was to Continue from the Sea to the Falls & then Cross the River three miles above the Falls & continue a west Course till it met with other Governments Leaving all the Lands to the north of this Line to New Hampshire. In Consequence of this Determination Commissions to the Governors of New Hampshire have Ever Since Bounded it East by Newichawanack River & west by a Line to be Drawn from the Sea three miles East of Merrimack River to Pautucket Falls & from thence to be Continued on a west Line till it met with his majestys other Governments. New Hampshire of Course Claimed an Extension of this Line to Lake Champlain & New York Claimed to Stop it on the Bank of Conecticut River which gave Rise to the Dispute respecting Vermont — The northern Limits were never ascertained but New Hampshire has Ever claimed to the Line Settled with the French viz the 45th Degree of north Latitude

having considered your first & third Question under one head I am almost ashamed to Inform you in answer to your Second that New Hampshire has at present no Constitution —

When the British Government was thrown off in 1775 a Convention Drew up Something which vested all the Legislative & Executive powers in the House & Council Leaving the people power to Chuse military &

Some Civil officers and no alteration of this has yet taken place though I Soon Expect it —

There is no memoirs Published in its name or any Particular History of it perhaps Hutchinsons History of Massachusetts Bay will afford you more Light in this respect than any Author Extant —

There are at Present four Counties viz Rockingham Stafford Hillsborough & Grafton. Rockingham is the South Stafford the East & Grafton the western. Hillsborough may properly be Called the middle County

It has no Cities or villages or places that would be So called in Europe Except Portsmouth & Exeter. Portsmouth is the metropolis & contains about 700 Houses, Exeter 200. The Counties are Divided into Townships. Every man has his Seat on his own Farm. The Houses are numerous but not Compact —

There are a variety of Rivers Running Through the State. All the principal Rivers form a Junction & unite in making the great River of Piscataway which is the only River of Consequence. That Empties into the Sea — This River is navigable for the Largest Ships Five miles from its mouth and for Ships of Three hundred Tons for twelve miles where is a meeting of two Rivers viz the old Newichewanack & the Exeter Rivers the Last of these is navigable for Small vessels fifteen miles further; it receives in its Course three Small Streams viz Back River Durham & Lampreele River the two latter are Navigable for three miles. Exeter River where it meets with Lampreele River forms a fine Bay of Seven miles in Length & from two to Six in weadth. The Newichawanack Branch is navigable for Ten miles from the Confluence for Common merchant vessels; it receives in its Course Dover & Great Works River. beyond the navigable part The Tide does not flow & it is a Large Fresh River Full of Falls and has on its Banks a

great number of mills for Sawing Boards and for other purposes here it takes the name of Salmonfalls River

Merimack River also Runs through New Hampshire But Discharges itself into the Sea at Newbury Port in Massachusetts. This is a Large & Rapid Stream and has Some remarkable Falls particularly Amaskeege — There are between Portsmouth & Newbury Some very Small Streams that Empty themselves into the Sea only one of them Large Enough to furnish water for carrying mills which is at Hampton near twenty miles west of Portsmouth. There are a variety of Small Rivulets Interspersed through the Country. The General Course of all our Streams are nearly from north west to South East —

There are no very remarkable mountains in New Hampshire But the Blue Hills & White Hills. The former received their name from the first Settlers of the Country who gave them that name from the Blue appearance which their Distant Situation gave them. But they have a variety of Different names given them by The Inhabitants who are now Settled round them on every part. They appear to be a Broken & Almost unconnected Continuation of the Kellelany mountains which run Through this & Several other States

The white Hills are perhaps the most remarkable in the world. They appear Like a white Cloud & though at the Distance of a hundred miles from the Sea Coast may in Clear weather be Discovered at a much Greater Distance at Sea than the Highest Lands upon the Sea Shore. Their white appearance is owing to Bright Rocks & a white moss which Seems to Cover the whole. There are three of those Hills ranging nearly north East & South-west which is the general Course of mountains in America the East & west of Those mountains have with

Difficulty been ascended that in the Centre never has though often attempted it is Called the Sugar Loaf from the resemblance it bears to it when viewed at a Distance many Persons have marched for Several Days to gain its Summit but found it impossible; the weather in the midst of Summer becomes intollerable Cold and the Trees Gradually Diminish in Size as you ascend till they are reduced to meer shrubs; & by further Continuance you find neither tree Shrub or Plant a white moss is the only produce which the Severity of its peculiar Climate will permit. by this time the weary Traveller finding himself in the midst of winter without Fuel the Difficulty of ascending Increased by the almost perpendicular Declivity of the Hill without Even a shrub to Support him in advancing or to prevent his Tumbling Headlong from Some of the Dangerous precipices finds himself under a necessity of giving over the Dangerous adventure. The Savages Sensible of the Difficulty never attempt to ascend it and Endeavor to Disswade others from it

From the tops of those mountains run a variety of Streams Some forming Delightful Cascades & others The most astonishing Cataracts in Some places you will See a Large Stream gushing from the mountain & falling Down the Rocks perpendicularly more than five hundred feet. These Streams form Lakes in the Country Below from which Issue a variety of Rivers that run through the Country — There is also a most Beautiful Cascade on Salmon fall River near its Head at a place Called the Flume from the resemblance it bears to the Flume of a mill it runs through a Rock for near a mile And Seems to have opened itself a passage through it. The Sides are Smooth as if cut by an Instrument the Stream is about Eighteen feet in weadth & very rapid with a variety of Falls which form Beautiful Cascades

one of which is near a hundred feet — These are the only remarkable Cascades in New Hampshire —

Caverns there are none —

The Soil produces wheat Corn Grass Herbage & a great variety of Fruit & vegetables — Its natural growth is Hickory or walnut oak maple Locust Hemlock Birch Beach Ash Pine Chesnut Cedar Elm Spruce and a variety of other sorts of wood its natural Riches will be Described under other Heads

The number of Inhabitants are about one hundred Thousand all religions are Tolerated in New Hampshire at this Day the Principal Sects are Episcopalian Congregational Presbyterian & Baptists the three Latter are very numerous particularly the Congregationalists & Presbyterians. The Religious Tenets of which Differ but very Little. There are Some Quakers Separates & New lights the number Exceeding Small

There is one Colledge at Dartmouth founded about Ten years Since for Support of which very Large Tracts of Land were granted by the Late Governor Wentworth who was its founder a number of Indian youth from Canada & the Six Nations have been Educated at this university

The Roads in New Hampshire are in General Good and its Buildings neat but not Elegant Except in Some few Instances. The State House in Portsmouth is the only Publick Building which may be Called So in any Degree & This was rather the Effect of Chance than Design Convenience being the only thing Intended when it was Constructed

The Administration of Justice is nearly the Same as in Great Britain though the method admits of more Litigation. There are two Courts of Justice an Inferior & Superior all Actions are brought before the Inferior Court in the first Instance from the Judgment of which

Either party may appeal to the Superior where a new Tryal is had if the party agrieved thinks proper he may bring a writ of review within three years & have another Tryal at the Superior Court which is final in these Courts all Facts are to be Tryed by a Jury of twelve persons Drawn out of Boxes in the Several Towns in which are written on Small Ballots the names of all the Freeholders. In Criminal Causes a Grand Jury of between twelve & twenty four are to find a Bill or Indictment & The Jury of tryals are afterwards to Determine the Facts & give their verdict for or against the Defendant — in all Capital Causes our Courts proceed with great Tenderness & our Laws breathe the True Spirit of Humanity. A Person who is to be tryed for Life has a right to a Copy of the Panel consisting of thirty six Jurors 48 hours before tryal & may object to twenty without a Reason & as many afterward as he Can assign a Sufficient Reason against — our Laws are in General the Same as in Great Britain Differing only in Instances when our Local Situation rendered such alteration necessary

The Customs and manners are the Same as you have observed in other parts of America

The manufactures are principally Coarse Linnens and wollens of all kinds but neither in so great abundance as to render Foreign Supplies unnecessary Hats Pig & Bar Iron Pot & Pearl Ash —

The present Commerce of New Hampshire is Difficult to Describe being much Embarrassed by the present war its principal Articles of Export are Masts yards Spars naval stores of all kinds Boards Plank Staves Hoops Shingles Fish oil Pot & Pearl Ash — Formerly Ship building formed a Considerable part of our Commerce Merchants Constructed Ships on their own Account & Loaded them with produce for the west India

markets where they Sold the Cargoes took Sugar on Freight for Britain & There Sold the vessel & received the proceeds in Dry Goods which they Freighted to New Hampshire the proceeds of the Cargo being used in the produce of the West Indias & Sent Home on Freight. These Furnished the merchants with Dry & west India Goods which were retailed to the Inhabitants for Lumber & other articles. Sometimes Ships were Laden with Fish & other articles & Sent Immediately to the British and other European markets. Sometimes vessels were sent to other Colonies with productions. This Formed the Interior & Exterior Trade of New Hampshire

Your 13th Question is answered in the Description of Piscataway River —

The Commercial productions of New Hampshire are already Described, the Articles which the Inhabitants are obliged to get from other Countries are principally wines Rum Sugar Cotton Fine Linnens woolens Silk Stuffs velvets & in Short almost Every kind of fine Cloathing —

The weight & Measures are the Same as in Britain, Hard money passes at 6/ per Dollar which is 4/6 in England

The Income & Expences I am unable to give any accurate account of

The Estates of the Rebel Tories have Generally been Confiscated for the Benefit of the State.

New Hampshire has no regular Troops Except Three Regiments in the Army. A well Disciplined militia Composes the Force of the State they have no pay but when called into Actual Service. Their numbers I am not able to ascertain but I Think them at Least 25 thous^d — They are by Law compelled to be constantly Equipped at their own Expence with Arms Ammunition &c ready to take the Field —

The Marines & navigation is in Some Degree already Described the Constant Building of Ships rendered the Shipping formerly very numerous. There are now a great number of Privateers Letters of Marque & merchant Ships. There is also a 74 gun Ship & a Frigate Building in that State

There have been no mines Except Iron as yet Discovered in New Hampshire Save a glass mine if it may be So Called which is perhaps as great a Curiosity as has yet been Discovered in any part of the world it was Lately Discovered by Accident in this manner a very Large mountain about 70 miles from Portsmouth upon being opened was found to be full of a Clear Glass of the Isin glass kind but much more Transparent than any in Europe it Lays in Large Sheets & may be cut into what form or Size you think proper it is proof against fire and cannot be broken it is Exceeding usefull for Lanthorns & is by no means Despicable for windows. This glass though perhaps not Equal in Some respects to European Glass must Claim a preference from its not being Liable to be broken

The Indians Inhabiting the State prior to the European Settlement answer Exactly to the Description given of them by all Geographical writers. There are none now remaining in the State nor have they Left monuments or Curiosities worth notice behind them —

There are a variety of Lakes in New Hampshire of which winnipesoka & ossipee are the principle both of them Large but irregular bodies of water particularly the former — The advantages of Fishing and Beaver Catching in those Lakes were Sufficient to allure the unthinking natives to Settle in the neighbourhood of them & Leave the Sea Coast to our adventurous Ancestors whose unwarrantable avarice was in the Course of a number of Long & Bloody wars often punished with

the most Inhuman Examples of Savage Barbarity. These wars however have at Length Terminated in the total Extirpation of the Savage Race

perhaps few Countries have Such a variety of animals for beside all kinds of European Animals moose Elks Deer Bears wolves Catermounts Foxes hares beavers Rabits otters minks Raccoons Squirrels & other wild Quadrupeds are found in greater abundance here than in any other Country —

wild fowl are also found here in very great abundance our Seas Rivers & Lakes abound with Fish of almost Every Sort. The Cod mackerrel and whale Fishery furnish principal Articles in our Commerce

I will as Soon as possible furnish you with a Sample of our Glass — I have never heard of any Extraordinary stones being found in New Hampsr

having answered your Questions as fully as my time and materials will at present admit I hope you will not think me Influenced by prejudice when I Say that I really like the winters in New Hampsr though Long & Severe. The Clear Settled State of the weather even in winter renders its Climate more Healthy than that of most other States its harbor is the most Commodious in America its advantages for Fishery & the Quality and Quantity of its Timber Superior & The Fertility of its Soil Equal to any other State in the union and I think I do the Inhabitants no more than Justice when I Say that they possess a Frankness of Disposition & a becoming Hospitality which is not to be found in many parts of America

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 10, 1780. Draft.*]

[Stark Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 2, p. 21.]

Dear Sir Your favor of the 26th Ul^t was Delivered last evening And in conformity to your advise, I have

enclosed a letter to the president of Congress, which you will oblige me by delivering —

I am sorry to acquaint you that the Army is at present in a Condition truly deplorable. Absolutely destitute of money. No Cloathing and to Crown the Tragedy, no prospects, or even promises of redress, or supplies — This is our situation, & it is left for you to guess our sufferings; neither do I think I impose a difficult task & I cannot but own it as my opinion that unless some speedy measures are taken to pay the Army, the Consequences must be dangerous to the State — a hint is enough to the wise.

The Letter to the President is open you may peruse it if you think proper, & deliver it in a way that is customary upon such occasions

Major Scott by accident has lost his Commission — The enclosed Letter to the board of War is for a new one which you will oblige me to send

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Dec. 11, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 25.]

Philadelphia Decem^r 11th 1780

Dear Sir I am honored with your two favors of the 20th Ult^o with the Inclosures, they came to hand this morning. the one respecting M^r De La Tour was immediately referred to a Committee of which I am a member. we shall immediately wait on the French Minister Examine the Laws refered to Settle the Point with him & immediately report to Congress. the Result Shall be Communicated to you without Loss of time.

I am Sorry that General Bayley Should Suffer himself to believe a Report which has no foundation in

Truth: I never opposed a Decision of the Vermont Dispute. I opposed the mode urged by the New York Delegates which was for Congress to give Judgment without the Intervention of Commissioners. I urged that this was against the Confederation & That the Judgment would be invalid but I urged the appointing Commissioners to Decide the Claim. I was Ever of opinion that the time Chosen was very improper and feared those Consequences which by Allens proceedure Seem but too likely to follow. I knew That it was not a Time for America to Court New Enemies or add to the number of the Disaffected — I did mention this in Congress and however Strong my Particular Attachments may be I must ever keep the good of the whole in view as the primary object & I Sincerely wish the Gentlemen from New York had been Influenced by the Same motive — Should those People Join the Enemy They would prove very Dangerous Foes and I am Sorry that the impatience of New York furnished them with a pretext but whatever may be Event the Moderate Conduct of New Hampshire must Secure that State from Reflections. I will as Soon as possible bring Congress into Some Decisive measures for if the present Suspicions are well founded vigorous & Decisive Exertions only can atone for The precipitate & imprudent Steps which Congress have been Driven into by the Delegates of New York.

General Baileys reasoning is Truly ridiculous, he thinks that a People who could Join the Enemy upon a meer Suspicion that Congress might give Judgment against them would at once Loose both the power & Inclination by its being reduced to a Certainty & Judgment proclaimed against them. this kind of reasoning is too Triffling to merit a Serious answer — I am Sensible of the Disadvantages you mention which

have Long been felt by our State and am happy that under all those Disadvantages New Hampshire has preferred the publick good to Every other Consideration. This as well as the whole of her Political Conduct must do her the highest Honor.

I Lament Exceedingly the Deranged State of our Finances & the Distresses of the People & have the pleasure to assure you that measures are now adopted which I am Convinced will afford the necessary relief but as order cannot Succeed Confusion in a moment, Patience and perseverance must Still be kept in Action. an Envoy Extraordinary is appointed to proceed to france for Supplies of money Cloathing &c back by the French Embassadors & all the French Gentlemens Interest & I doubt not of its being obtained. we have another Plan of Finance nearly Compleated which in my opinion will give great & Speedy relief — I trust the whole will be Soon Communicated to you officially & I Trust will receive your approbation. my Time or Paper will not permit me to give you a proper Idea of it in this Letter. I Expect Hourly Cloathing to Arrive Sufficient for the whole Army which will relieve you from Some of your present Embarrassments —

The present is a time for the tryal of . . . publick virtue & am happy in thinking will . . . that the Patriotic Sons of New Hampshire will not be behind hand with any; nay that they will according to Custom be the most forward in their Exertions for the Publick good.

[Addressed] Honorable Meshach Weare Esq^r President of Council In New Hampshire

[*Gen. Sullivan's Petition to Congress, Dec. 12, 1780. Autograph Document Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 41, vol. 9, p. 153, Library of Congress.]

To The Honorable The Congress of the United American States The memorial of John Sullivan Late Major General in the Continental Army.

Humbly Shews That repeated applications have been made to him by the officers and Soldiers of the Western Army for making up to them the Sums promised in Lieu of one half of their Rations which he was Compelled to withhold in order to Succeed in the Expedition —

The Inclosed Letter to him from the Commanding officers of the New Hampshire Regiments will Show The Expectations of the Troops under their Command — He therefore begs Congress will take the matter under Consideration and pass Such Resolutions thereon as may do Justice to the Troops which Composed that Army

Jn^o Sullivan

Philadelphia Decem^r the 12th 1780 —

[ENCLOSURE.]

[*Cols. Cilley, Reid, and Dearborn to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 20, 1780. Letter Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 41, vol. 9, p. 155, Library of Congress.]

Camp Sept^r 20th 1780

Sir our men are daily calling on us for the starving money (as they call it) due to them for the parts of rations not deliver'd while under your command last year on the western expedition, as you ware pleas'd to promis they should be paid for said parts of rations, and now have it in your power to lay the matter before

Congress, we have thought proper to mention it in their way, hoping it will be settled as soon as you have leisure to attend to it.

We are Dear Gen^l with great respect your Honours most obedient & very Hum^l Serv^{ts}

Jo^s Cilley
Geo Reid
H. Dearborn

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 17, 1780.*]

[Writings of George Washington, Ford, vol. 9, p. 63.]

New Windsor, 17 December, 1780.

Dear Sir, Your letter 9th is safe at hand, and propounds a question respecting promotion which I candidly acknowledge I am puzzled to answer with satisfaction to myself. If in all cases ours was one army, or thirteen armies allied for the common defence, there would be no difficulty in solving your question, but we are occasionally both, and I should not be much out if I were to say that we are sometimes neither, but a compound of both.

If we were considered in every point of view as one army lineal promotion, as well from as to the rank of colonel, would undoubtedly be the most equitable and satisfactory mode of rising, and no possible objection could be made to it by any state or the troops of a state; or if Congress, having regard to the number of troops which each state is to furnish to the Confederated Army, were to allow the number of general officers which should be thought competent thereto, there would be no difficulty here neither, because the promotion would be lineal in each state; and, though it might fall hard upon the colonels of such states as only furnish one regiment for Continental service, it would be incidental

to their state quotas, and must be submitted to, as the annexation of their regiments to other state troops, also, must be, to form brigades. But it is our having no fixed principle that I know of, and sometimes acting upon one and then the other of the cases before mentioned (as it happens to suit an individual state or particular characters) that creates our difficulties and the discontents that prevail.

It is well known that in the early stages of this war I used every means in my power to destroy all kinds of state distinctions, and labored to have every part and parcel of the army considered as Continental. The steps which have led to a different sentiment, and to our present system of politics, you are not to be informed of. We must take things as they are. And, therefore, under the ideas that prevail and our general practice, I am, though puzzled, more inclined to let all promotions be lineal in each state to the rank of brigadier inclusive (where there is more than one regiment) than to any other mode, because it is more consonant to the expectation of the army than any other, and because, under it, I believe a newly appointed brigadier from the southern troops would at this day be disagreeable to an eastern brigade, and vice versa. How far state promotions beyond the rank of brigadiers are eligible or not is a matter on which much may be said on both sides. On the one hand it may be urged that the state which sends more than a brigade into the field has as good a right to accompany them with a Major-general as the middling state has to furnish a brigadier, or the smallest a colonel, because neither has more than its due proportion of officers. On the other hand it may be observed that as officers advance in rank and acquire that general knowledge which is necessary to qualify them for extensive command, their feelings are more hurt, and the

service more injured, by placing juniors over them than when it happens to inferiors, though the same principle which bars the rise of a colonel where there is but one regiment will apply to a brigadier where the state only furnishes a brigade. At present we want no new major-generals (having rather a surplusage) but may not the following expedient answer in future, at least in a degree, the views of all, namely, to suffer the larger states to have major-generals of their own line proportioned to the number of their troops, and the other major-generals to be promoted from brigadiers according to seniority? This, at the same time that it yields compliance to the views of the large states, does not preclude the brigadiers of the smaller from promotion, as there must be major-generals for separate commands and for the wings of the army, &c., which cannot be supplied by the state quotas of troops where there is no more than a just proportion of officers to men.

Our present mode of promotion is regimentally to captains inclusively, and in the line of the state afterwards. But I am convinced, as well from the reason and justice of the thing as from several conversations I have held with some of the most judicious officers of the army, that it would be more agreeable to it that all promotion should be lineal, instead of regimental, in every state line, for which reasons I shall recommend the measure to Congress to take place with the new establishment of the army.

What I have here said with respect to promotion is general, but there is a case before me in the Jersey line which makes me wish that Congress would fix their principle. This state has three regiments, which are to be reduced to two. Dayton is the senior colonel and among the oldest of that rank in the whole army, a valuable officer, and does not want to leave the service.

Shreve is the next oldest colonel in Jersey, and will not go out. His character you are as well acquainted with as I am. Ogden is the youngest and extremely desirous of staying, but cannot continue if Colonel Dayton remains in service in his present rank. The matter, therefore, (as it is related to me) is brought to this issue, that Dayton or Ogden is to go out unless the former can be promoted, which would remove every difficulty and be agreeable to the present system of state policy, as there is no general officer in that line; but if the promotion is delayed till after the first of January, or, in other words, till after Dayton or Ogden is deranged, the remedy will come too late, because we shall have sent out a valuable officer upon half pay, and will, if Dayton is the person that goes, have a person to promote. Who? But here I drop the curtain. It may suffice to say that if the State of New Jersey is to be allowed a brigadier it ought to be granted before the first of January for more reasons than that of economy.

That you may have some data to judge of the propriety of new appointments, I shall take the liberty of observing that the states from New Hampshire to Pennsylvania inclusively, with Hazen's regiment, make by the last requisition 29 battalions of infantry. That three of these battalions, according to the present establishment of the army, will make as large a brigade as four of the old, and that the number of brigadiers in the states I have mentioned amounts at this time to no more than eight, viz., Stark of New Hampshire, Glover and Paterson of Massachusetts, Huntington of Connecticut, Clinton of New York, and Wayne, Hand, and Irvine of Pennsylvania, and these may be reduced to seven if Hand should be placed in the staff. I am most firmly of opinion that after the states have brought their troops into the field the less they have to do with

them, or their supplies of clothing, &c., &c., the better it will be for the common interest, for reasons which manifest themselves more and more every day, and for the clearest evidence of public economy.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Dec. 18, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia Decem^r 18th 1780

Dear General The avarice of Connecticut & the Jealousy of Pennsylvania have brought on a Dispute which could not be Settled but by a Resolution for your Excellency to relieve the present Garrison of Wyoming with Troops not Drawn from the Line of Either of Said States — Leaving it in your Discretion to Determine whether a Garrison was necessary at that Place a full persuasion that you wish to Exercise this & every other Discretionary Power for the Publick good Induces me to take the Liberty of offering my opinion which is That if a Garrison is not maintained at that place The Indians by having the River Free for their Canoes will Cut off all the Inhabitants at Wyoming, on the west Branch of Susquehannah and all the Frontier Settlers Down to Easton. This from my knowledge of the Country appears to be the inevitable Consequence of removing the Garrison. Your Excellency will give This Hint Such weight as it may appear to merit.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Dec. 25, 1780. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Philadelphia 25th Decem^r 1780

Dear Sir I have the Honor to Inclose you a number of Queries made to me by the Secretary of the French

Embassy with Copies of my answers. This Gentleman is one of those usefull Genius^s who is Constantly in Search of knowledge he is about to write the History of America or rather to give a Geographical Description of it. As much advantage will arise from our Commerce & Constitutions being well known: As M^r Adams has wrote from Holland to Congress pressing upon them the necessity of Taking measures for this purpose I wish you to Lay these papers before the assembly & request a Committee to furnish Such answers as they may find I have omitted and to Correct Such mistakes as I may have made & I wish a Sample of our Glass may be forwarded.

I have So much writing to do as The Commander in Chief the principal officers of the Army & others Keep up a Constant Correspondence with me and in addition to this I have so many Reports to frame Copy & prepare for Congress That I am Compelled to keep M^r Smith almost wholly Employed with the Pen. I must now Employ him to Copy all the papers respecting Vermont & make a Brief. This will be a voluminous work & take much time — He thinks that he merits Some Consideration for these Services & asks no more than his Expences which are Indeed but Small. I wish the assembly to pass a resolve to allow them & to Let me know whether they will or will not That I may Direct him Accordingly — I know that a Delegate Less acquainted with publick Business would not be under the Same necessity but as I apprehend it was the Design of the assembly that I should Exert Every Talent Nature has furnished me with to Serve the Common Cause & as I now assure them that it is not possible for me to do it without an assistant to Copy my Letters reports &c &c I cannot persuade myself that the Hon^{ble} assembly of New Hampshire will refuse to allow him his Bare Expences for so Essential a Service —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Dec. 25, 1780. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 9. p. 31.]

Philadelphia Decem^r 25th 1780

Dear Sir I expected to have the pleasure by to Morrows Post of transmitting to You the result of Congress respecting the dispute between the Town of Portsmouth and M^r De latour but Congress has been so immersed in the Business of Finance that I was not able to obtain a Determination but hope you will receive it by next Weeks Mail.

I shall however take the Liberty of giving you the following definition of the Droit dau Baine and Droit de Detraction.

Droit dau Baine is a right by which Sovereign Princes claim the Estates of Foreigners dying within their Dominions to the exclusion of Heirs Administrators &c. This is defined in Molloy De jure maritimo and by most other Writers who treat of the Laws of different Nations. This Droit dau Bane is part of the common Law of France. The Droit de Detraction appertains more particularly to the German Dominions and is there exercised for preventing the emigration of the Subjects of one State to the Dominions of another or to Foreign Kingdoms and is thus defined by the Germany Lawers.

“Le Droit de Detraction or Jus detractus gabella
 “Hereditatis Censur emigrationis is a certain Sum
 “which ought to be paid to the Sovereign upon the value
 “of the Estate of those of his Subjects who quit His
 “Kingdom to pass into another or upon the sale of an
 “Estate descending to a Foreigner who will not come to
 “inhabit in the Country. This right varies much from
 “an Hundred to ten per Cent according to the amount

“of Sales of the Estate which the Heir or Lagetee would
 “carry out. The Sovereign has a legal Hypothecation
 “and the preference of payment in such Goods. In
 “some Countries This Right is by common Law in
 “others such as France after the treaty of abolition of
 “Droit dau Bane it is exercised only by retortion.”

This expression is become the Style in the Treaty of abolition and is found in our Treaty of Commerce by superabundance & by an Exercise of foresight in the Parties contracting.

The King of France therefore by abolish^s those rights respecting the Americans in effect permitts their Estates to descend to the Heir or to be taken by the Executor or Administrator and permits them to depart from His Kingdom with all their Effects without subtraction or diminution.

What He now requests from the American States is to pass Laws granting like Privileges to His Subjects.

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, Jan. 6, 1781.*]

[Hazard's Register of Pennsylvania, vol. 2, p. 166.]

Bristol, January 6, 1781

Sir — The Committee of Congress being informed that the troops are about to march to Trenton this night have concluded to remain at this place until they receive some intelligence from your Excellency: should you think it best we will set off immediately on the return of this express, or should it appear most adviseable we will remain here till we receive further information from his Excellency.

By order of the Committee.

[*Letter from Lafayette, Jan. 7, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Morristown January the 7th 1781

Dear Sir Agreeable to the desire of the honorable the Committee of Congress, I delivered theyr Message to General St Clair, who had also been your president and tharof the State, So that you will Receive from him every public letter which Relate to the unhappy disturbance in the Pennsylvania line

I shall only write You this private letter, and let you know that the Affair Appears to be of a Most Serious Nature — the Establishment of a Committee, and the Organisation of this Body of Men, Renders it impossible for us to Adress the Bulk of the soldiers, and A Negotiation Being set on foot By Gen^l waine, it was thought Better for us to take the advice of theyr leaders who dreading either our Number or our influence determin'd that we should not stay two hours more in the town

I think it is Necessary for the States of Pensilvania and jersay to provide for the Extremities to which they will, I fear, Be oblig'd to Come — I am sorry to find that the people sensible of the sufferings of the Army, have not a proper idea of the method these mutinous people have taken to obtain Redress — It seems that the Soldiers expect a deputation from the Assembly But Nothing from Congress, who therefore are not oblig'd to Commit themselves in Any treaty

I am told Gen^l Washington is Coming this way, and shall therefore wait for his orders —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 7, 1781.*
Letter Signed.]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Trenton January 7th 1781

Sir — The Committee appointed by Congress to quiet the disturbances of the Pennsylvania Line &c. think it proper to inform your Excellency that they arrived at this place last night after dark; and that President Reed who acts in concert with us has proceeded to the neighbourhood of Princetown at which place those Troops are now posted. We are happy to inform your Excellency that some favourable appearances of a speedy and honorable, as well as a safe accommodation has appeared in their Conduct this morning; as they have given an earnest of their Sincerity and intentions by no means equivocal by seizing a Negotiator sent to them from New York, together with his Conductor both of whom they delivered up to Gen^l Wayne, and have sent them out under a Guard with their Papers, they are actually now in the Hands of President Reed, and we do ourselves the Honor of sending your Excellency a Copy of the Terms offered them in writing by those Emissaries. Shou'd your Excellency have any Communications to make to Congress relative to the present State and Temper of the Army, we request that you will be pleased to make them through us, and direct them to this place —

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, Jan. 8, 1781.*]

[Hazard's Register of Pennsylvania, vol. 2, p. 189.]

Phila. Jan. 8, 1781.

Sir — The Committee of Congress not having heard from your Excellency since yesterday noon — dis-

patches an express to obtain intelligence where you are and what success you have had. They wish to know whether any thing appears necessary for them to do respecting the affair as they wish to do every thing in their power to bring this unhappy dispute to a favourable issue.

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, Jan. 8, 1781.*]

[Hazard's Register of Pennsylvania, vol. 2, p. 189.]

Trenton, Jan. 8, 1780 [1781].

Sir — The Committee of Congress have received your Excellency's favour of this date, with its inclosures and send you herewith the result of their deliberations upon the terms which they are of opinion ought to be held out to the soldiers of the Pennsylvania Line.

P. S. It is the desire of the Committee that you make use of the foregoing resolutions only as you shall find them necessary to answer the purpose in view.

[ENCLOSURE.]

[Letters of Members of the Continental Congress, vol. 5, p. 517.]

In Committee of Congress, Trenton Jan^y 8, 1781

Resolved, That all Soldiers who have voluntarily enlisted for the War or have received the hundred Dollars Bounty offered by Congress shall be held during the War and entitled to receive the same Bounty as the New Recruits from the respective States only deducting therefrom the hundred Dollars at the real Value when received; But as it may so happen that some Soldiers may be detained in the Service who have received the hundred Dollars contrary to their Inclinations all such who can make it clearly appear to Persons appointed

for that Purpose as herein after mentioned that they have been so detained shall be immediately discharged.

Resolved, That all Soldiers who are now held by Inlistments expressing the Term of Service to be for three Years or during the War and have not voluntarily reinlisted and received the hundred Dollars bounty shall be immediately discharged

The Committee trusting in the Sincerity and Attachment of the Pennsylvania Line to the American Cause and (notwithstanding the unwarrantable Steps they have taken) from the Moderation and Conduct in the Discipline and good Order they have observed and being convinced that their assembly was for the Redress of Grievances have further resolved that on producing Lists regimentally of those non commissioned Officers and Soldiers who fall within the different Classes of Grievances complained of with Regard to the Terms of Enlistment, Pay Bounty and Clothing that they will immediately appoint Commissioners to examine and report thereon that full and ample justice shall be done to the Claimants by discharging such as are entitled to their Discharge giving them Certificates of Pay and Clothing due to such as have Claims

The foregoing Terms being accepted the Committee resolved that upon the Soldiers of the Pennsylvania Line delivering up the British Emissaries sent to corrupt them and submitting to their proper Officers they will publish a free and general Pardon for all Offence committed by the non commissioned Officers and Soldiers of the said Line from the 31st of Dec^r last to this time

[Published in Hazard's Register of Pennsylvania, vol. 2, p. 189, with "Note in Gov. Reed's writing. Received after my proposals were made and accepted and therefore not offered."]

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, Jan. 8, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 152, vol. 9, p. 455, Library of Congress.]

Trenton Jan^y 8th 1781

Sir By Direction of the Committee I have the Honor to Inform your Excellency That we waited at this place yesterday in Expectation of hearing from President Read but received no Intelligence till This Day at noon when he Informed us by Letter that upon his going into Town The Troops of the Pennsylvania Line Treated him with Every mark of Respect. That after a Long conference with the Board of Serjeants he offered them Such proposals as he thought Reasonable & about midnight returned to Maidenhead that he had been Informed by Straglers this morning that his proposals were in general agreable to the Troops — he requested the opinion of your Committee respecting the Terms which was immediately communicated and we flatter ourselves the Dispute will Soon be happily Terminated — The British Emissaries mentioned in our Letter of yesterday were Delivered on Condition of being returned upon Their Demand. This was a Circumstance not known to us when we wrote yesterday. They Demanded them Last Evening but agreed that they Should be forth Coming to the order of President Read. The Emissaries are now in Close Confinement. Another Invitation from the British was this morning found before the Colledge wrapt in Sheet Lead which they immediately Delivered to General Waine —

They have in Every Instance Shown a Disposition to return to Duty upon receiving Compensation for their past Services & Justice being done to them respecting the terms of their Inlistment and by no means to Join

the British but upon a Conviction that Justice could not be obtained

But from the Position they have taken their Demanding a Return of the Emisaries and many other Circumstances it is Evident they mean this as a Dernier Resort in case of their not obtaining Reasonable Terms —

The Jersey Brigade & a Large number of the Jersey militia are posted So as to prevent their Joining the Enemy in Case Lenient measures should not have the Desired Effect —

Since writing the above we have rec^d further Dispatches from president Read Copies of which are Inclosed which with General Waines Letter & the papers Inclosed will give you Every Information which we can give

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, Jan. 9, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 152, vol. 9, p. 461, Library of Congress.]

Trenton Jan^y 9th 1781

Sir Since our Last Dispatch by M^r Due^r forwarded this morning we have received further Intelligence from President Read Informing that the Pennsylvania Line had in consequence of a requisition for that purpose & the Terms offered them to march to this Town. They are now viz 2 o Clock within two miles of Town & Some of them are already arrived we flatter ourselves that they will here receive their officers and that The unhappy Dispute will be brought to a favorable Issue — Should we be Disappointed in our hopes yet the bringing forward the Troops to this place will be gaining a great point in Case other than Lenient Measures Should become necessary

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 9, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Trenton Jan^y 9th 1781

Dear General I have the Honor to Inclose your Exc^y by Direction of the Committee a Copy of a Letter from Gov^r Read with Copy of the proposals made by the Committee to the mutineers of the Pennsylvania Line by which first it appears that they are Determined to Accept of the Terms offered & we flatter ourselves That this unhappy Dispute will Soon be brought to a favorable Issue

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania Jan. 9, 1781.*]

[Hazard's Register of Pennsylvania, vol. 2, p. 189.]

Trenton, Jan. 9, 1781.

Sir — The Committee was last evening honoured with your Excellency's favour and its inclosures dated at Maidenhead 7 o'clock P. M. copies of which have been sent to Congress. We now dispatch a Light horseman to know the present appearance of affairs at Princeton and whether the Troops are about to march for Trenton this morning.

We do not understand the propositions of the sergeants to be that any of their body were to sit with the commissioners; but they requested a voice in the appointment only. To this we have no objections.

We wish matters may be brought to an issue as soon as possible, and that your Excellency will inform us by return of this express what prospects you have of bringing them to a conclusion from present appearances.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, Jan. 10, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 152, vol. 9, p. 465, Library of Congress.]

Barcleys House Jan^y 10th 1781

Sir I have the Honor to Inform your Exc^y by Direction of the Committee That the Insurgents marched into Trenton yesterday and are now in Conference with President Read who has the proposals of your Committee to Communicate and there Seems Some Prospect of bringing this Dispute to a happy Issue. Every Measure has been pursued by the Council to Accomplish the Business Intrusted to them

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 10, 1781.*]

[Correspondence of the American Revolution, Sparks, vol. 3, p. 198.]

Barclay's House, near Trenton.

8 o'clock, evening, 10 January, 1781.

Dear Sir We are happy to inform your Excellency that the terms offered to the Pennsylvania troops are at length finally and, as we believe, cordially and satisfactorily agreed on, and tomorrow we expect the Pennsylvania line will be arranged in its former order. Constitutionally no concession has been granted them that the critical situation of our affairs did not warrant and justice dictate.

As an earnest of their sincerity they have this night sent to us under a strong guard the two spies sent out by Sir Harry Clinton with offers of terms to them, who are now in this house under a guard of the Philadelphia light-horse, and a court, consisting of Generals Wayne and Irvine and Colonels Butler, Stewart, and Major Fishbourn, are at this moment determining their fate.

Several other emissaries have been sent out by Sir Harry, who have more prudently delivered their credentials to us, whether more honestly time will determine. In short the whole progress of this affair, except the first tumult, has been conducted on their part with a consistency, firmness, and a degree of policy mixed with candor that must astonish every theorist on the nature of the American soldiery, and cover Sir Harry with shame and confusion, if not stigmatize him with the appellation of the Prince of Blunderers, for having so illy succeeded in essays of this kind.

Commissioners appointed by the Committee of Congress, consisting of Colonel Atlee, General Potter, Mr. Blair, McClaneghan, and Captain Morris of the Philadelphia light-horse will proceed tomorrow to adjust their claims.

January 11th, 8 o'clock A. M. The British emissaries are condemned, and will be executed this morning at nine o'clock. The Commissioners are now sitting to determine which of the troops ought to be discharged and which to remain, and we trust this day will complete the business.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, Jan. 11, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 152, vol. 9, p. 469, Library of Congress.]

Barcleys House Jan^y 11th 1781

Sir I have the Honor to inform your Excellency by Direction of the Committee That the Two British Emissaries who were yesterday Delivered up by the Pennsylvania Troops have been Tryed and Condemned by a Board of officers & will be Executed This morning. This Cuts off all Prospects of a reconciliation between

the Troops and Sir Henry Clinton. The Commissioners appointed to Determine who ought to be Discharged are now Sitting. Gen^l Waine has gone to Penny Town to bring in the Commanding officers of the Respective Regiments to Take their Command & we flatter ourselves that This Day will Terminate this affair — They have not as yet Dissolved their Board of Serjeants Though it is probable they will do it upon the Arival of their officers

[*Gen. Nathaniel Heard to Gen. John Dickinson, Jan. 12, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Dear General. Have this moment receiv'd Intelligence from So Amboy, and by a Whale Boat that has been down the river, that a Considerable number of Horse & Foot, with some artillery, had appeared on Billops Point opposit amboy, this afternoon; and that the armed Vessells remain in their former situation with 8 or 10 Flatt Boats & some other Crafts. The monmouth Troops arrived at M. Pleasant this day. — If any thing material Transpires the Gen^l may depend on the earliest Information.

New Brunswick January 12th 1781 8 Oclock evening

[Addressed] Public service Maj^r Gen^l Dickinson
Trenton ☉ Express —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 13, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Trenton Jan^y 13th 1781

Sir I have only time to Inform your Exc^y by Col^o Smith that the British Spies have been Executed The

Commissioners are now Busy in adjusting the Claims & redressing the Grievances of the Pennsylvania Troops and we Trust That Every Danger of Defection is past

[*Gen. Sullivan to the French Minister, Jan. 13, 1781. Copy.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 45.]

Trenton Jan^y 13th 1781

Sir. The dispute with the Pennsylvania line being happily terminated, I take the liberty of giving your Excellency a short account of the rise and progress of this unexpected and surprizing revolt. —

Many of the Men were held by enlistments which expressed the term of service to be for three years or during the war. As three years began to expire about the first of Jan^y they enquired of their Officers whether they were to expect their discharges at the end of that Period. The Officers in general supposed the term of enlistment was not to expire but with the war. This construction gave them much uneasiness which was increased by some arrearages of pay (which they were to have received from the State) not being furnished. And though the State had taken measures for paying those arrears, unfortunately the intelligence had not reached them previous to the first of Jan^y. These were the real sources of the mutiny, for though there were some other grievances common to the American, as well as other Armies, they have never mentioned these as having any weight in their proceedings. — The two first effected a great part of the divisions who used every art to induce others to support them in their intended revolt, which they were the more encouraged to attempt as they were sixty miles distant from the main Army. —

The affair was conducted with so much secrecy that the officers had not the most distant suspicion of it till the evening of the first of Janu^y when hearing that the Troops were in Arms they repaired to the parade and not supposing it was general exerted themselves to quell the meeting. — The Soldiers in general shew no disposition to injure their Officers though some who were intoxicated with Liquors discharged their Muskets, kill'd one Officer, and wounded three or four. Part of the division moved a few miles that evening, and the remainder followed them the next morning, when the whole assumed a military order under the command of their Sergeants, and marched without offering the least insult to the Inhabitants except in one instance for which the Culprit was immediately apprehended and delivered over to the civil power. The Inhabitants say that on their march they never suffered the Soldiers to enter their houses even for water, nor was any article taken from them during their march. Upon their taking post at Princeton it began to be suspected that their intentions were to join the enemy, but they persevered in declaring their detestation of the british and their attachment to the cause of their Country. They said they were only seeking a redress of grievances, which when obtained they would cheerfully return to their duty. And if the enemy appeared in the interim they would fight them with desperation. This however was not fully credited untill they seized and brought to Gen^l Waine who with Col Butler and Stewart remained among them without command two british emissaries from Sir Henry Clinton with a written invitation promising them great rewards if they would march to South River about 20 miles distant from Princeton where he would cover them with a body of british Troops. The Spies were delivered over to Gen^l Waine and after

Governor Reeds arrival to him, but afterwards by their request returned to them. The board of Sergeants, who had assumed the command, issued orders next morning, stating the facts and declaring that the Pennsylvania line dispised a treachery and meanness like that of Benedict Arnold, that their views were honorable and their attachment to the cause of their Country unalterable, and they were only seeking redress of grievances from men of Honor. When Governor Reed came to Princeton they received him with every mark of respect and esteem they mentioned to him the grounds of their complaints which were principally the two first mentioned. He made them some proposals and communicated from the Committee of Congress which were readily accepted they were then requested to march to Trenton which they agreed to, and delivered to the Committee of Congress the two spies sent from Sir Henry Clinton, who were tried by a board of Officers — Condemned and executed on the 11th Inst. The Committee of Congress have appointed Commissioners to determine respecting their inlistments, to discharge such as are entitled thereto, and to give them the necessary Certificates. — This seems to be perfectly satisfactory to them, many of those discharged are now offering to reinlist upon having a furlough for a short time. Thus Sir has this surprizing affair been brought to a happy issue. Perhaps History does not furnish an Instance of so large a body of troops revolting from the Command of their officers, marching in such exact order, without doing the least Injury to Individuals, and remaining in this situation for such a length of time, without division or confusion among themselves, and then returning to their duty as soon as their reasonable demands were complied with — This Conduct ought to convince the british how much they mistake the dis-

position of the Americans at large when they assert that they would willingly join them if not overawed by their tyrannic Rulers. Here was a large body composed as well of foreigners as natives having no officer to command them and no force to prevent their joining the enemy for which they had repeated invitations, yet though they well knew they were liable to the severest punishment for their revolt they disdained the british offers, with a firmness that would have done honor to the antient Romans: and through the whole have shown the greatest respect to the Committee of Congress to the Governor and members of the Council for the State of Pensylvania, And expressed the highest confidence in the justice of their civil Rulers and have not through the whole deviated from that order and regularity which upon other occasions must have done honor to military discipline

P. S. One circumstance ought not to be omitted which in my opinion does the Insurgents much honor. — When they delivered up the british Emissaries Governor Reed offered them a Hundred gold Guineas which they refused saying that what they did was only a duty they owed that Country And that they neither received nor would receive any reward but the approbation of that Country for which they had so often fought and bled

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 15, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Trenton Jan^y 15th 1781

S^r We have hitherto given Your Excellency Intelligence from time to time of the state of things respecting the Pennsylvania line and have now the Pleasure to In-

form you that the terms agreed on by the Committee from the Executive Council of Pennsylvania with them are now carrying into Execution in as peaceable and Quiet a manner as could possibly be expected — two Reg^{ts} have been already settled with with regard to their terms of Enlistment and for want of their Enlistments and attestations being produced a great proportion of them have had Certificates to be discharged. They on their part have delivered up the Spies sent from Sr Harry Clinton who have been both Executed, by the Sentence of a Board of officers composed of Gen^{ls} Wayne Irwin Col^s Butler Stewart & Maj^r Fishbourne

We Enclose Y^r Excellency a Copy of the terms which are the Grounds on which their Claims are to be adjusted and we have remain'd here to Interpose the Authority or Judgment of Congress in case of necessity sh^d it have been found necessary in the Course of adjusting them but have hitherto kept that Influence as much as possible in reserve altho by being on the Spot we have shewn that it is the disposition of Congress to do them strict Justice. Their Board of Sergeants still Continues to set and Issue orders — and absolutely refuse to give up their authority to their officers untill the whole matter is finally settled indeed there Seems to be an impasable breach between the Men and their officers, and a Total want of Confidence in them

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 20, 1781, Draft in Handwriting of Mr. Weare.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Exeter Jan^y 20 1781

Dear Sir The People in the western part of the State are very uneasy that the Dispute Respecting the grants (as they call them) is not determind And you will see

the mind of the Gen^l Court by the inclosed Resolve. I doubt not but you will do the best you can in this matter — The Gen^l Ass^m in their present Session have made Choice of M^r Livermore and General Bellows for Delegates One of them to go forward As Soon as may be and the Other when you shall Return, But whether they will accept is not yet known. I have inclosed An Attested Copy of Governor Benning Wentworths Commission not knowing whether you were furnished with it or not, And indeed I do not know whether it will be wanted but tho't it best to send it. I have Just Rec^d your favor of the 30th ult^o with the Inclosed Copies which I shall lay before the Ass^m As I have already your favors of the 3^d 11th & 25th of Dec^r

I have not time to make any Remarks being much engaged. The Horrible Revolt of the Pensilvania Line gives us much Anxiety, The Gen^l Court have determined to Send forward some hard money by way of a present to our troops who it Seems have had no pay for near twelve Months But the procuring of it is Extremely difficult, none in the Treasury of any Sort, we have sent out Expresses to Collect it And trust we shall be able to Send it forward next week but where we shall get money for Raising men furnishing our Quota of Supplies and all other Matters Absolutely necessary is out of my Power to conceive

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., Jan. 21, 1781, Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[From original in possession of Prof. Barrett Wendell, Portsmouth, N. H.]

Philadelphia Jan^y 21 1781

Dear Sir I am honored with your favor of the 26 Ult^o for which I confess myself under very great obliga-

tions Especially as you Seem to be Sensible of Some Neglect in not writing me before: for if I am not mistaken Conviction Confession & Reformation follow Each other in Regular Succession, the natural Inference Therefore is that I shall have the pleasure of receiving frequent Letters from you in future which will Exactly correspond with the Desire I have of hearing from you by Every opportunity. —

I have a very great Desire of Seeing My Esteemed Friend M^r Gerry but I hope to be in New Hampshire before Spring.

I have but Small hopes of Gaining any Compensation from Congress respecting the Losses you mention.

Cap^t Simpsons affair Shall be particularly attended to. I have the Same opinion as you have respecting the Confederation & am as much Surprized as you can be that the Defects you mention & a number of others were not Discovered previous to its passing. I wish it was Consistent with your Interest to become a member of Congress.

I am Somewhat Alarmed at that part of your Letter which respects vermont: Chosing me their Governor would be unaccountable. But their Then Sending Allen upon Business to the British would be Still more Astonishing. could They possibly have the madness to Suppose that I would have the Least Connection with wretches who while they were Confering upon me the Chief Command were Settleing Terms with the most Arbitrary & unprincipled nation that Ever Disgraced human nature. it is impossible that your Information can be right; But if it is you may rely on it I will with pleasure Command Troops against them but never for them. if the former is True viz Chusing me their Governor & Commander of their Troops & the Latter False I shall give Them in Season my acknowledgements of the Honor Intended Accompanied with a refusal.

But if the Latter is also True I request you to Publish this Letter to Convince them how much I Despise a People who from a mere Ideal opinion of being Injured by the Decision of Congress have pursued a Line of Conduct which must prove them Destitute of Every principle of Gratitude Patriotism as well as of moral & Political virtue — to prevent more writing I Inclose you the Last paper

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Jan. 21, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 52.]

Philadelphia Jan^y 21th 1781

Dear Sir I did myself the Honor of writing you from Trenton Last week respecting the Revolt of the Pennsylvania Troops & I now Take the Liberty of Inclosing you Copy of my Letter to the Minister of France which Contain a narrative of the whole affair — I Sent This State of Facts to him Lest a Rumour of this Mutiny Should reach Europe & make Some unfavorable Impressions respecting America. I knew he would Send a Copy of it immediately to France which would be published & prevent any ill Effects which might arise from false or Exaggerated Accounts — I Submit to your Judgment whether altering the First Paragraph & Publishing it as a Letter from me to you will not answer a good purpose. I have no objection to my name being put to it if you think it will have more weight than an Anonymomous Letter would be Likely to have, my wish is to have the Facts Stated as they really were and this Event will not appear of that alarming kind as at first was apprehended. I have been particular in Stating facts as they really were & So as Every person must allow them to be without any false Coloring

I can give you no news Except that the Traytor

Arnold has Landed in virginia Burnt all the publick Buildings and Destroyed what publick Stores were to be found there & although he had but 1500 men not a Shot was fired at him. This I cannot pretend to Account for at present. it however Does the virginians no Honor. our Last Accounts are that he is Incamped opposite Williamsburgh & Baron Stubend & General Nelson are opposed to him with only Fifteen hundred men but that more were Collecting. I shall Leave this Letter open till the Post Sets off that I may give you Such further Intelligence as may come to hand. I wrote you in Several Letters for money. Congress have resolved that members Shall not Draw from the General Treasury and I must Live by borrowing or do worse. I have Drawn Some money from the Continental Treasury but can Draw no more. I have used Every Economy in my power & can Truly Say that I never Lived So Sparingly in my Life yet I am ashamed of the nominal Expence — that you may form Some Judgment I will give you the price of wood which is by far the Cheapest Article I know; this Costs Six hundred & thirty Dollars per Cord. I am Convinced that three hard Dollars would in the year 1775 purchase more than a Thousand Continental Dollars will now do.

The Southern Post has this moment arived but brings no further Intelligence from the Southward

[Addressed] Honorable Meshach Weare Esq^r President of the Council New Hampshire

[*Gen. Sullivan to Col. Shiell Jan. 26, 1781. Autograph Copy.*]

[New York Historical Society.]

Philadelphia Jan^y 26th 1781

Sir General M^cDougles has been Polite Enough to undertake the affair you mentioned & has authorized

me to inform you that he will meet you at any time & Place you may think proper upon your giving him three Days previous notice. I have Delivered him Such papers as were within my Power: and as you Doubtless are or will be possessed of the whole Correspondence I flatter myself you will on an Interview acquire a Joint knowledge of the Dispute and be able to point out measures Consistent with Justice & propriety.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Alexander McDougall, Jan. 27, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Historical Society.]

Philadelphia Jan^y 27th 1781

Dear Sir As you have had the Politeness to undertake in the affair between M^r Burk & myself it becomes my Duty to acquaint you with the Facts. I am Convinced you would never Espouse the Cause of any Man who had been guilty of ungentlemanly Conduct or Condemn one who has not willingly Transgressed by a wanton Departure from the Rules of Propriety. As it is impossible to know how this Dispute may Terminate: a Desire to vindicate my own reputation; and to Enable you Clearly to Decide upon the Justice, & Propriety, of the Part you have been polite Enough to undertake: I take the Liberty of Laying before you the following State of Facts —

A few Days after the Battle of Brandywine I received a Letter from a member of Congress in these words, “I
 “find Some of the Southern members are Determined
 “to ruin your reputation, one of them has Accused you
 “of the most Shameful Conduct at the Battle of
 “Brandiwyne in which action he pretends to have had
 “a Considerable hand & asserts that he assisted to

“rally your broken Troops which you had not Sufficient
 “Skill to do yourself & that to your ill Arrangement
 “bad Disposition of your Troops & misconduct the
 “Loss of the Battle Ought to be attributed: Congress
 “have in Consequence Suspended you from the Service.”
 As no name was mentioned I was totally at a Loss to
 Guess the Person: I was rather Led to believe it was
 Either M^r Pen or M^r Smith, the former of which I have
 corresponded with. Major Taylor who was my accuser
 in the affair of Staten Island with how much Justice this
 accusation was made you who have Sat in Judgment
 upon the affair can Easily Determine I had been in-
 formed that M^r Penn was warm in Supporting that
 Accusation against me In Congress I was Informed that
 both M^r Penn & M^r Smith were members of Congress
 & that M^r Smith was a near relation of Lieu^t Col^o
 Smith who was an assistant to Major Taylor in the
 affair of Staten Island. I had been Informed that they
 were both in the Action of Brandywine. I was there-
 fore Led to belive it was one of those Gentlemen but
 could [not] Determine with Certainty. I recollected to
 have Seen Several Gentlemen on Horseback riding in a
 field where General Washington was near a mile & a
 half from the Place of Action. I Supposed them vol-
 unteers but was Informed that there were among them
 Some members of Congress but who I did not then in-
 quire, my Letter therefore of the 6th of october was
 Like Drawing a Bow at a venture & had M^r Burk
 Sent to Inquire whether I meant to Censure him for
 any thing he had Said against me in Congress I Should
 have replied that I never once heard that he had Men-
 tioned my name — he was the first Person that gave
 me the Information by Letter in which you will find that
 he not only Tells me what he had *Said in Congress* but
 makes a number of assertions founded in mistake. So

far then as respected M^r Burks Declarations in Congress it became my Duty to remove Every impression it had made & in my Letter to Congress Inclosing the written Declarations of General Washington & others I considered M^r Burk as a member of that Body & I think Treated him with Decency but in his Letter written to me wherein he undertakes to *Accuse me to myself* & Threatens to call me to Account as a Gentleman & Demands an Explanation of my Letter; I by no means Considered him as a member of Congress but as a Private Gentleman & as Such replied to his *assertions made to myself*, after which I considered all our Correspondence as between two private Gentlemen & that he had Either by Accident or Design *Deprived* himself of the *Robes of Authority* — I am not Clearly convinced that a member of Congress has a right to Take what Liberties he thinks proper with the Character of an officer and I think I can never be brought to believe that he can have a Priviledge of *writing* to any Gentleman *Accusing* him of want of Capacity & Every thing that would make him contemptible in the Eyes of the world & the other be Barred from replying with Spirit because his Accuser was a member of Congress. I therefore considered myself at full Liberty at Least to return Acrimony for Acrimony. I am not possessed of the Correspondence, But I understand M^r Burk has all but my Last Letter from Rhode Island about which we shall have no Difficulty as the words said to be Exceptionable are — “The Several assertions in your Letter are as far from Truth as I Deem the assertor to be from a Gentleman of Honor or Candor.” These words or Some others of the Same purport were undoubtedly used. But then it was in return to a Letter *full of Invectives* against me repeating the Charges which were first urged by him against me. I know that M^r Burk

had Seen the written Declaration of the principal officers who were with me in the Battle of Brandiwine in which they Declare me not Guilty of the Blunders the want of presence of mind &c of which he had Accused me, as also the Declaration of the Maryland officers That they had the utmost Confidence in me & the Declaration of the Commander in Chief Acquitting me of any kind of neglect & Declaring that though the falsity of the Intelligence Transmitted through me proved unfortunate yet he Should have Deemed me Culpable if I had withheld it. I at the Same time had been Informed previous to the receipt of this Letter That M^r Burk had through the Influence of Major Taylor been violently against me in the affair of Staten Island. I could not therefore As I was unacquainted with M^r Burk but by writing Avoid Supposing that he Shew a great want of Candor in refusing to alter his opinion upon the Evidence Sent to Congress & of Honor in not acknowledging the Error. perhaps if I had the pleasure of being personally Acquainted with M^r Burk I might have Supposed his Conduct to have proceeded from an unbounded zeal in the Cause of his Country & the too great Credence he gave to persons in whom he then thought he might Confide but under the then Circumstances I could not Surely form any favorable opinion of him. Besides I Supposed myself at as full *Liberty* to give M^r Burk my *opinion* of him as he had to give *his opinion of me* to *myself* in a Letter to which mine was only the answer & further I conceived and yet do, that if any Gentleman writes me a Letter full of invectives I have a Right to return a Language of the same kind, in vindication of myself without Examining Strictly into the Truth of the assertions provided his assertions are unjust for he is in that Case the first aggressor, in Support of this opinion unless I Should be convinced of Error, I am

ready to make the Last appeal. I would never wish it to be believed in any Event, that I *appealed* to Arms to Try the Issue, whether M^r Burk was not a man of Honor Candor or Integrity but to vindicate my right to retaliate when I am *first* attacked without Cause. Thus Sir have I given you a faithful narrative of the whole Transaction which you will find fully Supported by the papers. This will Enable you whatever may be the Issue of this Dispute to vindicate my reputation & Justify the friendly part you have politely agreed to take.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Jan. 29, 1781. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 60.]

Philadelphia Jan^y 29th 1781

Dear Sir, I find that the State of Maryland has acceded to the association and when this comes officially to Congress New Hampshire can be no longer represented by one member. Virginia has given to Congress sixty million Acres of land on the west side of Ohio River —

General Arnold has left the upper part of Virginia and fallen down the river. The southern Army remains in its station as does the british in that quarter.—The plan of finance as also the determination of the affair of M^r Delatour have been delayed for many reasons one of which was my being sent to quiet the disturbances in the Pensylvania line. I hope they both will be completed in a short time.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 29, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia Jan^y 29 1781

Dear General after my return to this City I had the Honor of your Excellencys favor of the 16th Instant we found that the almost total Dissolution of the Pennsylvania Line by Furlough or Discharge was absolutely necessary & a reincorporation the only remedy that could be applied for in a body they would have been Troublesome if not Dangerous they are Trying to Inlist again and I fear too many of the Disorderly ones will get in. Should that be the Case perhaps it might be a wise measure to keep them always Seperated & Intermixed with other Troops on Detachment or in Garrison but I See I have already gone too far & I beg your Excellencys Pardon I did not mean to Dictate but only to remind you that there are among them too many unprincipled Irish & English men ungovernable in their nature & who are not to be Trusted Long together. As the Jersey Line undertook to follow their Example having not the Same reasons as they had rec^d both pay & Cloathing I am happy to hear that your Exc^y adopted a mode for reducing them which with the former would have been highly impolitic & I believe impracticable. I pray That the Flame may not Extend farther. I know it is a Trying time with the Americans in General but above all I Lament The Tryals you are Compelled to go Through. But I am Convinced we shall soon be in better Circumstances our Political Disorder has in my opinion Come to a Crisis & the next Campaign we shall see the Republick rising into action with new vigor we are now making some arrangements which Evidence the Recovery of our Reason. A minister of Foreign affairs one of Finance a minister of war & of

marine are to be appointed. Maryland has Acceded to the association virginia has granted Congress all the Lands west of the Ohio, our Plan of Finance is nearly Through we mean to try for a Loan of Coined Specie & Plate from Individuals in which I Doubt not we Shall Succeed as we mean to Convince them that they will be repaid in Specie by this means we Intend Establishing a Bank to Support Paper for though paper Bills may well Enough Represent Silver & Gold That really does Exist yet when they are used as a Circulating medium to represent Silver & Gold which does not Exist & probably never may this medium is but the Shadow of a Shade — If the Loan can be obtained & Col^o Laurens Should be Successful in France I am Convinced we shall be in a very respectable Situation next year & Even if he is unsuccessful in a much better than we have been for years Past. I promise myself much from our Present & past Distresses. I find that Congress & assemblies begin to Rouse from their Slumber & Individuals are now alarmed for the Publick Safety who have for years past been Employed in amassing wealth — America has undoubtedly abundant Resources but we Seem to have had neither Efficient Power or Skill to call them forth. I wish your Excellency would be So oblidging (when you have Leisure to favor me with another Letter) as to give me y^r opinion with respect to Col^o Hamilton as a Financier.

Your Excellencys Letter with a Flying Seal was Delivered to the President & immediately read in Congress & I think you may rest assured that Every Exertion will be made to prevent Serious Disturbance. I am happy to find That amidst all the Disorders in the Pensylvania Line they gave Such undeniable Evidence of their attachment to the Cause of their Country Even if it answered no other purpose but that of preventing unfavorable Impressions in Europe —

[*William C. Houston to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 1, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Trenton, 1 February 1781—

Dear Sir Congress have, no Doubt, received the Particulars of the Disorders in the New Jersey Line, and their Subduction otherwise I should write them you. This matter has been transacted in the very mode it ought to be, quelled by Force before the Distribution of Justice. The men will now have every thing they ought to have, and in the proper way. —

By recent Intelligence from New-York, in a Channel satisfactory to me, but which is best not to describe, what one would naturally expect is really a Fact, the Enemy have a great and uncom'on Number of Spies out at this Time, through all these middle States. It is to be wished every Body may be doubly diligent and attentive. You have Your full Supply of them at Philadelphia, and the Army is tolerably stocked too — I wish they may be expensive rather than useful to the Enemy. A good Lookout is kept here. —

I have heard of the Relinquishment of Territory made by Virginia, and report says Maryland is coming up, Pen in Hand, to subscribe the Confederation. I have not a distinct Account of the matter, but the Extent of the relinquished Territory seems to be comparatively small, and a long Bead-roll of Conditions appended. It is demonstrable that Virginia never had the Colour of rightful Claim to what they now talk of *ceding*. But this sub Rosa; I am not for embroiling or even offending, unless in Case of *absolute* Necessity.

[Addressed] Hon'ble John Sullivan, Esq^r in Congress
Philadelphia Fav^r of Gen^l Dickinson

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 4, 1781.*]

[Writings of George Washington, Ford, vol. 9, p. 131.]

New Windsor, 4 February, 1781.

Dear Sir, Colonel Armand delivered me your favor of the 29th ult. last evening, and I thank you for the several communications contained in it. The measure adopted by Congress of appointing ministers of war, finance, and for foreign affairs I think a very wise one. To give efficacy to it proper characters will, no doubt, be chosen to conduct the business of these departments. How far Col. Hamilton, of whom you ask my opinion as a financier, has turned his thoughts to that particular study I am unable to answer, because I never entered upon a discussion of this point with him. But this I can venture to advance, from a thorough knowledge of him, that there are few men to be found of his age who has a more general knowledge than he possesses, and none whose soul is more firmly engaged in the cause, or who exceeds him in probity and virtue.

I am clearly in sentiment with you that our cause only became distressed, and apparently desperate, from an improper management of it, and that errors once discovered are more than half mended. I have no doubt of our abilities or resources, but we must not slumber nor sleep; they never will be drawn forth if we do, nor will violent exertions, which subside with the occasion, answer our purposes. It is a provident foresight, a proper arrangement of business, system and order in the execution, that is to be productive of that economy which is to defeat the efforts and hopes of Great Britain; and I am happy, thrice happy, on private as well as public accounts, to find that these are in train. For it will ease my shoulders of an immense burthen, which the deranged and perplexed situation of

our affairs, and the distresses of every department of the army which centered in the commander-in-chief, had placed upon them.

I am not less pleased to hear that Maryland has acceded to the confederation, and that Virginia has relinquished its claim to the land west of the Ohio, which for fertility of soil, pleasantness of clime, and other natural advantages is equal to any known tract of country in the universe of the same extent, taking the Great Lakes for its northern boundary.

I wish most devoutly a happy completion to your plan of finance (which you say is near finished) and much success to your scheme of borrowing coined specie and plate. But in what manner do you propose to apply the latter? As a fund to redeem its value in paper to be emitted, or to coin it? If the latter it will add one more to a thousand other reasons which might be offered in proof of the necessity of vesting legislative or dictatorial powers in Congress to make laws of general utility for the purposes of war, so that they might prohibit, under the pains and penalty of death, specie and provisions from going to the enemy for goods. The traffic with New York is immense. Individual states will not make it a felony lest (among other reasons) it should not become general, and nothing short of it will ever check, much less stop a practice which, at the same time that it serves to drain us of our provision and specie, removes the barrier between us and the enemy, corrupts the morals of our people by a lucrative traffic, by degrees weakens the opposition, affords a means for obtaining regular and perfect intelligence of every thing among us, while even in this respect we benefit nothing from a fear of discovery. Men of all descriptions are now indiscriminately engaging in it, Whig, Tory, speculator. By its being practised by those of the latter class, in a

manner with impunity, men who two or three years ago would have shuddered at the idea of such connections now pursue it with avidity, and reconcile it to themselves (in which their profits plead powerfully) upon a principle of equality with the Tory, who, being actuated by principle (favorable to us) and knowing that a forfeiture of the goods to the informer was all he had to dread, and that this was to be eluded by agreement not to inform against each other, went into the measure without risk.

This is a digression, but the subject is of so serious a nature and so interesting to our well-being as a nation that I never expect to see a happy termination of the war, nor great national concerns well conducted in peace, till there is something more than a recommendatory power in Congress. It is not possible in time of war that business can be conducted well without it. The last words, therefore, of my letter and the first wish of my heart concur in favor of it.

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 5, 1781. Autograph Letter Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Hampton falls Feb 5 1781

Dear Sir I have laid your letters before the General Court Respecting sending you some money and other matters containd in them, But Alas what can we do? The Court would gladly have forwarded you some Money, but there was not a Single dollar in the Treasury. They gave direction to the Com^{tee} of Safety to send you some as soon as there shall be any in the Treasury, but when that will be I am unable to guess, we were obliged to send out Expresses to all the Collectors to send in every peny they had Collected to send forward

to the Army, And all they could Collect was not half enough we were obliged to borrow a large Sum which must be paid immediately but where it is to come from I know not. I am sensible you must be in great want and as soon as any can be procured it will be sent to you. The Court did not determin Respecting an allowance to m^r Smith but postponed the Consideration of it to next Session.

I dare not tell you the Anxiety I have in my mind as I can see no possible way of Raising money sufficient to answer the demands that are upon us. I could wish if Congress could see their way clear to do it, that the affair of the grants as they are calld were settled some how or other. We are calld upon for our full Quota of Supplies of every kind, while a great part of the Towns on Connecticut River have not paid a single shilling of taxes during the war while at the same time they have drawn very great Sums of Money out of the Treasury for pay and Subsistance for men Amunition &c: for their defence. But it is impossible that we can go on so any longer. But I will not dwell any longer on these disagreeable things but hope for better

P. S. I have seen in advertisement that the fourth Class of the united States Lottery is to commence drawing in a Short time. I could wish to be informed why none of the ticketts for that class have been Sent to this State

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Feb. 5, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 64.]

Philadelphia Feb^y 5th 1781

Dear Sir I am honored with your favor, of the 20th of Jan^y with Governor Wentworth's Commission Inclosed.

I find you Send it without requisition at which I am much Surprized as repeated requisitions ought to have reached you months Since for I wrote you repeatedly on the Subject but my Letters (it Seems) did not Come to hand: I am rejoiced to hear that you have Chosen two other Delegates & beg you will notify them both to Come on as I wish to be relieved immediately.

You know with how much reluctance I accepted the office, you Entrusted me with: I assigned many reasons; I had many more which I did not think proper to Communicate at that time —

I find your People have been amused by a Col^o Olcutt to whom I paid very Little attention when here as I found, by a Secret Channel, he was much in favor of New York; & you may rely on his being Deeply in their Interest; but this time will Discover. I find that I am or have been Charged in your House of assembly with not getting a Decisive answer respecting Vermont; that I said I was Sorry to Differ in opinion from those who Instructed me; & that I had much rather it Should be a Seperate State than not; & that I had taken a Grant of Land from Vermont as a Bribe, to all these I reply with that Spirit which injured innocence Inspires, that they are all False & malicious. I rejoice Sir that no part of my Publick Conduct can Cause a Guilty Blush to possess my Cheek, nor have I Ever wished to Conceal my Publick Sentiments. as to getting a Decisive answer respecting Vermont, I Ever Endeavored to do it; but in the way pointed out in the Confederation viz by appointing Commissioners, New York urged Congress to Decide upon it themselves. The Least attention to the Confederation will show you whether I was right. I moved repeatedly for the Commissioners to be appointed but did not then prevail. in the Course of the Argum^t I urged the inconvenience

of Congress undertaking Such a Lengthy tryal, at a time when the army was Dissolving the Enemy making rapid Conquests & the Independance of America tottering to its Base & Even when a Decision was given it could not be binding as it would be Contrary to the Confederation & not warranted by the Acts of New Hamp^r or N: York. Instead of Saying That I was Sorry to Differ from my Constituents, I Said that New Hampshire did not Expect Congress to Decide on it as a Body; & Even if they did I should Differ from them in Sentiment. You must remember Sir that the Committee of Safety Informed me that they did not Expect any thing further would be Done This time than to appoint Commissioners; So that I Did not Differ in Sentiment from them as to the mode of Tryal. with respect to Saying That I would rather it Should be a State than not: I Deny it Totally in words I often Said I had much rather it Should be a Seperate State than Joined to New York. I also when Conversing with People who were intimate with Allen and others who were in towns threw out Sentiments to Show that New Hampshire did not wish to persecute the people of the Grants with that violence, that the People of New York had done. You cannot forget Sir that in Conversing upon the matter The Committee Instructed me to Conduct myself with Such address, as not to appear violent ag^t the People of the Grants, that they might when they found themselves unable to obtain their Claim of being an Independ^t State throw their weight in the Scale in favor of N Hamp^r & that if it could not be Secured to New Hampshire, to use my Influence for its being a Seperate State, in preference to its being annexed to New York. How Injurious then must it be to receive a Censure for Complying with the Verbal Instructions I received. As to my receiving a Grant of Land from

Vermont as a Bribe; I am happy in the reflection that no bribe of any kind Ever was received by me upon any occasion. I never Spoke to a man who belonged to the Grants Except Olcutt & a man that was in Company with him, Since I Left New Hampshire nor did I Ever hear of any grant of Land being made to me by them, & I will venture to assert that there is not a man on Earth, villain Enough to Say that I had Ever the most Distant hint of Such a Thing. Allen & others when here avoided coming near me, or Speaking to me, & I thinking I had no Business to intrude on their Delicacy or unnecessary Caution never Spoke a word to Either of them. I shall now follow the Instructions you Inclosed me, one part of them I See is agreable to the Sentiments of Col^o Olcutt which he Borrowed from the Delegates of New York. This has been urged by them with violence namely — for Congress to Determine first whether it Shall be an Independent State. I am Surprized that no man in the assembly has Discovered the Design of this — if this is first Determined the Decision of the King & Council Takes place immediately & the grants fall under the Same Jurisdiction they were by the Edict of 1764 they will then Delay a final Decision by Every possible artifice till they get the mind of the people reconciled to their Government — permit me Sir to ask you; if this Question was Determined tomorrow, & Vermont Should Submit; under whose Jurisdiction, would they be previous to a final Determination? would they be at Liberty to Choose for themselves? or come under the Jurisdiction that held them previous to the Decision of the King & Council? or would they be under the Jurisdiction which held them by the Last Judgement given between the Contending States? if the former was to take place the Judgment would have no Effect, Except that of producing Endless Confusion if the Second

it would be to annull the Judgment of the King & Council without a Tryal & this cannot be Expected; then Sir the Latter must take place of Course, & the wish of New York will be Compleated; This they have been Aiming at from the beginning & I am Sorry to find that Col^o Olcutt has brought the assembly of New Hampshire to assist them — I never Supposed it could or ought to be made a Serious Question whether this Tract of Country had a right to be a Seperate State. now Let us Suppose for a moment that Congress were to try the Question & Determine it to be a Seperate State, are not New Hampsr or New York or both Strip^d of their right by this Decision? Then Sir Examine the Confederation & See whether Congress have any Such power; you will find that they have no authority to Determine or to try but by Commissioners. The regular mode in my opinion is this; as the Lands are Claimed by two States (to one of which it most assuredly belongs) Congress are to appoint Commissioners & if they Determine it to be within the Limits of Either There never can be a Question whether it is an Independant State.

I only mention those things for the Consideration of the assembly before whom I wish this Letter to be Laid for their information. I shall follow the Instructions I have received Let the Consequences be as they may.

Sir you cannot Suppose me Chagrin^d at being recalled from Congress as I Petitioned for it Long Since; but I feel myself hurt at being almost pressed to undertake in behalf of the State, & then to have a Tryal upon me & a Condemnation to take place without my being heard. I have now given the motives of my Conduct to my Constituents; & I am assured they will approve them. I wish the Gentlemen appointed may Serve you with more abilities; but with more Integrity I am Sure they cannot — I Shall not however repine at the Ef-

fects of Art or malice; I am not the first Man Who has Suffered for being a faithful Servant to the Publick — I Shall (however Severely used or indelicately Treated) attend to its new Interests with that Disinterested openness, which I have Ever Done. Though my feelings may be wounded, my Integrity cannot be Shaken & whenever my Country in General or New Hampshire in particular call for the Exercise of those inconsiderable abilities which I possess they Shall be Exercised with uprightness & Integrity. I want no posts & Solicit no office. I never did & am Convinced I never Shall. When my Country Demand my Services they Shall not be withheld, when they are not wanted I Shall be happy in retirement —

I Inclose you the opinion of Congress respecting Mr Delatour —

P S I will forward the Commissions as Soon as possible —

Feb^y 6th 8^o C A: M: The Secretary has this moment Informed me that he rec^d your Letter & will forward the Commissions by the Days Post.

[Addressed] Meshech Weare Esq^r President of the Councill, New Hampshire.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the American Philosophical Society, Feb. 16, 1781. Copy.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 1, p. 93.]

Philadelphia Feb^{ry} 16th 1781

Gentlemen I have the Honor to present your Learned Society with a Fossil lately Discovered in a mountain about Seventy Miles from Portsmouth in New Hampshire.

The mountain is exceeding Large & seems to be fill^d

with Quarries of this Natural Concrete. It has some Properties of Common Glass, and possesses others which render it in some Respects Superior. It is equally Transparent, does not waste or Consume in Fire, receives any Colour or Dye, and will not perceptably diminish in Weight or Size by Frequent Attrition. But is preferable on Account of its not [being] Frangible, Dissoluble, or Friable. Though This Fossil has not been before Discovered in America it was Long since known in other Parts of the World; it appears to have the same Qualities as the Lapis Specularis of the Ancients, and does not materially Differ Either from the Venetian or Muscovite Talc: It has not the Reddish Color of the former, and is perhaps Exceeded in whiteness by the Latter: but is in Transparency equal to either. It may be cut out in Large Stones and (Like those) be Easily Seperated into Thin Laminae which appear Smooth, Glossy, & Transparent. It answers the same Purpose of covering Pictures making Lanthorns & window Lights, & though not Similar in all Respects is (in my Opinion) Substantially the same. I do not Therefore present it as a Concrete hitherto unknown, but to afford an opportunity for the Learned and Curious of your Society to Investigate the Causes of its Concretion: & Examine into its usefulness in the Mechanic Arts.

Mr Secretary Thomson will be so obliging as To Lay it before you and I persuade myself that through your Influence it will receive a Place among the natural and useful Productions of America.

[*Gen. Sullivan and Gen. Varnum to Congress, Feb. 28, 1781. Letter signed.*]

[Library of Congress, Papers of the Continental Congress.]

To the honourable the Congress of the United States
The subscribers being the only delegates from the

States of Newhampshire and Rhode Island, beg leave to represent that untill the ratification of the confederation their States will be constitutionally represented, that by the same being ratified agreeably to the late determination of Congress those states will be unrepresented. That foreseeing this they moved in Congress to postpone the ratification in order that their States might be notified to complete their representation but did not prevail. They cannot however justify themselves to their constituents without representing to Congress the injury which will be done to their States by depriving them of a representation without giving an opportunity of furnishing one agreeable to the articles of confederation. Three things remaining in the power of Congress. They in behalf of their States request that one of them may be adopted to prevent the injustice which will otherwise take place viz postponing the ratification of the confederation, adjourning Congress and appointing a committee consisting of one member from each State to sit in the recess of Congress, or to resolve that time shall be given to their States to complete their representation, the articles of confederation notwithstanding. —

Philadelphia Feb^y 28th 1781

Jn^o Sullivan
J M Varnum

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, March 6, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Philadelphia March 6th 1781

Dear Sir As I mentioned to you in Former Letters my Suspicions respecting Col^o Olcutts being Either a Friend to New York or at best a mistaken one on the part of New Hampshire I now take the Liberty of in-

closing you Copy of his Petition to Congress Delivered in Feb^y 1780 Signed by him and Beza¹ Woodward: by which it will appear That he was one of the first if not the very first mover for Taking away a great part of new Hampshire and annexing it to New York. This together with his Joining with New York in having their favorite Question determined would alone have been Sufficient to place him in a Suspicious point of Light: but I had other Reasons. This will Easily account for his not being able to Collect my real Sentiments respecting vermont & for my Conversing with him in a manner which appeared most Likely to Draw forth his real Sentiments. I am no Less mortified Than Surprized that this should be Looked upon by the assembly as a breach of Trust or a Deviation from my Instructions (which I have Learn^d by Private Letters from New Hampshire.) The Events which have already taken place by pursuing his Plan & the Reasonings in my Late Letters will Either Serve to Justify or Condemn the measures which I have Adopted. The Least attention to the Resolves of Congress will prove at Least how much it would be against the Interest of new Hampshire to have the Question respecting the Independency of vermont first Determined, for Congress Long Since Resolved That The Inhabitants of that Territory should Submit to the Jurisdiction they were under before the Commencement of the war now the Decree of the King and Council having given New York the Jurisdiction in 1764 & New Hampshire not assuming a Jurisdiction over them afterward it is inevitable that that resolution if Complied with would have placed those people under the Jurisdiction of New York, and if this Question So warmly urged by New York is first Determined a Decision making it Independent will Destroy the Claims both of New York & New

Hampshire. But if the Determination Should be That it is not & shall not be an Independent State will not the Decree of the King and Council & the former Resolution of Congress operate to fix them to New York untill New Hampshire by wading through a Tedious Dispute can Convince Congress or at Least a Committee of it That the Decree of 1764 was Erroneous. This will Throw the Onus upon New Hampshire and perhaps a Final Decision will be Delayed untill The Art of New York in the Exercise of their power reconciles the minds of the People to their Government — & renders an Acquisition of this Territory to New Hampshire more Difficult.

These are my Sentiments respecting the views of New York & the Design or mistake of Col^o Olcutt — perhaps I may be mistaken but the reasons are Submitted to the wisdom of the assembly.

I do not mention These things to hold up the Idea of Deviating in the Least Degree from my Late Instructions but as a Justification of my Conduct prior to the receipt of my Late Instructions.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Col. Henry Jackson, March 6, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Philadelphia March 6th 1781

Dear Sir M^r Barney Father to Nathan Barney of your regiment has been with me for a Certificate respecting his Son who he Says is Detained after the time of Enlistment is Expired on account of his having Deserted. I am not able to remember the Tenor of the Pardon published by me while in Command at Rhode Island, if it was General & without any Conditions or Exceptions Expressed he ought not in my opinion to be held

as it would be a breach of Faith. But if he returned & agreed to Comply with any Conditions rather than risque the punishment Due to the offence he ought to be held to the agreement. But if he was Suffered to return & Enter on Duty without being brought to Comply with the Conditions or at Least brought to Tryal he ought not in my opinion To be held.

This I Say upon a General view of the matter; not being able to recollect particulars & I doubt not your wish will be to Comply with the Intentions which we then had in view. I will Take the Liberty to add that if he returned before the Pardon & was permitted to go on Duty that no punishment can regularly be Inflicted or advantage taken of his Desertion.

In my opinion as the lad mentioned above did not sign an enlisting paper he cannot be held.

16 Ap^l 1781

B. Lincoln

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, March 6, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia March 6th 1781

Dear General I was Duly honored with your Excellencys favor of the 4th of Feb^y & omitted writing Since upon a Supposition that you had gone to Rhode Island. I am happy to find your Excellency Entertains the Same Sentiments of the virtues and abilities of Col^o Hamilton as I have ever done myself — After I wrote your Excellency I found The Eyes of Congress Turned on Robert Morris of this City as Treasurer. I did not therefore nominate Col^o Hamilton as I found that it would be but a vain attempt. I shall this Day nominate him as Secretary of Foreign Affairs in which I think I shall

meet the approbation of most of the States — The Choice of a minister of war is postponed to the first of October. There was a manoeuver of Sam^l Adams & others from the north fearing that as I was in nomination the Choice would fall on me who having apostatized from the True New England Faith by sometimes voting with the Southern states am not Eligible. They were not however acquainted with the Circumstances — I was nominated against my will & if Chosen should not have Accepted. General M^cDougal is appointed minister of marine. The Plans of Finance & all other matters go on so slowly that I Tremble at the Consequences. I am mortified at the useless harangues which Consume our Time to no purpose. I am now Endeavoring to obtain an adjournment of Congress & for leaving a Committee to Transact the Business as the only way of having the Publick Business done with propriety and Dispatch. I fully agree with your Excellency That Congress ought to have more power, but I also think that the old members should be in Heaven or at Home before this Takes place —

The Traffic carried on with the Enemy is alarming as it not only Serves to furnish them with Necessaries but Tends to reconcile our Citizens to the Idea of renewing their Connection with Great Britain and of Course Disaffects them to our Government —

Since General Greens Letter of the 15th February we have received advices from Governor Jefferson & Divers others, that Cornwallis is retreating that General Green Crossed the River in pursuit of him the 21st & that the militia had Collected all round him. I hope it is not a manoeuvre to bring General Green to an Action.

I have been Settleing my accounts with the Treasury Board & find I stand Charged with money received at Cambridge to pay the Bounty to the New Hampshire

recruits in 1776. all my papers were Lost at New York & I can remember Little of the matter. This I am sure of That I never received any publick money but what I immediately applied to the use Intended. perhaps Col^o Harrison has some papers which will settle the matter. I also am Charged with the money paid for the Troops Engaged at Trenton in December 1776. I remember the whole of this was settled at morristown about two months after & I received a receipt in full which is in New Hampshire. Perhaps your papers may save me the trouble of sending for it.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, March 9, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia March 9th 1781

Dear General Having Experienced so much Ingratitude myself I cannot help feeling for those in Similar Circumstances. — I Therefore take the Liberty of mentioning to your Excellency Col^o Derrick as he I think has Sacrificed much in our Cause and has Experienced only Ingratitude in return. he first Entered in the Pennsylvania Line as Captain was afterward Transferred to the artillery & persuaded by General Mifflin to enter the Quarter Masters Department as a place which would be most Serviceable to the Interest of these States. he afterward received a Lieu^t Colonels Brevett & was then Sent to Holland to promote our Interest in that Quarter & after having used every effort in his power & spent Large Sums of money to answer the end in view he now experiences the Loss of Rank the Diminution of Fortune & the Threatnings of poverty and Distress as his reward.

As your Excellency has the appointment of officers in

Hazens & some other Corps and as by the Report herewith Transmitted your Excellency has the power of Calling reduced officers to act in the Inspectors Department perhaps you may find it in your power to do him that Justice which Congress have neglected to do his zealous endeavors to Serve the Common Cause in the Expedition against Rhode Island in 1778 where he acted as a volunteer & Served on his own Expence induces me to wish that Something might be Done for him.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, March 9, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia March 9th 1781

Dear General Your Excellencys Letter of the 20th of December, was refered to a Committee of which I have the Honor to be one, we yesterday gave in a Report which being read appeared satisfactory to Congress as no objection was made to it. I moved That previous to its being Considered it might be refered to your Excellency for your opinion upon which it was recommitted; and The Committee Instructed to Consult your Excellency upon it. I Therefore take the Liberty of Inclosing your Excellency a Copy of the Report and of requesting in behalf of the Committee your opinion upon it.

The first Paragraph is agreeable to the Line of promotion which your Excellency was pleased to point out: But as it could not be Extended to Hazens Regiment & others in Similar Circumstances the 2^d Resolution became necessary.

The Third & fourth respecting the Artillery and

Cavalry are Liable to Some objections but much Less so than any others which suggested themselves to the Committee.

The Promotion of Brigadiers & Major Generals comes nearer to that of rising in the Line of the army than any which has yet been adopted or suggested and any other would be attended with Insuperable Difficulties. That of suffering the states to have officers according to the number of Troops furnished would prove injurious to officers of the smaller states & even if they were to stand Intituled to promotion when they became the senior officers In the Line of the Army: Their promotion would be uncertain as they would Constantly have to Combat with the Interest of states & the Caprice of Individuals to obtain it.

The Committee will Thank your Excellency for your Sentiments upon every Paragraph of the Report and beg you to give the Dates of Col^o Tilghmans & Doctor McHenrys entering the service.

P: S: The Clause respecting volunteers will prevent the army from being Comanded by illiterate serjeants which must inevitably be the Case in a few years if some such mode is not adopted.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Alexander McDougall, March 16, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Historical Society.]

Philadelphia March 16th 1781

Dear Sir After considering the Subject you were pleased to mention To me this morning with all the Coolness which a matter of such Importance requires; I am of opinion That Either M^r Burk or myself must stand in the Light of an aggressor by the Correspond-

ence between us; without any relation to the Confidential State of Facts which I took the Liberty of Laying before you; and that this cannot alter the nature of the Dispute. I am Therefore inclined to think, that there would be a manifest Impropriety in making it the Basis of a Decision for though I am convinced of the Justice of the Relation; yet as it mentions two other Persons, either of whom I had much greater Reason to Suspect than M^r Burk; it will have an appearance of Shifting a Supposed Charge from one to another to avoid Consequences: and as M^r Burk took up the matter and applied it to himself without proper Evidence and made that the Foundation for a Letter so full of asperity, I cannot Suppose that my Explanatory Letter (intended only to Satisfy you that I was not the aggressor) Should be Considered as having any weight in the Determination: for when Considered as Intended for your Information it is proper and necessary. But if Considered as a Communication from me to M^r Burk through you; it will amount to an Explanation of my Letter to Congress which M^r Burk has already Demanded and I have refused; & which I think from the Correspondence M^r Burk is by no means Intitled to. I am far from wishing to Sport with my own Life; or to Deprive Society of so useful a member as I am Convinced M^r Burk is, yet Disagreeable & Hazardous as the Task may be, the Justice I owe to myself will not Suffer me to Avoid this Event at the Expence of my own reputation. These are my Sentiments upon the Subject; and if yours Correspond with them; (and no other mode for Compromizing the Dispute can be adopted) I shall however reluctant Submit to a Decision by arms & Leave the Event to Fortune. But Should you be of Different Sentiments as I have Called upon you to Act as Guardian to my Honor I shall acquiesce in your opinion.

P. S. If M^r Burk had in his first Letter requested an Explanation of That part of mine to Congress which he Erroneously Supposed was intended for him (personally) & had Informed me of the part he had taken in Congress & had Even in Decent Terms hinted his opinion respecting my Conduct & Capacity as an officer I should have given him the Explanation Contained in my Confidential Letter to you & Endeavored to remove his ill grounded prejudices against me. But when he undertook by Letter to Inform against himself & in Justification to Accuse me of the want of Every Talent requisite for an officer & this without the proper Evidence, & I am Sure I need not tell you That the whole Army from the Commander in Chief to the Lowest Soldier (with only one or two Exceptions) would Join in refuting the assertions: I say to a Letter of this Complexion for me to have given him the Explanation he Demanded would have argued a want of Spirit and Even a meanness which in any Event M^r Burk Shall find me Incapable of, & I must Submit to your Judgment whether Admitting my Confidential Letter to Serve as a Basis for reconciliation will not be Tantamount to what he has heretofore very improperly Demanded & I have peremptorily refused

[Addressed] Hon^{ble} Major General M^cDougle General Sullivan will wait on Gen^l M^cDougle at Ten of Clock this morning

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, March 17, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Exeter March 17th 1781

Sir In one of my Letters some time Past I informed you that the Com^{tee} of Safety were Directed to forward some Money to you as soon as there should be money

in the Treasury But they have not yet had it in their Power to do it. The General Assembly are now met, and have Directed me to inform you, that you may Draw Bills on me payable at four days Sight for any sum you may have Occasion for not exceeding two hundred Pounds in Bills of the New Emission issued agreeable to the Resolution of Congress of the 18th of March 1780 which Bills so Drawn on me shall be duly honor'd.

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan March 19, 1781. Autograph Copy Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Hampton falls Mar. 19 1781

Dear Sir Our affairs Respecting Vermont and the western parts of this State are daily more and more perplexed & difficult. A considerable number of towns in the Counties of Grafton and Cheshire at a Convention have entered into an Agreement with the Assembly of Vermont to joyn with them and have renounced the jurisdiction of New Hampshire how far this may extend I am unable to say but at present all things in that quarter are in confusion. I am not favord with the Articles of their Agreem^t so cannot Send you a copy of them. Our Gen^l assembly met on wednesday last and have these matters now under Consideration. I have Receivd your favors of the 27th of Jan^y 5th and 27th of feb. which I have communicated to the Gen^l Ass^m but what further directions they may think proper to give their delegates is not yet determind. M^r Livermore I expect will set out for Congress in a short time by whom you may have fuller information and I expect some more Delegates will be chosen the present Session And some further Directions given Respecting these important affairs

[*Gen. Henry Knox to Gen. Sullivan, March 22, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

New Windsor 22 March 1781

Dear Sir I received your favor of the 13th instant requesting a certificate from me, and such of my officers, who were best acquainted with the conduct of Doctor Preserved Clap, and how he employ'd himself in the Army.

The result of my knowledge and information is, that the said Preserved, has great mechanical abilities, and that he join'd himself to the Army in 79, as a volunteer, ready to do any kind of work in his power, either for officers, or soldiers, sometimes with, and sometimes without pay.

When the Continental troops were principally withdrawn from West point last August the Doctor attach'd himself to the Park, but he declin'd to the best of my remembrance to be enroll'd as an artificer, and apply himself to public work entirely.

Sometime in November he applied to me for a letter to M^r Hodgdon D. C. G M Stores, the intent of which he inform'd was, to procure assistance, a permission to work with the artificers tools at Philadelphia, to execute some design, of a machine, to destroy shipping, which he intended to present to Congress, or the board of War — But I had not the least idea of his intending to claim pay, for the time he had been with the Army.

We are extremely anxious to hear from the South. The present period is pregnant with greater events, than any since the great exertion of the Enemy since 77. I hope, and believe we shall get through the Road, although our exertions for that purpose are vastly disproportionate to the object

If it is not requesting too great a senatorial secret, pray inform me what the reasons were what induce Congress to postpone the choice of a minister of War — every argument what I have heard alledged against an immediate choice, were the very reasons I should have urg'd for it

Britain appears to be infected with Canine madness, attacking every thing in her reach. It is to be hoped the Neutral powers will come in for a share of her vengeance as well as the Dutch

If you shall have a leisure moment, I shall esteem it a favor if you will write me a line, to inform us of the state of politics

[*Capt. Matthew McConnell to Gen. Sullivan, March 28, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir I have taken the Liberty to trouble your Honor with the following observations, which I Request you will peruse — I consider myself Intitled to receive the Depreciation on my Pay, from the State of Pennsylvania, notwithstanding the President of the State I am told says otherwise, because myself & others in like circumstances are not expressly mentioned in the Act of Assembly — Congress Resolved, March 15, 1779 that all Officers and Soldiers not being part of the 88 Battalions Originally Apportioned on the States, be considered as parts of the Quotas of the several States to which they belonged when Commissioned and Inlisted, and that Returns should be made accordingly &c — And being a Lieut. in the 1st Regiment of the State of Pennsylv^a when appointed a Capt. in Col^o Hazens, I was returned by him accordingly, agreeable to the above

Resolution, and the State has Credit for me and a Number of others in said Regiment. And that the Assembly Accepted of us, appears by the following Extract from a Law passed at Philadelphia March 1, 1780 Intituled an Act for the more effectual supply & Honorable Reward of the Pennsylvania Troops in the Service of the United States —

Section 20. That they are the Officers and Soldiers of the Line of this State in the Federal Army, consisting of 11 Regiments of Infantry, and the Regiment of Artillery commanded by Col^o Thomas Proctor, including the Companies of Artillery, now or late commanded by Captains Proctor, Lee, Jones & Coren; The Pennsylvania Officers and Soldiers in the several Corps of Guards, Light Dragoons, Artillery & Infantry, other then the Artificers, who are no part of the 88 Battalions Originally apportioned on the States, or who are or shall be considered by the Hon^{ble} Congress as part of the Quota of this State, and Accepted as such by the President or Vice-President in Council. —

Section 21. Provided always, That no Officer or Soldier of the Army shall be admitted to the Benefits and Advantages aforesaid, unless he be ascertained to belong to the Quota of this State in the manner & form directed and prescribed in & by an Act of Congress of the 15 day of March last, and Accepted by the President or Vice-President in Council as aforesaid. —

From this it appears that the Assembly at that time intended to comply with the Resolution of Congress, by accepting of the Troops they had or might be credited with — The Single Question then is, were we accepted by the President or Vice-President in Council as a part of the Quota of their Troops? — Let what will appear on their Records, it is certain that in Consequence of the above Recited Law, the Council delivered State

Stores and Cloathing to the Pennsylvanians in Col^o Hazens Regiment, by which they acknowledged them, and if they now cast us off, it will shew (in my oppinion) an inconsistancy in their Measures, and be acting contrary to the designs and Orders of Congress, who certainly have the power of appportioning & arranging the Army, and it will be giving them unnecessary trouble in providing for said Troops —

I have reason to believe the other States have complied with the Resolution, and the Assembly of Jersey have expressly mentioned their part of said Troops in their Depreciation Law —

Philad^a 28th March 1781

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, April 2, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Hampton falls Apr^l 2^d 1781

Dear Sir Your frequent Communications of the Situation of Affairs at Congress, Especially such as more immediately concern this State, give me much Satisfaction, and are very advantageous. I am now to Acknowledge the Receipt of your favor of the 8th ult^o Inclosing Copy of Col. Alcutts, & M^r Woodward's, Petition to Congress. I am fully satisfied of the Propriety of your Conduct in this Matter, And that our Difficulties have arisen from the misrepresentations of a few designing men About Connecticut River, who by that means prejudice the minds of a great many. And Embarrass all Our proceedings, But I hope matters will by some means or other be bro't to a Conclusion. Our Gen^l Assembly have Alterd their Instructions, as you will see by the inclosed Copy. I Expect that M^r Livermore will set off for Philadelphia about the 10th of this month,

when he Arrives, he will be able to give you more full information, of the Situation of Affairs, than I can write. The Assembly have Chosen two more Delegates, M^r John Taylor Gilman, and John Wentworth ju^r Esq^r But whether Either of them will Accept, or if they do, when they will go forward, I am unable to say. It is probable your next information will be by M^r Livermore in a short time

[Addressed] Public Service Hon^{ble} Maj^r General Sullivan In Congress Philadelphia

[*Gen. Sullivan to Marbois, April 4, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation from French.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Philadelphia, April 4, 1781

Sir — I wish to thank you very humbly for your goodness in correcting the letter which I have the honor to write to you. I am greatly encouraged in finding there are no more errors, as I have written from memory only. I assure you, Sir, that I have not seen a French dictionary since I arrived in Philadelphia, and I am persuaded that I shall learn much under the eyes of so capable an instructor.

It is very unfortunate, Sir, that we have lost the third post, that of the last week. It was taken at Clove during the night of Saturday last. It contained many letters addressed to me. All are lost and will be published by Mr. Rivington. It is very unfortunate that confidential letters should fall into the hands of the enemy, and I am not without fear that British gold has been used to accomplish this event. The President of Congress has given orders to Mr. Hazard and Mr. Beach to send the post by the route back of the mountains of New Jersey

to New Windsor, to cross the river at Fishkill, and to continue the route by Litchfield to Hartford, but they continue to send by The Clove to Peekskill, and to cross the river, and from thence to follow the river to Fishkill. You may see, Sir, that on this route it is easy to capture the post. I cannot conceive the purpose of these gentlemen in sending the post by this route where it is always easy to attack by daylight.

I have been informed today that Mr. Arnold is at present on this side Chesapeake Bay taking flour and other things from the inhabitants. It is said he has 2000 men with him, but I do not believe it. We have no other news.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, April 5, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia April 5th 1781

Dear General I was on the Evening of the 3^d honored with your Excellencys favor of the 31 Ult^o and have the pleasures of Inclosing to your Excellency Copy of an Act of congress of yesterday respecting the Conduct of our allies. I am Convinced that the Bravery of Mons^r Des Touch & the officers and men under his Command has convinced the British that with Equal numbers the French are at Least Equal to them. I Lament our having failed in the object yet the action will have some agreeable consequences, and the manner in which it was conducted by Mons^r Des Touch deserves Every Eulogium.

I am also honored with your Excellencys favor of the 24th ult^o & shall be happy in receiving your Excellencys Sentiments upon the whole report which I had the honor to inclose you & I persuade myself that Congress will agree with your wishes upon the Subject.

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, April 9, 1781. Draft.*]

[Stark Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 2, p. 42; Letter Signed, Library of Congress.]

My Dear Sir I attended the General Assembly of this state last week, and applied for the depreciation of money due to me for service in the Army — They seemed willing to do every thing in their power for the Officers in the Army, but observed, “that Congress never had recommended to the State, to make up the depreciation of the General officers, and did not know whether it was the design of Congress to make it up, or leave it to the Several States to which they respectively belonged to make up their depreciation and charge it to the General Acc^t.” The State of Massachusetts bay have made up their General Officers depreciation; but new Hampshire does not suppose that a sufficient justification for them to adopt similar measures. —

If Congress should point out a mode for the payment of the General Officers, I should be exceedingly obliged for a copy of the resolve, which will determine where I am to apply for my Wages, and enable me to make a settlement. —

The State of My health is at present too dubious for me to think of returning to the Army, untill it is better established; perhaps the fine season now approaching may have the effect.

The State of New Hampshire are taking Measures for to raise their quota of Men: I expect one Hundred & fifty Levies will march by the last of this week, and I hope a number move soon. But at the same time I fear that the disturbances in the northern parts of the State, will greatly impede the Recruiting service, and create many other essential and alarming embarrassments.

For the vulgar Eye not capable of exploring the fatal consequences of this unhappy division, will at once say “why shall I struggle with a burdensome Tax, while by moving a little higher in the Country, on better land, I can be entirely clear and enjoy as much Liberty & privilege as those who pay the heavy tax.” This doctrine (tho’ to a man of Sense), is calculated exactly to the minds of the Common people, who are very seldom led by the precepts of reason; but on the contrary, infatuated by a blind Zeal for equality with their neighbours, tho at the risque of all their property Priviledges and Liberty. The Enemical part of the community, are very carefull to cultivate these sentiments and more careful to diffuse them as much as in their power among the *People*. —

The State have determined upon another convention, which is to sit on the first Tuesday of June next. I could wish that your public office would admit of your attending at so Important a Crisis, at the same time shall regret your absence from Congress where I am convinced your presence is necessary —

N B the last was one of the most severe winters that we have had these ten years, and it is exceeding cold to day

[*Gen. Sullivan to Marbois, April 12, 1781. Autograph Letter in French, Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Philadelphia, April 12, 1781.

Sir — I read yesterday evening the letter which was published by Mr. Rivington under the name of Gen. Washington. I do not think that it was written by His Excellency, but if it were there is nothing that can give the least uneasiness to the army and fleet of the king (Louis XVI). He said that it was very unfortunate that

all the French fleet did not go out at first with the land troops instead of one ship of the line and two frigates (as he had proposed) because if that had been done at the proper time Mr. Arnold with his army would have been captured; but this little fleet could do nothing without the land troops. It happens every day, sir, that the greatest soldiers think very differently on the same subject, and success is not always the best proof of the wisdom of their measures, nevertheless the world in general forms its judgment according to results.

I think the General mentioned this affair, but not with the same expressions that are published in the Royal Gazette. I am surprised that Mr. Rivington did not add more; he published in another Gazette a letter from the General to Congress, in which he asked the permission to withdraw from the service of the U. S. He published also the answer of Congress to this letter; neither one of these ever existed. If Mr. Rivington could forge a letter and its answer out of whole cloth, he ought not to find much difficulty in adding to Gen. Washington's letter, anything that he liked.

[*Col. Moses Hazen to Gen. Sullivan, April 30, 1781. Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia, April 30, 1781.

Sir, I beg to suggest a few Observations on the Subject of Promotion in my Regiment now under Consideration of your Honourable Committee.

The Original Plan was the present Establishment of the Regiment as appears by the Resolution of Congress of the 20th of January 1776. It was however then proposed, and appeared to be the Intention of Congress, to augment at a future Day, those Battalions to four com-

plete Regiments, on the then Establishment of the Army, which would have formed a complete Brigade.

The Resolution of the 23rd of October following, and the 24th of November 1778, continued the Regiment on the Establishment of a Thousand Men; and that of the 3rd of October 1780 points out not only the filling up of the Regiment, but an Augmentation of my Command by annexing all Foreign Volunteers to it; and the last Determination of Congress of the 20th Instant confirms it. Thus it appears to have been the invariable Intention of Congress to give me an honourable Command, superior to any Colonel in the Army: That my Misfortune in Point of Rank arises not from the common but singular and particular Calamities of War: — First, in not being supplied with Money to raise the Regiment in Canada; and secondly, by being drove from that Country which Congress had promised to protect. My Exertions to comply with the Order of Congress in raising the Regiment, both in Canada and these States, and my Behaviour in the Field, has I hope met with Public Approbation. My Conduct in Canada, and at the Battles of Brandywine and Germantown were under your own Eyes and immediate Command. During which Time I have been honoured with respectable Commands which has since been dwindling down from Seven Hundred and Twenty Men of my own Regiment, and at Times the Command of one of the best Brigades in the Army, to that of the Command of One Hundred Men only last Winter at Morrissina, at the Time my own Regiment was Four Hundred and Twenty strong, chiefly detached on other Duties. This Regiment distinct from any Line in the Army has generally been brigaded with others, and in the latter Part of 1779 and Beginning of 1780 we served in Gen^l Hands Brigade, who had been promoted over my Head. My Regiment

being one of the strongest in the Army, hath always been called upon for its full Proportion of Men for all Commands whatever, including Artificers, Waggoners, Sappers, Miners, and the Corps of Light-Infantry, which of Course greatly lessened the Command of my own Men in the Field; and when it came to my turn to go on Detachment as a Colonel no Preferance has ever or could be given to me in Consequence of my being Colonel Commandant of four Battalions of One Thousand Men, and therefore the Command on which I entered the Service has been greatly lessened in every Point of View.

In the next Place the Corps of Sappers, Miners and Light-Infantry have been formed from the Army at large; honorary Commands in these Corps have been wisely conferred on Volunteer Officers on a footing with myself in every respect, except the arduous Task of raising and disciplining the Men, which they have not had the trouble of. Thus the Means of acquiring Military Fame, the necessary Implements to establish a Soldier's Character, gathered at a Personal Expence, and fostered with unremitting Care, are in the necessary Course of Things, taken from me and given to others by which they have Opportunities to immortalize their Names. —

In this Situation I have chearfully served your Country five Campaigns without a Murmur, or an Application for Promotion. I have at length asked the Rank of Brigadier by Brevet or otherwise; therefore the Feather without the Substance must satisfy and answer the Prayer of my Petition. The former the Original intended Command allotted for me, and continued down to the present Time seems to intitle me to, and the Rank on which I entered the Service in the Line of Colonels, if it could have been attended to would have given me both, long before this Time.

The Rank which I have solicited for myself and others of the Regiment will not as I conceive affect any Officer in the Army. — It being in a separate Corps repeatedly assigned to my Care and Command

Colonels Van Scoick and Greaton are the two Senior Colonels to myself; they are of the States of New-York and the Massachusetts Bay; which States have had a large Proportion of General Officers. If therefore by the Rule of Promotion in Colonial Lines I am to wait Col. Van Scoick's, it will not most probably come to my turn in the Course of this War; the State of New-York having but Two Regiments, which has furnished three Major-Generals, one of which with two Brigadiers are now in Service or Commission. In the present Case I cannot even suppose that either Col. Van Scoick or Greaton would object to my Promotion; whether or not, I hope your Honourable Committee will think it my Right, and report accordingly; and that the Honourable Congress will grant my Request, and leave it in my Power to continue one of their faithful Servants.

Lorent Olivier the oldest Captain in the Regiment a worthy Character and a good officer, I beg to Recommend to fill the vacant majority. his promotion will be perfectly agreeable to every officer in the Regiment

Cap^t william Satterlie is the next and one of the oldest officers in the army of his Rank, having entered the Service at the first Commencement of the war at Boston. he has ever served with Reputation, and in the Rank of Captain since april 1776 he has had frequent opportunities of Distinguishing himself in the field. he acted as Brigade major in the Battle of German Town, where he was severely wounded. In Justice to his real merit I beg to recommend him for the Rank of major by Brevette

as it is absolutely Necessary to have Several Subaltern

officers appointed to Do the Duty of the Regiment I beg to Recommend m^r William morris, m^r Zacheus Peaslee, m^r Thomas Thompson, three volunteers in the Regiment and Serjeants James Duffee, and John Dixon to be Ensigns — For the Characters and Conduct of those Gentlemen I shall hold my self responsible —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 2, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia May 2^d 1781

Dear General I Take the Liberty of inclosing your Excellency a motion which I intend making in Congress provided it meets with your approbation. I have reasons for this motion which were not proper in my Opinion to Lay before Congress but which I beg leave to lay before your Excellency. I Suppose it at Least possible That our reinforcement from France may be followed by a Superiour Naval Armament which may arrive before any thing decisive can be Effected; should this event take place we shall find ourselves unable to regain a Single Post the Enemy now possess & consequently the Campaign must be lost unless by Some diversion we can reduce that force at Least to an Equality; & this in my Opinion cannot be so effectually done as by making a Diversion in Canada as they cannot reinforce but by water; & this will demand a Convoy of Capital Ships, but Should not this event take place namely a naval Superiority on their side no injury can arise from making the necessary preparations as this will make a diversion in favor of our intended plans in this Quarter and Enable us in case of Disappointment to turn the feint into a real attack. I am clearly of opinion that our whole force should be employed to regain what we

have already lost so Long as there remains a probability of Success: but when the possibility of that Success ceases to exist we ought not to loose the Campaign & neglect to Conquer Posts completely in our power because we are unable to gain those we prefer. In Short I am for doing something in case it should become impossible to do what I most ardently wish viz regaining the Posts already lost, & I submit to your Excellency whether even this will be possible unless the necessary preparations are previously made. These in my opinion may be made without much Expence the Eastern States may be called upon to Embody some Battalions & make other necessary preparations which in case of a naval Superiority may be employed against New York & Enable us to Detach from the main Army to the southward. I beg your Excellency to Excuse the Length of this letter as it was only my intention when I began to give the hints without going into a Long train of reasoning upon the Subject but have been insensibly led into it by perhaps too warm an attachment to a Plan which your Excellency may convince me is not Eligible.

[ENCLOSURE]

To the Hon^{ble} the Delegates of the United States in Congress Assembled. —

Gentlemen when I consider how much this Country has suffered by languid efforts; which instead of expelling the common enemy, have only served to exhaust the treasures of the United States; prolong the war and discourage the Citizens by a series of misfortunes. When I consider that the enemy are now entirely possessed of two States; occupy important posts in several others: and hold uninterruptedly the Province of Canada, containing more territory than all the thirteen United States: and that this Province, which almost encircles

them, must from its situation, and by the national increase of its inhabitants, soon become sufficiently powerful in conjunction with the naval force of Britain, to deprive us of those privileges for which we have so long contended. That a peace ratified by Great Britain at this time, should even every post in the United States be given up to Congress, must finally end in the destruction of our liberties; for a long continuance of peace would only serve to render a conquest over us more certain. — As it has ever been allowed that all forms of government which must eventually end in the ruin of itself ought not to be adopted; so that situation which will in time bring destruction upon those who hold it ought at all events to be avoided. Should peace be restored upon the terms before mentioned, the increase of inhabitants in every part of America will undoubtedly be in proportion to the extent of territory in each; and the Province of Canada will undoubtedly from its great extent, the goodness of its soil, and the advantages of its exterior and interior fishery and navigation, have almost as great an increase of inhabitants as the whole of the United States together of course an uninterrupted peace for a number of years, will only serve to accelerate the conquest of them, upon the commencement of hostilities, for Britain will only have to put her naval force in motion and the whole of these States from their situation with respect to Canada will be immediately invested by land and Sea, but should we be compelled to make peace upon terms less favourable, and the enemy be suffered to keep possession of every part of America which they now hold; a long continuance of peace will ensure to Britain without difficulty that conquest which her arms have hitherto been unable to accomplish. —

These considerations induce me to propose to Con-

gress an immediate invasion of Canada, as the only means of relieving the Southern States, securing the liberty, and independence of the whole, and obtaining a peace upon terms favourable to their interest to accomplish which no great expence of men or money will be requisite. As the inhabitants of Canada since our alliance with France are well disposed to second us in the attempt; as that Country abounds in flour and other articles of subsistence for the Army; and the possession of the lower part of Canada will of course reduce every fortress of the enemy on the Lakes, and compell their Indian allies to sue for peace. As a road is now cleared within thirty miles of St Johns and 45 of St Dennies and may be compleated in fifteen days, I would propose that the Duc de Loison's legion, the New Hampshire line, and Hazens regiment, with some battalions of militia from the New England States, and Vermont, not exceeding 6000 in the whole be detached upon this expedition by the first of August next. That cattle only be furnished and sent on as there is a sufficiency of flour in Canada for support of the Army while there. That the military and ordinance stores be sent from the most convenient posts in the New England States; and that the commanding officer be empowered to inlist such volunteers in Canada as he may find necessary for making a sudden and complete conquest of the Country. —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, May 8, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Philadelphia May 8th 1781

Dear Sir I observed in Rivingtons paper a Letter from you Informing me that I might Draw upon you for two

hundred pounds State money — which Letter was Intercepted in the mail taken at the Clove & Rivingtons Publication of it is the first Intelligence I have had respecting money for my Support for Six months past. I am unwilling to say much respecting money or other affairs least This might fall into the Enemys hands. Continental money is received here by few persons when it is passed a Decree of the Governor and Council has fixed it at 175 for one State Dollar & these State Dollars pass only at five for one of Silver & are Daily falling. New money from other States pass at forty for one of the old Continental; of Course four of your Dollars will not purchase one of this State & five of them must be Employed To obtain a Silver Dollar which when purchased will not go so far in Supporting a person here as half a Dollar formerly would. The Sum you or rather M^r Rivington Informs me I may Draw for is 666 Dollars & two thirds. This upon the calculation I have before made would Neat me 70 Silver Dollars & two thirds which would pay Eight weeks Lodging for a Single person without Servant Horse Liquor wood Candle or any other Article.

I have prevailed on a friend of mine to take a Bill on you as he is going Eastward & give me new money of this State for that of New Hampshire dollar for Dollar. This makes the 70 Silver Dollars amount to 133 & this would Last as Long as half the Sum would in 74. I need make no Comments: I am willing to Submit to any Inconvenience to Serve my Country but to be an Ambassador & a Beggar at the Same time would be disgraceful not to me but to my constituents.

I do not mention these things by way of Complaint it would be unjust & ungenerous to Censure an assembly or State who have Exerted themselves more than any other to Support the Common Cause but it is my duty

to give Every Information necessary for them to know & perhaps my own feelings may be (Thought not falsely yet) too Strongly painted in the representation.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, May 11, 1781.*]

[Writings of George Washington, Ford, vol. 9, p. 244.]

New Windsor, 11 May, 1781.

Dear Sir, Not having seen or heard of any resolve in Congress for establishing the principles of promotion in the army, I am apprehensive that the report of the committee who had this matter under consideration is now sleeping in Congress. This, and a recent instance in the Pennsylvania regiment of artillery in proof of the absolute necessity of adopting some mode by which the army may be bound, and a stop thereby put to those disputes which keep it in a continual state of distraction and discontent are the reasons for my troubling you again on this subject, and praying that some decision may be come to by Congress. It is much easier to avoid disagreements than to remove discontents, and I again declare that if my differing in sentiment from the opinions of the committee in some points has been the occasion of delay I would, rather than have the matter lie over a moment, yield a free assent to all their propositions, for any principle is better than none. I also wish, though this is more a matter of private than public consideration, that the business could be taken up on account of Mr. Tilghman, whose appointment seems to depend upon it, for if there are men in the army deserving the commission proposed for him he is one of them.

This gentleman came out a captain of one of the light infantry companies of Philadelphia, and served

in the flying camp in 1776. In August of the same year he joined my family, and has been in every action in which the main army was concerned. He has been a zealous servant and slave to the public, and a faithful assistant to me for near five years, great part of which time he refused to receive pay. Honor and gratitude interest me in his favor, and make me solicitous to obtain his commission. His modesty and love of concord placed the date of his expected commission at the 1st of April, 1777, because he would not take rank of Hamilton and Meade, who were declared aides in orders (which he did not choose to be) before that period, although he had joined my family and done all the duties of one from the 1st of September preceding.

My public letters to Congress will have informed you of the situation of this army, and I have no scruple in giving it as my decided opinion that unless a capital change takes place soon it will be impossible for me to maintain our posts and keep the army from dispersing.

The resolution of Congress to appoint ministers of war, foreign affairs, and finance gave, as far as I was able to learn the sentiments of men in and out of the army, universal satisfaction. Postponing of the 1st, delaying of the 2d, and disagreeing about the 3d have had the contrary effect, and I can venture to assure you, not from random guess or vague information, that the want of an able financier and a proper plan for the disposition of foreign loans will be a greater bar to the obtaining of them than perhaps Congress are aware of. I could say more on this subject were I at liberty, but I shall only add that there is not in my opinion a moment to be lost in placing such a character as the world conceives an opinion of at the head of your finance, that he may as soon as possible enter upon the duties of his office.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, May 15, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 111.]

Philadelphia May the 15 1781

Dear Sir Since my Last I have had the pleasure of being Joined by M^r Livermore; he had much difficulty in getting here with the assistance of paper money (only) and finds himself unable to pass it here at any rate. paper money received a fatal stab here about ten days since. Indeed it has Ever been an amazing Loss to the Eastern States to Send paper to this place as it would take four times as much here to purchase a hard Dollar as would be requisite there. But there now seems to be a Stop put to paper in this City for the present. I have borrowed hard money for my Support for a Long time past: but now we are both under a necessity of Drawing on you for hard money. I shall Draw for two hundred pounds & M^r Livermore for one. I did not make the Exchange mention^d in my Last as I found it would answer no purpose.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 17, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia May 17th 1781

Dear General I was Last Evening honored with your Excellencys favor of the 11th Instant. I am sorry that the report respecting promotions has been so long Delayed, but this delay has not been occasioned by any Difference in Sentiment between your Excellency and the Committee. Your reasonings were attended to & there remains no Difference of Sentiment between us

though perhaps Congress may make some alterations Disagreeable to us all.

The Report has Long Since been made to Congress & two Days have already been spent in Considering it & I flatter myself that this Day will bring it to a Conclusion. The Situation of Col^o Tilghman and other Gentlemen of that Line has opened a Field Extensive Enough, & occasioned much delay. I hope however to obtain Such a determination as will do Justice to the feelings of Those Gentlemen who have merited so much from the public

I Lament exceedingly the Distresses of our Army & the deplorable Situation of our Public affairs and tremble for the Event. M^r Robert Morris has accepted the office of Minister of Finance upon which I Sincerely congratulate your Excellency & my Country.

The appointment of the other officers is delayed for reasons which I cannot comprehend. The ostensible one respecting a Minister of war is that There is no man Existing upon whom Congress can agree, many of the members Say that if your Excellency or the principal officers would recommend any person they would immediately proceed to the Choice of that officer, & I presume that of Marine as also that of Foreign affairs would follow of Course. We have no news worthy your Excellency's attention.

[*Gen. Alexander McDougall to Gen. Sullivan, May 22, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Philadelphia 22^d May 1781.

Sir, As I expect to leave this early tomorrow-morning, I have sent to your Quarters, the several Letters, which you handed to me respecting the dispute, between you and M^r Burke.

After exchangeing Papers with M^r Shiell, we have had several interviews, on the subject of difference Subsisting between you, which was freely discussed on both Sides. — we were very Solicitous to put an end to the Controversey in a manner, consistent with both your Honors, without cause of triumph to the Enemy, or the loss of either of your Services to the Public.

I therefore declared I was authorised to say, that M^r Burke was not the person intended to be described by you in your Letter to Congress of the 27th Sept 1771. — M^r Shiell on his part declared, that M^r Burke's motive in writing the Letters to you on the Subject of the action of the Brandywine, was purely to declare the reasons which governed his conduct in Congress in discussing the misfortune of that Batle; that M^r Burke had no intention of personal insult to you, and that since you have been in Congress He has had reason to alter his opinion of you. And M^r Shiell then proposed, we should have another meeting to Commit this to writing and exchange Copies of it, and bring you and M^r Burke together at His House. — This is the Substance of the conclusion, and last interview. whether, or not he called at my Quarters in my absence, for that purpose, before M^r Burke left this I cannot be certain. — But on the 19th instant At the Coffie House, I informed him, I intended to leave the City on Monday next, and that it was proper to commit the Issue of that Transaction to writing. — He replied that *we* perfectly understood it, and it was not necessary. — Least my memory should fail me, hereafter, or any accident should happen to me, I have given you this short detail of it. And I can with great truth assure you, that your Conduct in this dispute, So far as I have knowledge of it, Since it was committed to me, has my approbation.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 28, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia May 28th 1781

My dear General Though the Distresses of our Army, the Success of the Enemy in the Southern States, The certainty of the Second Division not coming to America; and the Disposition of the Sovereigns of Russia, and Germany, to dictate a Peace; when the *uti possidetes* if admitted would operate to deprive us of very important parts of the united States: yet I cannot forbear congratulating your Excellency on the general Completion of our affairs which in my Opinion wear a more promising Aspect Than they have done for many years.

The Reinforcement from France though far short of what was intended, will (I trust) Enable us to undertake offensive operations by Land & Sea, the Generous Donation of his most Christian majesty with the measures adopted by Congress & by our Financier will enable us to pay and supply our Army. The Cloathing Arrived & now on its passage will enable us to Cloathe our army, the measures adopted by the French Court will furnish us with the necessary munitions of war. The Exertions of M^r R: Morris will in a few Days give you a permanent Supply of provisions Independant of The Supplies Expected from the States. The Late important discoveries made by Congress have at Length convinced them that Honesty is the best policy. This will restore our Lost credit. The prospects of a peace being Dictated to us by an armed neutrality will rouse Congress and the States to Exertions which may put us on a footing to negotiate on Terms of Equality. The Scrupulous adherence of his Christian majesty to the Terms of the alliance; The favorable Disposition of the Spanish Court; and the interest which the powers of Europe have discovered in

our becoming an Independent Nation promise us every thing in a negociation which our Exertions & their political Interest may Dictate, but amidst all those flattering prospects we are now called upon to make our Last desperate Struggle to pave the way to that peace and Independance for which we have so long contended — Congress do and I am convinced the States will feel the necessity to exert every nerve at this critical moment, and I do not Entertain a Doubt of the Success. The rule of promotions has with much difficulty passed; which though not in every respect agreeable to my mind is much better Than anything yet adopted. The Committee fell in with your Excellencys reasoning but the obstinacy of ignorant members in some degree mutilated the plans. The arrangement of the Artillery and Cavalry was rejected because it was Supposed to militate against the Confederation; other parts were rejected for different reasons and some for no reason at all but I flatter myself that as it now Stands it will answer our views in Some Degree. I should be more particular with your Excellency upon European Intelligence but your Late conference at Weathersfield must have Superseaded the necessity. Though my own Domestic affairs will soon compell me to Leave Congress your Excellency may rely on Every Exertion of mine during the Little time I shall remain & upon all the Influence I may have in the State of N: Hamps^r after my return.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, May 29, 1781.*]

[Writings of George Washington, Ford, vol. 9, p. 262.]

Headquarters, New Windsor, 29 May, 1781.

Dear Sir, I have been favored with your two letters of the 2d and 17th of May; the former reached me at Weathersfield after I had met the Count de Rocham-

beau at that place, from which time to the present moment my whole attention has been so occupied by a variety of concerns that I have been hitherto involuntarily prevented from doing myself the pleasure of writing to you.

No arguments were necessary to convince me of the very great public utility which would result from the success of your plan you proposed laying before Congress. Had I been unapprized of the advantages which might be derived to our cause from a successful attempt, or even a powerful diversion in that quarter, the reasons you have offered would have carried irrefragable demonstration with them, and induced me to be of your opinion. But the perplexed, distressed, and embarrassed state of our affairs on account of supplies (with which you are well acquainted), the languid efforts of the states to procure men, and the insuperable difficulties in the way of transportation would, I apprehend, have rendered the scheme (however devoutly to be wished and desired) abortive in the first instance. And I must inform you that there is yet another obstacle which makes the attempt you have suggested absolutely impracticable with the means you propose, but which I dare not commit to paper for fear of the same misfortune which has already happened to some of my letters.

You will have seen before the receipt of this, by my public letter to Congress of the 27th instant, the result of the deliberations of the Count de Rochambeau and myself at Weathersfield. That plan, upon the maturest deliberation and after combining all the present circumstances and future prospects, appeared (though precarious) for the most eligible of any we could possibly devise whilst we are inferior at sea. The object was considered to be of greater magnitude and more within our reach than any other. The weakness of the garrison

of New York, the central position for drawing together men and supplies, and the spur which an attempt against that place would give to every exertion were among the reasons which prompted to that undertaking, and which promised the fairest prospect of success, unless the enemy should recall a considerable part of their force from the southward. And even in this case the same measure which might produce disappointment in one quarter would certainly in the event afford the greatest relief in another. While an opportunity presents itself of striking the enemy a fatal blow I will persuade myself the concurring exertions of Congress, of the several states immediately concerned, and of every individual in them who is well affected to our cause will be united in yielding every possible aid on the occasion. At this crisis, while I rejoice at the appointment of the minister of finance, I have sincerely to regret that the ministers of the other departments have not also been appointed, especially a minister of war. At the same time I am happy to learn the mode of promotion is on the point of being finally established.

[*Gen. Sullivan and Samuel Livermore to Meshech Weare, May 29, 1781. Autograph Letter of Gen. Sullivan, Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 122.]

Philadelphia May 29th 1781

Dear Sir If Ever a People were called upon for vigorous Exertions, by the pressing Situation of their affairs & Entreated to make their Last Struggle against an implacable Enemy The Americans at this moment are in that Situation. we are now upon our last Campaign; if vigorous Exertions render it Successful we Shall Sit

Down Quietly in the Enjoyment of that Independence for which we have so Long contended but if Languid Efforts render our attempts unsuccessful we are ruined past relief.

The Emperour of Germany & Empress of Russia have offered their mediation to the Belligerent powers; The Acceptance is inevitable. France and Spain have given Answers which will work a delay but can by no means preclude a Compliance with Their demand. To have a peace dictated to us when our Army is in the most feeble Situation, in the greatest want of provisions through the want of Exertions in the States; when the Enemy are possessed of two States and are carrying their Conquests into others; when prescribing the *uti possidelis* as a Basis of Accommodation would forever ruin the united States would be a misfortune far beyond what the Calamities of war could possibly produce. To Avert the danger and to obtain a Peace upon honorable Terms Every Exertion must be used to push with vigor This Campaign (which will probably be our Last). The King of France to Enable us to Act with vigor has made us a Donation of Six million of Livers this will put our Finances on a respectable footing the Exertions of M^r Robert Morris our financier with the plans pursuing by Congress will render them Still more so. Arms Ammunition and Cloathing are provided by the French Monarch which will Soon be here the King of Spain is also Supplying with Cloathing & will furnish Some money a reinforcement from France which though not So respectable as we could wish will we flatter ourselves with our own Exertions render us Superiour both by Land & Sea — & Enable us to regain what we have Lost prior to the ratification of a peace & Enable us to Treat with advantage.

The Scrupulous adherence of the French Monarch

to his obligations The favorable Disposition of the Court of Spain toward the United States & The Political Interest of the European powers in rendering us Independent will all operate to procure us That Freedom & Safety for which we have Spent So much blood and Treasure.

We cannot under the present Situation of affairs avoid Entreating you & through you the assembly of New Hampshire to use Every possible Exertion to Take advantage of the present State of facts profit by the assistance which we have received & thereby avoid the Consequences which Languid Efforts must certainly produce.

[Addressed] The Honorable Meshach Weare Esq^r
president of the Council New Hampshire

[*Statement in Favor of Col. Hazen.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Case with Col. Hazen

Advanced by Congress 2666 $\frac{2}{3}$ Dollars

The Hon. Thomas M'Kean and the Hon. Samuel Adams, Esquires, will most probably remember these Circumstances, which proves that Col. Hazen did not solicit the Commis-

The Establishment of the Regiment, the Money advanced by Congress to raise it, and what was advanced by Col. Hazen for the Service of the Public, is clearly stated in the Petition. — Hazen on his first being elected Colonel-Commandant of the Regiment refused; Lieut. Colonel Antill was then elected who also refused, insisting on Hazen's taking the Command, in which Case he would accept of the second Command; a Committee of Congress was chosen

sion which he now holds

Refers to M^r M^c Kean and M^r Adams.

720 Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers were in the Field in June 1777 of which 420 yet remains in the Regiment inlisted for the War, as will appear by the Returns and Musters.

Better than 10,000 hard Dollars as appears by the Report of the Treasury Board.

to confer with Hazen on the Subject, who removed every Difficulty, and Hazen accepted of the Command on the express Conditions of being amply supplied with hard Money, which was not done, as appears by the Report of the Board of Treasury; therefore the failure on the Part of the Public in point of Money is the Source of Col. Hazen's particular hard Fortune. For that prevented his placing himself at the Head of a Thousand Men at least, which would have made him respectable in the Field, led to an Independent Command, and of Course have given him in the Year 1776 the Rank which he now solicits.

Col. Hazen has brought Men into the Field, and by his Care and Industry kept up one of the strongest Regiments in the Service. — He has advanced Money for your Service which the Public have not repaid, or even discharged the Interest. These are Credentials that Volunteer Officers have not generally been furnished with, yet they have not suffered in Point of Promotion.

Congress have been pleased to order that the Volunteers of the Army should join Hazen's Regiment, and that the Regiment shall

Resolution of Congress the . . . of October 1780.

December 1775
M^r B. Price received the Thanks of Congress for Monies advanced by him in Canada for Public Service.

16th of April — 1000 Dollars was paid to him in Consideration of extraordinary Services in Canada.

28th of March 1776 M^r Jeremiah Dugan received 1000 Dollars as a Reward for his Services in Canada.

22nd of April 1776 Congress signified their Approbation of Col. Hazen's Attention to the Public Good.

be recruited to its Original Establishment, which is a Command nearly equal to that of Brigadier, and therefore as this Corps is distinct from any Line in the Army, Hazen's having Rank as Brigadier by Brevette will not affect any Colonel in it, or be of any additional Expence to the Public, as he will receive Colonel's Pay and command this Corps only, unless on Detachment.

Col. Hazen's Regiment have laboured under many Difficulties in Point of Clothing, Supplies, &c. which the Colonial Lines have not, and now Congress have put off the Payment of the Depreciation due to the Canadian Officers and Men for three Years.

Common Justice requires something to be done for Col. Hazen, as he was intitled to Promotion with the Colonels in the Army as they stood when he entered into the Service. The Thanks of Congress is a Compliment due to him for his Attachment to the Public Cause in advancing Money for its Service.

Dates of Commissions and Time of Promotions.

Hazen, Col. Commandant	4 Battal ^{ns}	22 nd Jan ^y 1776
Brig ^r Gen ^l De Haas	Colonel	22 nd Jan ^y 1776
B. Woodford	Colonel	13 th Feb ^y 1776
B. Mercer	Colonel	13 th Feb ^y 1776
Maj ^r Gen ^l Stevens	Colonel	13 th Feb ^y 1776
B. Gen ^l Hand	Colonel	7 th March 1776
B Gen ^l Scott	Lieut. Col.	13 th Feb ^y 1776
B. Gen ^l Weedon	Lieut. Col.	13 th Feb ^y 1776
B. Gen ^l Gist	Major	1776
B. Gen ^l Morgan	Captain	1776

The General Officers appointed in North and South Carolina and Georgia are not mentioned.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, June 11, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia June 11th 1781

Dear General my being on a Committee appointed to Confer with the minister of France upon European affairs and to Draw up Instructions for our minister appointed to negotiate a peace has Deprived me untill now of the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your Excellencys Letter of the 29th ult^o or rather the Duplicate — alth^o I am not pleased at the originals falling into the Enemys hands I Think that Instead of being of advantage to them it will only Serve to Embarrass them. The object mentioned in mine to which that was an answer is by no means Discoverable from any thing in your Excellencys Letter. The Situation of our affairs as therein represented they were not Ignorant of. The only thing then that they can derive advantage from is

the Idea held up of attacking New York & this will only anticipate the Intelligence which our preparations would have demonstrated in a few Days & Even this may afford Some relief to the Southern States — I am Extremely mortified at having so many mails taken & am not without Suspicion That There must be some hidden Influence in it. I find by your Excellencys reasoning that the Place I proposed is at present impracticable. I shall Therefore wave the motion. I find also that the reasons for Invading New York were reasons of necessity, and was the only practicable attempt in our present Circumstances. I have however some Doubts respecting the probability of Success. Your Excellency may rest assured that Congress will use Every Exertion to promote the Success of so important an object — we have very favorable accounts from General Green which I Suppose will be Sent to your Excellency by this Express. We have not yet received any official Accounts yet I think it may be relied on that a Fleet from England Consisting of a 74 two frigates Several Sloops of war and Eighty four Transports with 4000 Troops on board arrived in Chassapeak Last Thursday. This will make the Enemy 10000 strong in Virginia and Enable them to do much mischief to that State.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, July 2, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia 2^d July 1781

Dear General Though I have nothing Important to write your Excellency at This moment I take the Liberty by his Excellency the Chevalier de La Luzerne to assure you of my Earnest wishes for your Success against

New York & That every effort of mine Shall be Employed while I remain in Congress to second your attempt to fulfil (or Even if possible to anticipate) your wishes; my time in Congress will Soon Expire and my Domestic Concerns forbid my Suffering myself to be re-chosen of Course the Service I may render to your operations must be within a few weeks, in which time I shall be happy to Employ myself in that useful manner. I Suppose that the Resolutions respecting the augmentations of the powers of a Court Martial have reached you. The Report of the Committee impowered the Court to Inflict five hundred Lashes But this was Rejected upon the principles Laid Down in the Levitical Law Strongly urged by Roger Shearman Esq^r & though a great majority of Congress were for it the Question was Lost for want of the assent of Seven States: This relation will Convince you of the Incompetence of Some Members in the American Senate as well as of the absurdity of Some parts of the Confederation.

I have had the Honor of seeing M^{rs} Washington yesterday & to Day; She was fatigued with her Journey & was Indisposed when She Arrived, but Seems perfectly recovered — our news from the Southward Continue to be agreeable & Seem to be as well Authenticated as possible without official Information.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, July 3, 1781. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Philadelphia July 3^d 1781

Dear Sir I take the liberty of introducing to your particular notice the Chevalier John Paul Jones Esq^r sent to Portsmouth by Congress to take command of the America —

Every mark of civility which you may think proper to show to this Gentleman will be considered as conferred on Sir your most obed^t Serv^t

Jn^o Sullivan

[Addressed] Hon^{ble} Meshach Weare Esq^r President of the Council New Hampshire hon^d by the Chevalier Jones

[The same letter was written to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H.]

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, July 9, 1781. Copy in Handwriting of President Weare.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Hampton Falls July 9, 1781

Dear Sir Your Bill drawn on me for 676 dol^s has been presented And I accepted to pay it in hopes that the hard money might be procurd at some Rate for Bills of the New emission, but whether it can or not I do not yet know. I sent to Newbury but could not procure a Single dollar there at Any Rate. I have now sent a man to Salem and Boston to purchase it if Possible to be procurd, but he is not yet Returnd tho it is now near a week Since he went that I am Still uncertain whether it is possible to procure it Such is the Situation of our present Currency which is to me very alarming and I know not what will be the issue. Specie we have none in the treasury nor is there any Circulating among us that we seem at present to be got to our ne plus ultra if something cannot be done to raise the credit of the Continental currency which merits the attention of Congress at this important crisis what Relates to any future drawing of any Bills on me you will see by the Report of a Com^{tee} of the Gen^l Court to whom this

matter was Referd Copy of which I have inclosed in a letter to m^r Livermore which he will communicate to you as I have not time to write another Copy

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, July 10, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Vermont Controversy, p. 207.]

Philadelphia July 10th 1781

Sir M^r Livermore and myself were honored with your Letter of the 20th June with the Enclosures rec^d by yesterdays Post, which were immediately Laid before Congress and refered to a Committee with Directions to report as Soon as possible when the Report is brought in & considered we Shall give you official Information. I Expect the Result will be a prohibition to the pretended State of vermont Exercising any Jurisdiction East of the River and an appointment of a Day for proceeding upon the Examination of the Dispute. This will End in the appointment of a Committee to Determine thereon. The Reason why this has not been Sooner done is because there has not been a Competent Congress Since Last fall untill within a few weeks past. I am Every Day more and more convinced of the Danger and impolicy of Suffering the Question of the Independence of vermont to come upon the Tapis for if it Should be denied New York alone will receive the advantage for the Reasons mentioned in my former Letter. But I apprehend that this would not be the Case. I rather Incline to think that the present members would make Desperate Strugles in favor of its Independence. I scarcely Dare trust my Thoughts on paper but be assured Sir that the Policy of vermont has Induced them to make Enormous grants to men of Influence in Several States & Even to members of Congress. M^r

Livermore & myself no doubt will Concur in the proper plan to avoid the Danger arising from this & other Quarters. The only plausible argument in favor of Determining the Question of Independence is That this is not Simply a Dispute between New York & New Hampshire but between them & a people claiming to be Independent of both. The answer to this is Simple & plain viz that New Hampshire & New York both by Ancient & modern determinations Join upon Each other of Course no Independant State can possibly Exist between them & their claim of Independence can no more operate to alter the mode of tryal pointed out in the confederation than if Massachusetts & New Hampshire both Laid Claim to the County of Essex & the Inhabitants were to Declare themselves Independent of both here the first Step should be to Settle the Dispute between the States & if it was Determined to Appertain to Mass^a no other Question would be necessary — besides if we admit for a moment the possibility of its being Independent we declare it out of the union & oust ourselves of any Jurisdiction as we have nothing to do with more than thirteen States a fourteenth would have a right to Deny the Jurisdiction of Congress which it Seems vermont has already done — The Safest ground therefore for New Hampshire is to Trust that as there is no intermediate Spot between New York & New Hampshire & That as Congress have Included Vermont within the Limits of the Thirteen united States it must belong to Some one of them and Therefore Congress ought to Determine to which agreeable to the rules Laid Down in the Confederation —

I confess myself astonished at the proceedings of vermont & more So at the Conduct of the Inhabitants in our Counties. I am unwilling to believe them Influenced by the British but a variety of Circumstances

have almost Confirmed me in this opinion. I Suppose whatever can be done here will be done in a week or fortnight at farthest. The Commissioners will no Doubt meet at Springfield or Hartford where the titles will be Described & the Right Determined of Course my attendance here will be no Longer necessary on that Account. I wish therefore that M^r Gilman may be directed to Set out to relieve me immediately as my Domestic concerns will oblige me to Set out perhaps before his arrival. Should the State call on me to argue the Cause before the Commissioners I shall attend with pleasure

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, July 17, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Vermont Controversy, p. 211.]

Philadelphia 17th July 1781

Sir The affair of vermont is not yet Decided — I Expect by next post we Shall be able to forward you the Result of Congress. I take the Liberty of Inclosing you the paper of this Day.

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., July 17, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[From original in possession of Prof. Barrett Wendell, Portsmouth, N. H.]

Philadelphia July 17th 1781

Dear Sir I am honored with your favor of the 3^d Instant and shall pay particular attention to its Contents; the affair of Vermont is now before Congress and I flatter myself proper measures will be adopted to punish the Defection of the Towns East of Connecticut River: and also the unwarrantable usurpations of Ver-

mont. I think Congress will fix a Day for determining the Claims of N: Hamps^r and New York. I Thank you for the Intelligence respecting the Spy. I believe that by That or some other Channel you will soon discover that The Leading men in Vermont if not a great majority of the Inhabitants are in the British Interest.

I sincerely wish M^r Morris had hard Cash Sufficient to pursue the Plan you propose but he has not Enough for that and for carrying on the present Campaign, which Last must be preferred to Every other Consideration.

As to the proposed Congress of vienna we have every thing to hope but nothing to fear from that Quarter. Russia has already fixed two preliminary Articles viz an absolute Recognition of the Independance of America: And the Restoration of Dutch property by the Court of London. all the powers of Europe Except the Emperor of Germany will from principles of policy Endeavor to Separate forever Great Britain and America — The Emperors Interest on the Contrary urges him to Augment the power of Britain as his only Security against the growing power of France. The King of Prussia is bound by Every principle of policy to Increase the power of france in order to Diminish that of the Emperor. This being the Case Either a peace will take place agreeable to our wishes or the Congress will break up without any thing more being Effected than a Determination of the Emperor to Espouse the Cause of Britain and that of the Empress to oppose it. This cannot Effect America but in the most advantageous manner, for the force of Germany added to that of Britain when opposed by Russia will not be so Dangerous to America as that of the Catawba Indians. it has no Naval force & when that of Russia is added to that of France Spain & Holland the Superiority will be

so Decisive that all attempts against America will either Cease or prove fruitless. the Land forces of Germany if put in motion will be immediately opposed by Prussia & Should a part of that of France and Spain become necessary this will not diminish That Naval Superiority which will Serve Effectually to Baffle their attempts against the united States.

I shall mention you to M^r Morris and Inform you orally of his reply. I Say orally because I mean to Leave this place in a few weeks. M^r Livermore Sends his Compliments —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, July 29, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia July 29th 1781

Dear General I have the honor to recommend to Your Excellencys notice the bearer Cap^t Selin who is Soliciting a Captaincy in Hazens Regiment. As he has Served with me I take the Liberty of assuring your Excellency that he is truly a Deserving officer and will do honor to the appointment if conferred upon him.

[*Proceedings of Congress, July 31, 1781.*]

[Journals of the Continental Congress, vol. 21, p. 818.]

The report of the committee, consisting of Mr. Clymer, Mr. Root, Mr. Johnson, on the letter from General Sullivan of the 25 November, 1780, was taken into consideration; Whereupon,

Ordered That the Board of Treasury pass to the credit of General Sullivan the following sums in specie, viz. one hundred dollars as a compensation for the expences incurred by him in securing the military stores

and ordnance in Fort William and Mary, New Hampshire, in the year 1775 [1774], and distributing them in various parts of the country for the use of the United States; one thousand dollars for the extraordinary expences necessarily incurred by him on several occasions as the commanding officer in a separate department, for which no provision or compensation has been made; and four hundred dollars as a reimbursement of the expence incurred by him after his resignation for the recovery of his health, which he had lost in the service and was thereby induced to retire.

With respect to his claim upon the United States set forth in his said letter for depreciated pay: tho' they are of opinion that the said claim is such as might justly entitle him to compensation, yet as it must be determined on principles which will include the cases of many others not provided for — Your Committee cannot with propriety report specially thereon, but refer it to Congress whenever they may deem it expedient to enter into the consideration.

Ordered That the remainder be referred to the committee on the report of the Board of War on an allowance to the staff of the army for depreciation;

That two members be added to that committee:

The members, Mr. [John] Mathews, Mr. [Nicholas] Van Dyke.

[*Report of Committee of Congress, Aug. 1, 1781.*]

[*Journals of the Continental Congress, vol. 21, p. 823.*]

The Committee to whom was referred Major General Sullivan's letter of the ——— report the following Resolutions:

The United States in Congress assembled — considering the merit and faithful services of Major General

Sullivan in the Army of the United States, from the commencement of the War until the —— day of —— when he resigned his office of Major General merely on account of his ill state of health occasioned by the fatigues and hardships which he underwent in the said service,

Resolved That it be recommended to the State of New Hampshire to make good to him the depreciation of his pay for the time he continued in service in like manner as has been done for the officers in the line of said State now in service.

Resolved That each State who shall advance more money than its proportion in making good the depreciation to their Citizens in Continental service shall be allowed for the same in account with the United States.

[*Action of Congress, Aug. 2, 1781.*]

[Journals of the Continental Congress, vol. 21, p. 826.]

The report of the committee, consisting of Mr. Montgomery, Mr. Sherman, Mr. Mathews, Mr. Van Dyke, to whom was referred a part of the report on General Sullivan's letter of 25 of November last, was taken into consideration; and on the question "That it be recommended to the State of New Hampshire to make good to General Sullivan the depreciation of his pay for the time he continued in service, in the like manner as has been done for the officers in the line of the said State now in service:" the yeas and nays being required by Mr. [Samuel] Livermore,

New Hampshire, Mr. Livermore, ay.

Massachusetts, Mr. Partridge, ay.

Osgood, ay.

Rhode Island, Mr. Mowry, ay.

Varnum, no.

Connecticut, Mr. Ellsworth, no.
 Sherman, ay.
New York, Mr. Duane, no.
 L'Hommedieu, no.
New Jersey, Mr. Boudinot, no.
 Elmer, no.
Pennsylvania, Mr. Montgomery, no.
 Clymer, no.
Delaware, Mr. MacKean, no.
 Van Dyke, no.
Maryland, Mr. Jenifer, no.
 Carroll, ay.
Virginia, Mr. Jones, no.
 Bland, no.
 M. Smith, no.
 Randolph, no.
North Carolina, Mr. Sharpe, ay.
South Carolina, Mr. Mathews, no.
 Bee, no.
 Motte, no.
 Eveleigh, no.
Georgia, Mr. Walton, no.
 Howly, ay.
 So it passed in the negative.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Aug. 7, 1781. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 26.]

Philadelphia Aug^t 7th 1781

Sir The affair of Vermont has been in agitation a Long time, nothing is yet determined on but I am Convinced the Result will be a recognition of its Independance Limiting it by the west Bank of the Con-

necticut River. A Committee will be appointed to Settle the Terms upon which they may be received — A Report of this kind is now on the Table and will be considered in two or three Days — after it is determined I shall Set out for Home as I have formerly notified you. I am Sorry to inform you that in order to pay off my Arrears & defray Expences Home I shall be in want of a hundred pounds Lawful money & not being able to Sell a Bill at two months Sight have been compelled to Sell one at ten Days Sight — which should not have done had it been possible to Avoid it. If any Difficulty should Arise I hope to be at Home before the time of payment arrives to prevent any injurious Consequences.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Aug. 8, 1781. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Philadelphia Aug^t 8th 1781

Sir agreeable to notice given you in my Last I now Draw on you in favor of Col^o Clement Biddle for one hundred & Twenty five pounds Pensylvania Currency — & have only to add my Solicitations for the Speedy Discharge of them as Col^o Biddle accepted the Draught only to oblige me & Serve the State. The remittance will be made to Mess^{rs} Leonard & Jarvis in Boston and I am convinced you will pursue Such measures as will make the payment Convenient to them.

[*Clark & Nightingale to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 30, 1781.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Providence Oct^r 30th 1781.

Sir M^r Sessions is now prosecuting of Col^o McLellan for a Letigious suit in the case of the supplies he pur-

chased by your order through us. M^cLellan pleads ignorance in the matter and says he did not know the orders were from you or that the supplies were for the army: M^r Sessions therefore requests the favor of you to give your evidence as given before, a Copy of which you have inclosed, the Caption must be for the Superior Court which sets at Wyndham the first Tuesday in January next by adjournment, he also wants what proofs you can give him with regard to M^cLellans knowledge of the matter and the conversation that pass'd between you and him on the subject when you gave him the letter, of which the inclosed is a copy. If you have any letters from Col^l M^cLellan relating to the above, your having copies of them properly authenticated and forwarded will be of infinite service as Col^l Jesse Root who is M^r Session's attorney, says the whole case depends intirely upon proving he was acquainted with your orders — We are sorry to trouble you in this Case any more, but as we have been put to a great deal of trouble and they have endeavoured to Injure our Characters we would willingly give M^r Sessions every assistance in our power and must request the favor of you to have the above papers properly authenticated and forwarded in Season to Sir Your most Obed^t Servants

Clark & Nightingale

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Langdon, Sept. 10, 1782. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Misc. Rev. Doc., vol. 6, p. 152.]

Durham September 10th 1782

Sir I flatter myself that the honorable House will pardon my requesting a favor from them in behalf of

Col^o Stephen Holland Late of Londonderry; which is that his wife may be permitted to visit her Children at Londonderry, under such restrictions as the Gen^l assembly may think proper — however unjustifiable that Gentlemans Conduct may appear to me in a Political view, I cannot help feeling myself under some obligations to him — while I was Last in Congress, I had the misfortune to have a Brother captured by the Enemy, whose exertions in favor of the American Cause had rendered him an object for a British party: when he Arrived in Newyork encompassed with all those distresses which are dealt out by a Barbarous Enemy Col^o Holland interceded & obtained his release from prison, with Licence for him to walk on Long Island under Parole — Supplied him with necessaries while there, & assisted in obtaining his Exchange but while the Flag ship was in waiting for him a Sudden disorder seized him, & put an end to his Life; Col^o Holland attended to his interment, & gave me the first intelligence of his Death; & at the same time requested me to petition the assembly for Leave to be given M^{rs} Holland to visit her Children; which has been several times repeated by Letter. under those Circumstances I should be guilty of the greatest Ingratitude If I refused to make the request and perhaps of the most unwarrantable Conduct respecting my Country, if I zealously urged a matter which would be inconsistent with the Interest of the State or the Rules which have been Laid down by the assembly — I am unable to conceive of any Injury which she could possibly do the state if the request was granted but of this I must confess myself an improper Judge. My request therefore only is that the assembly will give her permission unless it should appear to be dangerous to the State or inconsistent with Rules heretofore adopted in Like Cases

[Col. Holland was proscribed as a Loyalist. In answer to Gen. Sullivan's petition a committee was appointed to consider the matter, and reported as not in favor of granting the request, which was referred to the next session. On Nov. 15 the House voted "that the request be granted and that she have liberty to return to this State with two of her daughters now with her, and continue in said State until the last Day of March next and no longer, unless otherways ordered by the General Assembly or Committee of Safety for this State", in which action the Council concurred. — Ed.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Lord Stirling, Oct. 4, 1782. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Alexander Papers, New York Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 89.]

Keene in New Hampshire
October 4th 1782

My Lord. I take the Liberty of informing your Lordship that Last Evening arrived in this Town one Capt Snyder who was taken near Esopus about three years since and escaped from his confinement near Montreal on the 10th of Last month he informs that the British Army were encamped at Isle of Noix on their way to Albany that their number consisted of four Thous^d principally German Troops; that the Indians under Johnson were to move down Mohawk River & fall on Schenectadey at the same time that the main army was to attack albany he adds that it was currently reported by their officers that the Inhabitants of vermont were to Join them on their arrival at Crown point of which from other accounts there seems some reason to be apprehensive. General Bailey also writes by Express that he has Similar accounts through other Channels. I

have conversed with an intelligent officer commanding on our frontiers who confirms this account & assures me that some of his party have reconnoitered the Enemy at Isle of Noix and find their numbers about four thousand & Through a Secret channel have discovered that the army is commanded by Major General Clark their object is Albany & that they are in full expectation of being Joined by vermont of which from Evidence I have this moment received I can have but Little reason to Doubt as your Lordship commands the western Department it was thought proper by the Judges of the Superior Court now Sitting here & all the officers in this Quarter to dispatch an Express to your Lordship with the foregoing Intelligence that you may take the proper measures to frustrate the Enemys Designs — It is difficult to conjecture what may be their Intentions possibly the plans for forming a Junction of the two Armies on Hudsons River may be again in Contemplation but making a Diversion in that Quarter to weaken General Washington & then Bringing him to Action is still more probable — There is indeed a possibility that their Intention is to Establish themselves on this Side the Lake Secure & bring over to their measure those Inhabitants of vermont who are ignorant of the measures of their Leaders & may probably attempt to make opposition when the plot is discovered. Your Lordship I am convinced will use every Effort to Discover & to frustrate their designs whatever they may eventually appear to be.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 16, 1782.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham Novem^r 16th 1782

Dear General I must beg you to pardon the freedom I have taken in enclosing two Letters with a Resolve of our assembly to your Excellency and requesting the favor of you to Send them by a Flag to New York —

having taken my Leave of the political and military world your excellency can expect nothing interesting or entertaining from my Pen. I shall therefore only beg Leave to assure you that I participate in all your Successes rejoice at every Smile of fortune on your Exertions and most ardently pray that your Life and health may be continued as the greatest blessing to that Country whose righteous Cause you have espoused.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 22, 1782.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham Novem^r 22^d 1782

My Dear General The bearer hereof M^r Foxwell Curtis Cutt is Sent by Nathan Lord Esq^r of Mass^a to visit his Son who is now prisoner at New York, & probably to carry him some necessaries — may I intreat your Excellency to permit him to go in for that purpose & to order him a Flagg as Speedily after his arrival as Circumstances will admit. I beg Leave to mention to your Excellency that the young Gentleman now a prisoner, has been peculiarly unfortunate in the present war; he was two years an officer in our army, was made prisoner with Major Sherburne near the Cedars in 1776, & has Since he was arranged out been repeatedly taken at

Sea; if therefore his exchange would not be inconsistent with your Excellency's General regulations in this respect, I should Esteem it a particular favor if your Excellency would procure his enlargement by Exchange. I know it will be unnecessary to say more upon this Subject, as I know your Excellencys own feelings for the unfortunate will induce you to do Every thing for M^r Lord that his particularly unfortunate Situation requires.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Dec. 30, 1782. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham December 30th 1782

My Dear General I again take the liberty of troubling y^r Excellency with a Letter for Col^o Holland which encloses a Resolve of our assembly rescinding a former one respecting his wifes admittance to visit her Children in this State & beg your Excellency will please to forward it by a flag to New York.

[ENCLOSURE]

[Weare Papers New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 96.]

Durham Decem^r 30th 1782

Sir The very great uneasiness among the People respecting your Lady being permitted to make a visit to Londonderry has induced the assembly to reconsider that Resolution and I am directed to give you the information. I inclose you a Copy of the Last Determination & am sincerely Sorry that Political considerations have compelled the Assembly to deny her an Indulgence which I am persuaded they would if consistent with their duty to the public readily have granted. I am &c

John Sullivan

Col^o Stephen Holland

Copy of a Letter to M^{rs} Holland forwarded p^r post
N^o 3

Durham Decem^r 30th 1782

Madam/ I am Sorry to inform you that the assembly of this State have found themselves under a Necessity to reconsider the vote passed at their Last Session for permitting you to visit your Children at Londonderry. A Copy of their last resolve is Sent to New York by way of head Quarters. — You will therefore on receipt of this if you have already commenced your Journey return to New York as it is not possible that you can be permitted to enter the State of New Hampshire. I am &c

John Sullivan

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Trumbull, Dec. 30, 1782. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Trumbull Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 17, p. 198.]

Durham December 30th 1782

Sir I have the honor to inclose to your Excellency Copy of a vote of the assembly in this State to prevent the return of Mrs Jane Holland who by a former Resolution had Encouragement that she might return but upon further consideration it appeared that some consequences injurious to the common Cause might be the Issue of the intended Indulgence. As she must in her rout pass through your State and will doubtless apply for a pass, I beg y^r Excellency will have the goodness to cause her to be informed of the determination of our assembly respecting her.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 15, 1783. Copy.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 96.]

Head Quarters Jan^y 15th 1783

Dear Sir/ By the Last Eastern Mail I received your favor of the 30th Ult^o accompanied by a Letter to Col^o Holland. I made no delay in giving directions to have that Letter forwarded immediately by flagg to New York — I am &c

Ge^o Washington

The hon^{ble} Gen^l Sullivan

I have received no answer to either of the other Letters —

[*James Sullivan to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 30, 1783. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston 30th Jany 1783

Dear Sir I have attended to the sale of your Bills sent by M^r Noble cannot sell them but on a discount of 10 ₤ C. they will not fall and he has Left them till his return that I may try to do something better with them

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Dudley, Feb. 17, 1783. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 9, p. 116.]

Durham Feb^y 17th 1783

Sir/ on the 30th of December Last I received a Resolve of assembly inclosed in a Letter from President Weare with directions for prevent^s the return of M^{rs} Holland into this State. I therefore take the Liberty of informing

the assembly of the Steps I pursued in consequence. The Inclosed Copies will Show the measures I adopted which I hope will meet the approbation of your hon^{ble} Body — I am exceedingly mortified to find that my Efforts to discharge my self from a Debt of gratitude I owed Col^o Holland, have plunged me into fresh obligations — when I inclosed him a Copy of the permit for his wifes return I solicited the Enlargement of an officer confined at New York, & pray^d his influence in his behalf: The officer was released & has returned Home: & M^{rs} Holland who I am informed had begun her Journey has been directed to return.

I am convinced that every political consideration urged the assembly to adopt the Line of conduct which they have pursued; but I am far from Supposing that the Safety of the State was the only motive which influenced the Petitioners — Tenderness for those of our own party which may unfortunately fall into the hands of the Enemy as well as the common feelings of humanity should have taught them That among civilized Nations it is held necessary to grant to an Enemy every indulgence which may not operate against the public Interest, as an inducement to prevent the opposite party from running into measures which none but Savages ought to adopt, & from which no Solid advantages can be derived.

Hon^{ble} John Dudley Esq^r Speaker of the House of assembly —

[*Gen. Sullivan to George Thatcher, Feb. 24, 1783.*]

[Boston Public Library.]

Durham Feb^y 24th 1783

I was on the 22^d Instant honored with your favor of the 18th Current and shall hold myself in readiness to

assist you in the Actions you are about bringing forward in April Court.

I have examined the Deed inclosed & apprehend no difficulty can arise from the Deed not being acknowledged by Mr Donnell. The Law of your common wealth empowering persons of full age to make Divisions between themselves & present the same to the Judge & require an acknowledgement before him evidently respects Intestate Estates under the care of the Judge of probate & no other.

And that Act requiring Deeds of conveyances to be registered seems rather to be intended for absolute transfers of property where the Grantor & Grantee have not a Joint Interest, than for Deeds which only Limit and Describe the particular part which each Tenant in common is to occupy. Therefore a partition made agreeable to the Rules of Common Law would in my opinion be binding & this undoubtedly is.

But even Supposing a deed of partition to be within the meaning of the Last mention^d Law and an Action should be brought without naming Donnell in the writ, the Def^t must plead Tenancy in common in abatement as they cannot avail themselves of it in any other way: and if to this we reply & set forth our Deed, it is by the Same Law binding upon Donnell & his heirs without being either acknowledged or recorded, & of course the plea in abatement must fail — but to avoid every kind of dispute I would advise to proving the Deed in Court by the Subscribing witness & assign for reason that Donnell is by information in Some parts within the power of the Enemy on the Eastern Shore where no process of the Commonwealth can extend or be executed & where he cannot be come at. This will undoubtedly bring it within the proviso of the Act you mention.

As Pattin is dead you will please to consider that if

the Trespass on his Lands was committed in his Life time the heirs cannot maintain Trespass — if this is the Case it will be best to have administration taken out & Trespass or Trover brought by the Adm^r for so many Logs or Cords of wood as the Def^{ts} carried off in the Life time of the Intestate — in which Case the possession must be Laid in the Intestate & the taking carrying away or refusal to deliver alledged to be in his Life time.

I was Led to be thus particular as you did not mention the time in your Letter & M^r Patten was in such haste that I had not opportunity to ask the necessary Questions before he Left me. I observe by the Deed that no reason is assigned why it was proved in Court on the part of Patten. This I suppose was an omission in the Clerk; if so he may amend it before recording.

P. S. Your Letter does not intimate that the Def^{ts} claim under Green who Levied his Ex^m on Donnells part but if this is the Case we have nothing to apprehend from that Quarter as they can have no Interest but in that part of the Lands actually Levied & an attempt to set aside the partition would operate against them for if they were Successful Instead of gaining a joint property through the whole they would be reduced to only a third part of the Lands taken in Execution.

[*Baron Steuben to Gen. Sullivan, July 1, 1783. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Steuben Papers, New York Historical Society.]

July 1st 1783

I have the honor as President of a Convention for establishing the Society of the Cincinnati, to present you with the plan of its formation, & the resolutions which have taken place since its existence to this time.

The Principles on which the Society is founded will I hope meet your approbation, & engage you to become one of its members & Supporters.

Not only Your Character & station in civil life, but the Superior Place you held in the Army of the United States point you out as the most proper person in the State of N Hampshire to whom the forming the Society in that State could be committed.

Your friendship for the Officers of the American Army with whom you were so long connected induces me to believe that you will embrace with pleasure the Opportunity of joining them in an institution whose chief motive is to perpetuate that virtuous affection which in so exemplary a manner existed among them while in arms for the defence of their country —

[*Gen. Sullivan's Reply to Cincinnatus, July 21, 1783.*]

[*New Hampshire Gazette, Aug. 2, 1783.*]

To the Citizens of New-Hampshire.

Upon observing in the New Hampshire Gazette of the 12th inst. a most scurrilous, abusive and illiberal performance, signed Cincinnatus, indirectly charging me with having been remiss in performing the duties of my office as Attorney General, either through inattention and idleness, or the influence of bribery and corruption, and being totally unversed in slander, and consequently unable to render railing for railing, I shall leave the abusive writer to enjoy, in Imagination, the pleasure of supposing himself the author of an unanswerable production, the genuine picture of his malevolent heart, and appeal to *your* reason and judgment, by which alone I must stand either acquitted or condemned.

The crime with which I am accused is suffering the

estates of absentees to remain unappropriated, thereby withholding from the soldier his stipend, from the distressed widows and helpless orphans the means of support. If I am not mistaken in the author of that illiberal performance I will venture to assert that among the several classes whose cause he pretends to espouse he cannot produce a single witness in favor of his tenderness or humanity; the whole would unite in declaring that his generosity is circumscribed by the contracted limits of his own selfish & unfeeling bosom; but base & ungenerous as my accuser is, if I have been negligent in the performance of my duty, I wish not to escape your censure.

Upon my return from the army, where I endured (at least) a common share of sufferings with my fellow soldiers, I found myself under a necessity of reassuming my former practice at the bar, and the last year was without my privity appointed Attorney-General for this state; upon being informed of the appointment I wrote a letter directed to the Committee of Safety, signifying my determination to decline the honor intended me by the Assembly, (which was then under adjournment,) but through the persuasion of a number of my friends I was prevailed upon to delay my answer until the meeting of the Superior Court at Exeter in September last, when with reluctance I accepted the office, but with this express reservation, "That I was not to be called upon to act in behalf of the state against those persons for whom I had been previously engaged;" the persons were particularly mentioned, & among them Col. George Boyd was named, whose estate in particular I doubt not the author of that ungentlemanly performance wishes to be fingering in the character of trustee; I had been engaged as council for Col. Boyd since the year 1765, and had been employed by Mrs. Boyd to

assist in preserving so much of his estate as would secure her and her children against poverty and distress; it was accordingly agreed by the Justices of the Superior Court, before the President of the state, that whenever actions in which I had been before engaged were brought on, some other person should be appointed to act in behalf of the state; and to prevent this malicious writer from suggesting that I might have been employed by Mrs. Boyd after my appointment, I refer him to the Clerk of the Assembly, who gave me the first information of my having been appointed, and to whom I immediately communicated my being engaged for Col. Boyd's estate.

These preliminaries being thus publicly settled, I entered upon the duties of the office in September last: it was not possible that I, who had been absent almost eight years, never in the Legislature, and a perfect stranger to most of the absentees and to their estates, could in a single hour be able to ascertain their property, and at that time draw bills against them; however, it being mentioned in the charge to the Grand Jury, I enquired of them whether they knew of any such estates, to which they answered in the negative, this was the case also in Strafford and Hillsborough counties, and it is well known that in Cheshire the jurisdiction of New-Hampshire was disputed by four or five hundred men assembled in martial array, and the authority of the state was with difficulty restored in that county; and Grafton prior to that period was nearly in the same situation; all this was within two months after my accepting the office, a space much too short for ascertaining and describing the property of absentees, even if the before mentioned circumstances had not taken place.

Early in the following winter we received information

that the preliminary articles were signed at Paris on the 30th of November preceeding (less than three months after I came into office) by the fifth article of which it is expressly agreed "that the Congress shall recommend to the Legislatures of the respective states to provide for the restitution of all estates, rights and properties which have been confiscated, belonging to real British subjects; and also of the estates, rights and properties of persons resident in districts in possession of his Majesty's arms, and who have not born arms against the said United States," and by the article 6th, "that there shall be no future confiscation made, nor any prosecutions commenced against any person or persons for or by reason of the part which he or they may have taken in the present war, and that no person shall on that account suffer any future loss or damage, either in his person, liberty or *property*;" these preliminary articles were ratified at Versailles on the 20th of January, and came to hand before the spring circuit commenced; how much more explicit the definitive treaty may be, and what obligations may still be laid upon the United States for the restoration of confiscated property time alone can discover.

This being a true state of the facts, I now appeal to your candor whether as Attorney General of this state I could have been justified in assisting to appropriate and make sale of estates which, by being entrusted to the management of the *pseudo* CINCINNATUS and others of his stamp, who have more art to procure offices than honesty to execute them; might have netted to the treasury one eighth of their real value, by means of which we might have had the double pleasure of distributing one eighth part among the soldiers, widows and orphans whom he mentions, and of repaying it at the eight dollars for every one received: had I been

thus inattentive to the interest of my fellow citizens, and regardless of my own, I should have justly merited the censure of every individual in the state.

This writer observes that "New Hampshire to her glory has been among the foremost to confiscate the property of refugees to the use of the brave defenders of the Commonwealth," and he might have added with strict truth that the property of absentees which has been appropriated and sold in this state, though in itself of great value, has scarcely yielded to the treasury a sum sufficient to pay for the paper which he has stained with his malicious pen; it is exceedingly fortunate for the inhabitants of New Hampshire that they are not bound by the articles of peace to make restitution for the estates of the late Governor Wentworth and Col. Holland, for in that case they must have been taxed to refund money which they never received, and to make restitution for the sale of property from which they never derived the least advantage. I am sensible that the judicious part of mankind and the true friends to this state would have advised the public to take possession of all the estates of absentees, and let them on the most advantageous terms, until it could be known where the property was finally to centre; had this measure been adopted those two estates and some others might now have afforded to the orphan, the widow, and the soldier that relief of which they are at present totally destitute; perhaps the fluctuating state of our currency, and many other reasons, may be assigned in excuse of the measures adopted respecting the before mentioned estates; but, however justifiable those proceedings may have been, it could never be deemed even pardonable in any person as a public servant to appropriate and make sale of estates which the preliminary articles of peace informed

him should be restored, or to institute prosecutions which were by those articles prohibited from being carried on.

I wish this writer would point out to the public those persons who have estates unappropriated, and have borne arms against the United States; I surely know of none, nor do I know of any estates belonging to absentees of any considerable value, which yet remain unappropriated, except those of Mr. Fisher and Colonel Boyd, the former of whom is said to be absent by leave of the Convention, and the latter I have already said I could not in honor, and was not required by office, to appear against: it may be enquired why I took up for Col. Boyd's estate, to which I answer that as a lawyer not engaged by the state I had an undoubted right, and more especially as I suppose Mr. Boyd not to have done the ten thousandth part so much against the American cause as some others, who by a great display of zeal strive like Simpronius to cover the deep hidden villany of their souls.

Boyd, prompted by ambition, accepted a mandamus, but forebore to revile American measures which others, now in office, censured without reserve.

Boyd went off in the fall of 1775 for the purpose of taking care of his effects in England; and permit me to enquire whether no other gentlemen from the same town where Mr. Boyd formerly lived, as well as from other parts of the continent, departed under the same pretence, and at the same time.

I am happy that my conduct as a servant to the public is well known throughout the United States; it has ever been open and uniform; I have not during the contest with Great Britain been the *inveterate* tory or the *rancorous* whig; I confess myself unequal to the task of deceiving mankind by flying from the extreme

of one of those characters to that of the other; I have never approved the measures of Britain, or solemnly protested against those of America; neither have I ever merited the character of an idle drone, or has my public conduct even been called in question until a certain Junto, composed of this political Camelion, his friend the special Justice at Concord, and one or two others of like talents and political honesty, thought proper to make the attack.

I am always happy in laying my conduct and the reason therefor before the public, and doubt not that your candor and good judgment will induce you to approve the measures which, as your servant, I have adopted.

If the Grand Juries had found bills against any estates I should undoubtedly have drawn them, but for me to have filed information of my own head, and put the state to the expense of prosecutions, when there was not a possibility that the public would reap even the least advantage therefrom, must have excited the astonishment of all mankind, and justly brought upon me the indignation of an "injured people."

Durham, July 21.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the Speaker of the New Hampshire House, Dec. 3, 1783. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Misc. Rev. Doc., vol. 6, p. 168.]

Durham Decem^r 3^d 1783

Sir/ As my Journey to Annapolis will prevent my attending the General Court on the day appointed for the hearing my Petition in behalf of Cap^t Jn^o Paul Jones I have taken the Liberty to send by m^r Ebenezer Smith some Depositions relative to m^r Hoggs Conduct and requested him to answer in my behalf — my only

wish is That Cap^t Jones may have a Trial of the merits as he was Defaulted by mistake & in my opinion contrary to the Laws of the state as he was then in actual service — By the Depositions from Philadelphia it will appear that M^r Hogg by desertion forfeited his whole wages but Even if that was not the Case Cap^t Jones could be no more Liable to such an Action than a Commanding officer is to the suits of his soldiers. M^r Hogg pretends that the ship which Cap^t Jones commanded was private property but surely any person in the Least acquainted with the American affairs must be sensible that his assertion has no foundation in truth. I know that she has ever been considered as a vessel of war in the service of the united state by Congress: & the officers & men had Rank Rations & pay the same as in other of our ships of war — But even if she was a private ship I know of no Law by which a Commander is made Liable for the wages of marriners unless by special Contract — and Even if it was possible for him to prove such agreement it must have been forfeited by M^r Hoggs Desertion which is fully proved by the Testimonies which M^r Smith will Lay before the assembly.

I therefore flatter myself that upon every possible view of the Case the assembly must be satisfied that M^r Hoggs suit is vexatious & that a Recovery against Cap^t Jones would be unjust; & I have too high an opinion of the Justice of our Legislature to suppose that so reasonable a request as that of granting an injured officer a fair tryal will admit of Dispute —

[*Gen. Sullivan's Petition to Congress, Dec. 29, 1783. Autograph Document Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 41, vol. 9, p. 253, Library of Congress.]

To The honorable The Congress of the united states —
 Humbly shews John Sullivan late Major General in the American Army, That, Early in the year 1775 he entered the field in the service of his Country, and remained with the Army untill November 1779, when an ill state of health compelled him to retire. That during his continuance in service he was Several times honored with seperate Commands, where he was compelled to Support himself at great Expence, without That allowance which was granted to others in similar Commands. — That upon stating This matter to Congress by his Letter of the 20th of Novem^r 1779, and proving The facts alledged; Congress granted him one Thousand Dollars as a Compensation for the Extra Expence he had been at, together with five hundred Dollars more for other sums which he had advanced, (as will appear by the inclosed Copy of Report); which he begs Congress will please to order payment of in such manner as may appear Just & reasonable.

Your memorialist is not insensible That the public funds will not admit of immediate payment to all The Creditors of the united states; and is well convinced of the disagreeable consequences which may result, from the payment, of one Creditor in preference to another; unless there are Circumstances which render the nature of the demands essentially different, which he humbly apprehends will clearly appear to Congress in his Case when it is considered that for other officers to whom allowance was made the public paid the expence at the time it was incurred; and The grant of Congress to

him being only for repayment of sums which he had many years before advanced, a discharge of his demand at this Time would by no means place him upon Equal Ground with the officers before mentioned, besides which he begs leave to mention That although he endured for near five years a common share of the fatigues & dangers of the war & was driven from the field by a dangerous and alarming Malady, the disagreeable and painful offspring of severe service, he on application to Congress To allow him the same depreciation as was granted to the officers and soldiers which had served under him received an absolute refusal, as will appear by the enclosed resolution, The reason of which refusal he has never been able to Conjecture.

Though your memorialist is far from claiming Superior merit he cannot upon the most critical review of his Conduct Through the Late Contest with Great Britain before and after hostilities were commenced discover any thing which merited the neglect he has had the mortification to Experience

The above mentioned sums being therefore The whole which he has any prospect of receiving & though far short of what he in fact Expended may in some degree compensate him for the losses he sustained & the monies which he has long since advanced he humbly apprehends Congress will not refuse immediate payment of —

other arguments too painful for him to mention might be urged in favor of this request — Congress must be Left to conjecture The Change of Circumstances with a person who though in Easy Circumstances at the Commencement of the war was not possessed of an Independent fortune was constantly Employed in public service for seven years and for much the greater part of the time was supporting himself with the fortune

which his own Industry had acquired and he doubts not their own feelings will induce them to do him that Justice which as a public servant he has a right to Expect.

Your memorialist begs Leave further to inform Congress that he will take Bills upon France or Holland at par or in any other way which Congress will please to direct.

Annapolis Decem^r 29th 1783 —

[*Action of Congress, Jan. 9, 1784.*]

[Journals of the Continental Congress, vol. 26, p. 14.]

On the report of a committee, consisting of Mr. [William] Ellery, Mr. [Edward] Hand, and Mr. [Richard Dobbs] Spaight, to whom was referred a memorial of the late Major-General Sullivan:

The Committee, consisting of Mr. Ellery, Mr. Hand, and Mr. Spaight, to whom was referred the memorial of the late Major General John Sullivan, with its enclosures, submit the following Resolves:

Whereas in the Act of Congress passed the — of April, 1780, allowing depreciation to the line of the Army on their original pay it is provided "That no person shall have benefit of this resolution except such as were engaged during the War or for three years and are now in service or shall hereafter engage during the War," and the Memorialist had resigned and was not in service on the 11th day of April, 1780, and whereas on the 2d day of August, 1781, Congress passed a negative on the following question: "That it be recommended to the State of New Hampshire to make good to Gen. Sullivan the depreciation of his pay for the time he continued in service in the like manner as has been done for the Officers in the line of the said State now in service." Therefore —

Resolved That Congress cannot consistently with those Acts allow the Memorialist depreciation on his pay for the time he continued in service — Postponed. * * *

Resolved That so much of the said memorial as respects the payment of fifteen hundred dollars granted to him by Congress

by their act of 31 July, 1781, be referred to the Superintendant of finance, to take order.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Arthur Lee, Jan. 11, 1784. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Henry E. Huntington Library.]

Annapolis Jan^y 11th 1784

Sir I promised myself the honor of paying you a visit to return you my most sincere thanks for the dispatch you have given to my affairs, & the Justice you have done to me in particular: but have not been able on Account of my being so Indisposed as to keep my Room for Three Days past

permit me *Sir* to assure you that I shall ever retain a grateful remembrance of your favors; and to inform you that as I hope to set out for New Hampshire on Tuesday morning if you have any Commands to Philadelphia, or the Eastward; I shall be happy in being honored with the Execution.

[*Legal and Constitutional Questions, Jan. 14, 1784.*]

[Boston Public Library.]

Annapolis Jan^y 14th 1784

Sir As agent for New Hampshire I beg Leave to propose the following Queries; of which you will make such use as you may think proper.

Was not the great power given to Admiralty Courts and the depriving subjects of Tryal by Jury in the Catalogue of Complaints urged by America against Great Britain in 1774?

Were not even these arbitrary Courts as well as all other Civil Law Courts — under the Control of the

Common Law Courts & Liable to be stop^d in their proceedings by a writ of prohibition?

Has the Confederation impowered Congress to Constitute a Court whose proceedings cannot be controll^d by the Courts of Common Law & which even Congress itself cannot correct?

If so, cannot This Court assume a power of trying every Civil & Criminal Cause in the United States by feigning the Cause of Action to have Arisen on the high seas & thereby deprive the Common Law Courts of their authority?

If this is possible; have we not been eight years engaged in a row, which Instead of restoring us to the right of tryal by Jury has absolutely deprived us of it?

If this Doctrine is Established does not follow That Maritime Courts which were ever subordinate to the Courts of Common Law are now superior to every power in the union, & Left to fix the Limits of their own authority?

If Congress should annihilate this Court, will this restore a man to Life who has been put to death by their arbitrary Decisions; or repossess a man of the property which he has Lost by their unwarrantable proceedings?

Has it ever yet been Laid Down in any System of politics that any power can Create & Annihilate a Judicatory whose proceedings are subject to no Control?

Would it not be more for the honor & dignity of Congress to Correct the unwarrantable proceedings of a Court Instituted by themselves than to Compel the Courts of Common Law to wound their authority by pronouncing such proceedings void & illegal?

Is it possible to conceive That, The general Instructions given to the New Hampshire Delegates could

impower them to destroy the Legislative & abolish the Judicial power of the State?

If Congress had an implied right to Constitute a Court, to try all maritime Causes in the Last resort, in the same manner as they had to Institute Courts Martial in the army must not the former as well as the latter be confined to Cases where Courts of Common Law could not take Cognizance & which by the principles of reason appurtained to their department?

If a Court Martial had undertaken to try & condemn a Citizen upon suspicion of his being an Enemy to the United States, would not Congress interfere; and was there no remedy but that of punishing the members of the Court?

Why have the Citizens of the United States taken in arms aiding the Common Enemy been turned over to the State Tribunals to receive their sentence if Court Martials had a right to try & condemn them?

If the Court of Appeals will take up & try Cases in direct opposition to the Laws of a State & Congress will not check this unwarrantable abuse of power must not either the Common Law Courts be driven to the necessity of setting aside such unconstitutional proceeding; or the people compelled to rise in opposition to their being carried into execution?

If the Resolves of the sixth of March 1779 (passed on the spur of the occasion) have vested Congress with all the power necessary respecting maritime Cases why might they not instead of making fruitless application to the respective States have Levy^d an Impost, Raised money by Tax to pay the National Debt, and in fine not only have taken all the powers given by the Confederation into their own hands prior to its ratification but even now assume all other powers which they think necessary though not mentioned as the Articles of Union?

If the petition of M^r Doane preferred some months after final Judgment in New Hampshire can be construed into an appeal would it not have had the same effect if preferred some years after; & may not upon this principle all the Judgments of the maritime Courts since 1776 be now taken up & reversed; or will Congress now mark out a Line respecting past proceedings of which mankind has to this moment remained in ignorance?

If the Question on the Remonstrance should be postponed to a future Day for the Claimants to appear & shew Cause, is it to be expected that Lawyers will then appear at the Bar of Congress to interpret the Articles of Confederation; give construction to the Laws of New Hampshire; and teach Congress what powers they meant to delegate to the Court of Appeals: and in the mean time the Decree now disputed & which may then receive the disapprobation of Congress be carried into complete Execution?

Is it rational to expect That a people who in conjunction with their American Brethren have so recently taught mankind That they can reason for themselves, will lamely suffer their Laws to be abolished — their right of tryal by Jury infringed and their fellow Citizens ruined by the Arbitrary Decree of two men: when neither the grants of New Hampshire — the articles of Confederation — The voice of Law or the principles of Equity will warrant their proceedings?

When a Legislative Body has unanimously remonstrated and The whole people are fixed in opposition to proceedings so subversive of their rights as Americans are not the foregoing Queries worthy of some consideration.

I am Sir most respectfully yours

Jno Sullivan

[*Gen. Sullivan to James Duane, Jan. 15, 1784.*
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Duane Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Annapolis Jan^y 15th 1784

Sir I have addressed a Letter to Governor Clinton which I presume he will of course lay before the assembly of your state requesting that, in the distribution of your western Territory, my fatigues and Sufferings in that Quarter which eventually deprived me of my health & brought about a resignation that has forever precluded me from a Claim to those Emoluments which as an officer I had a right to expect may not be forgotten — Your Influence in favor of my request, will be Esteemed an additional mark of your goodness and friendship.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Philip Schuyler, Jan. 15, 1784.*
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[New York Public Library.]

Annapolis Jan^y 15th 1784—

Dear General I have addressed a Letter to Governor Clinton which I presume he will of Course Lay before the assembly of your state requesting That in the distribution of your western Territory my fatigues and sufferings in that Quarter which eventually deprived me of my health and brought about a resignation that has forever precluded me from a Claim to those Emoluments which as an officer I had a right to expect may not be forgotten. your influence in favor of my request will be Esteemed as an additional mark of your goodness & friendship to him who has the honor to be with the most respectful attachment Dear General your most obed^t & very humble servant

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, Jan. 16, 1784. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 59, vol. 3, p. 69. Library of Congress.]

Annapolis Jan^y 16th 1784

Sir Having been many Days waiting the result of Congress on the remonstrance of New Hampshire Legislature, and being under a necessity of Leaving this City on Saturday I take the Liberty of intreating a speedy Decision

When Congress considers that even if this Resolve had the force of Law; and the Acts of New Hampshire were of no Effect, That those Resolves gave no right to the Court of appeals to try Cases by way of Complaint, That even if a Complaint could operate as an appeal, That M^r Doane instead of pursuing that mode appealed to the supreme Judicial Court in New Hampshire, had a second tryal & when he found Judgment was rendered against him attempted in the very extraordinary way of appeal by petition to obtain a Third although the Laws of Congress never gave & the Laws of New Hampshire absolutely prohibited an appeal from that Court.

after these remarks together with a state of facts laid before you by your Committee are duly considered if it is possible for Congress to suppose that the Court of appeals could in that way take Cognizance of and try the Case in Question it will be but treating the Legislature with that Candor and fairness which have Ever Caracterized Congress to give them the Information. —

But if Congress should disapprove the proceedings & yet remain silent on the Subject, what a sad alternative will the Inhabitants of New Hampshire be reduced to? They must either be Idle & silent spectators while an arbitrary and unconstitutional Decree is Executed upon

their fellow Citizens in open violation of their Laws and subversive of their Rights as freemen, or they must endeavor by their own Aim to secure to themselves & their fellow subjects that protection which the American Congress will not, and their own Legislature & Judicial Courts cannot afford

These sir are serious Considerations — it was an apprehension of Consequences which induced the Legislature of New Hampshire to remonstrate — They wish^d not to oppose Congress they never yet conceived that an Evil might be punished but not prevented — That a violation of their Rights must be suffered before measures could be taken to secure them — or that their Citizens whose property is ravished from them by the Lawless hand of power must console themselves for the Loss of fortune by hearing That the Authors of their ruin are removed from office But on the contrary they ever have and yet do suppose that Congress as the great Guardian of American rights upon the first appearance of an undue Exercise of the powers they have delegated will not hesitate to bear Testimony against This abuse of authority —

permit me, therefore sir as a Citizen of New Hampshire and as an agent in the Case before you to intreat Congress to inform the Legislature of that state whether the Decree of the Court of appeals is regular and binding upon the subjects of New Hampshire or whether it is not.

[*Abiel Foster to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 20, 1784. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Annapolis 20th Janu^{ry} 1784.

Sir. I am sorry to inform you that there hath been no House since your departure from this City. Delaware is

not represented, and had been would probably have divided on the Question relative to the New Hampshire Memorial. I shall call up the report the first opportunity, but doubt whither Massachusetts will agree to the resolution, as some of those Gentlemen seem disposed to raise objections in private conversation.

I received a Line from M^r Jonathan Blanchard on Saturday last informing me of his appointment to be my Colleague, & that he should come forward as soon as Money could be raised for his journey: should you fall in with him, I must beg the favor that you will urge him to make the greatest possible dispatch.

[Gen. Sullivan to Thomas Jefferson, March 12, 1784. Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham March 12th 1784

Sir I have now the honor to inclose answers to your Queries respecting the Moose — & beg you will excuse the long delay — it was Late in February when I arrived at Durham and being deeply ingrossed with the necessity of having your Queries answered with the greatest exactness, I wrote to persons in various parts of the Country but have as yet received no answers but the inclosed, my principal reliance was on the Gentleman who signs the inclosed; & upon a Clergyman one of my friends settled in one of the Frontier Towns in the province of Main; in whose parish lives one Jonathan Door taken by the Indians when an Infant & remained with them thirty years became one of them & has hunted with them in every part of America north of the ohio — he was with difficulty prevailed upon to return to his Friends about the year 1764 & has since become a

regular sober & Industrious Citizen. I have requested the Clergyman to procure from him & forward answers to all your Queries which I will transmit as Soon as they come to hand. Col^o M^oDuffie who signs the inclosed followed the business of hunting for many years in the Early part of his life, was a Captain of the Rangers in the last French War; has been in every part of Canada & Nova Scotia; & in many other parts of America; was a Col^o in our service this war & is now settled in a Town (but a few years since) one of the frontier Towns of New Hampshire; in which Town there are many persons who have been brought up in the business of hunting — The Col^o is himself a man of observation and of strict veracity. I therefore suppose you may rely with great safety upon Every thing he has said on the subject. I shall however forward the other answers as they come to hand. General whipple has not as yet given me an answer whether he can procure the Skeleton of a moose as he waits to see his brother, when he does if it should be in the negative I will endeavor to procure one myself & lest a disappointment should take place from him have already wrote my friends in the frontier settlements to procure me one if possible.

I had the pleasure to see Col^o M^oDuffie yesterday who desired me to add to his observations “That in the summer season the Moose wades into the ponds & Rivers pulls up & Eats the Roots of pond Lillies & other water Flowers, & that the Indians by lying in ambush kill more of them in such places in the summer season than in any other way.” — will you be so obliging as to make my most respectful Compliments to Doctor Lee & inform him that when I go to April Court in the Province of Main I will make the proper inquiries respecting the unappropriated Lands in the Eastern Quarter & give him the Earliest information — the subjects of

Natural history you may depend on as soon as they can be procured & the rivers (which are now frozen) will admit of their being sent on.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Roger Sherman, April 5, 1784. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Durham April 5th 1784 —

Sir I flatter myself that our Long acquaintance and service together in the Cause of our Country will induce you to pardon the freedom I take in soliciting your influence in favor of a Speedy Decision on the Report respecting the New Hampshire Memorial. The owners of the private armed vessel which made the Capture are Gentlemen whose business daily calls them to Boston and other parts of Massachusetts but untill the Question of Jurisdiction is decided they do not intend to venture beyond the Limits of the state from the Laws of which they Expect protection. This is to them an Injury almost insupportable — As so great a majority of Congress appeared in favor of the Report & as it was agreed to call the yeas & nays on it the Day after I left Annapolis and Even a unanimity was Expected on my obtaining a Certified Copy from the Register of appeals of the Result of the Committee of appeals; I made a report of the facts which gave the owners the most sanguine Expectations but the Long delay of a matter in which they are so deeply Interested & in which a whole state is concerned gives them great uneasiness & me the most disagreeable feelings. I therefore beg your most powerful Influence to bring the matter to a speedy decision which favor will with the highest gratitude be ever remembered & acknowledged by Sir your most obedient & very humble servant

[*Gen. Sullivan to the New Hampshire Committee of Safety, May 11, 1784. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 47.]

Durham May 11th 1784

Gentlemen I do myself the honor to inclose you a Letter from M^r Morris Minister of Finance in answer to my Letter to him of the 5th of April —

When I was at Congress Last winter I obtained an order from Congress on the financier for fifteen hundred Dollars fourteen hundred of which was for Cash advanced by me in 1776 & for which I have had no Interest — M^r Morris paid me two hundred Dollars & gave me an order on General Whipple for thirteen hundred Dollars which I then preferred to receiving the money in Philadelphia — the general at first gave me some Encouragement but at March super^r Court informed me that his prospects had vanished of which I informed M^r Morris by my Letter of the 5th of April which produced his answer Inclosed.

The Design of Laying his Letter before the Committee is to get information whether any money is Likely to be in the Treasury Soon or is now there to Satisfy the Demand That I may, in Case of no prospect of relief appearing, make a second application to Congress — I know so little about the state of our funds that I can say nothing upon the subject — I only Suppose that New Hampshire does or ought to raise some money more than Sufficient to defray its own internal police and if so I can see no reason why some of the money raised for National purposes might not be appropriated to Satisfy this Demand. General Whipple informs me that Large sums have been assessed and are now outstanding & I am inclined to believe from my own observations that many Collectors have embezzled the publick monies &

are now enjoying the fruits of public Indulgence & Lenity, & if called upon could render but a shocking account of the monies committed to them to Collect — But however the facts may be your honors must be Sensible that the Loss of Interest on this Sum for Eight years & the present disappointment must be exceedingly hard upon me who has Suffered so many Losses in public service as I have — I am therefore fully convinced that it would be the wish of Every member of y^r honorable Committee to discharge this Demand if the state of the public funds would admit — I therefore beg it may be contrived if possible & if not that I may be honored with a Letter in answer to this request.

[ENCLOSURE.]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 45.]

Office of Finance 19th April 1784.

Sir, I have received your favor of the fifth Instant and am much concerned to find that your prospects of Relief from M^r Whipple are so small. But what can I do? To whom must I look for Money but to the States? and if they will not grant it from whence is it to be derived? If they will not grant it for Payment of what is due to their own Citizens (that is themselves) for what purposes will they grant it? Your Letter arrived while I labored under the apprehension of receiving back public Bills to a considerable Amount protested in Europe. From thence you will judge whether it is possible for me to contrive any other method of Payment than the one which has already been adopted. So far from it that I must earnestly call on the States to make great Exertions for the other purpose which Congress have already done but with what Effect Time only can discover.

I am Sir, your most obed^t & Humble Servant

Rob^t Morris

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, May 14, 1784. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Exeter May 14th 1784. —

Sir, Your favor of the 11th Instant has been received, and in answer to your request, am sorry to inform, that there is no money in the Treasury, nor is it very probable there will very soon be a Sum sufficient to satisfy your Demand.

That there are large sums due for outstanding Taxes — that many Collectors are taking every advantage of the hard money which they collect, is but too true, and very sensibly felt by many Individuals who have demands on the Treasury of this State, But how to remedy this Evil is very difficult. —

[*Gen. Henry Dearborn to Gen. Sullivan, June 8, 1784.*]

[New Hampshire State Papers, vol. 22, p. 809.]

Exeter June 8th 1784 —

Sir having been detain'd much longer than I expected on my late Journey,* it will be so late before I git my fammily to Kennebeck, that it will not be in my power to attend the annual meeting the 4th July. — the Newspapers inform you of what we have done. I dare say many of our breathring will start at the alterations which we have made in the Institution. I confess I should have been better pleas'd with the institution in some respects, had not so material alterations have taken place, but we found our selves reduced to the single alternative of making such alterations as we have,

* To attend the meeting of the General Society of the Cincinnati in Philadelphia.

or attempt to stand without the President Gen^l, he was very much allarm'd, & in fact it appeerd that the clammer through the States at large, & in Congress as well as with our foreign Ministers was very general, some letters from several of the principle characters in the French Army & Navy had great weight with many. — in which letters it was said that the hereditary part would undoubtedly be disagreeable to the democratic sentiments of our country — & that it would not be strange, as it was a new thing in Europe for an order of merit to descend — & every man must see at first view that there is an absurdety in attempting to transmitt real merit to posterity. — I have said before that those expressions had great weight with many — & if we coolly ask our selves what ware our principle motives when we entered into the order, or at least what we pretended, were our motives, & what we endeavoured to convince the people ware our real motives, at the same time taking into consideration the character of the man by whose name we have Christen'd our society, & after satisfying our selves in those facts, ask wheather all those purposes which we had a right to wish to be answered by the institution cannot be fully answered as the institution now stands. I am reather inclined to suppose the candid honest man will answer in the affimative if he can for a moment divest himself of that ill-nature which the conduct of the people at large towards us, has unavoidably created, but wheather any one can fully perform the task is a question with me; (Judging from my own feelings). — Majr L'Enfant arrived the first of May with letters from the Gentlemen of the French Army & Navy expressing their gratitude in the warmest possible terms, for the honours conferred on them by the society, he brought many petetions from the various characters to be admited, he likewise

brought about 150 eagles, some diplomes & a die to stamp the meddles, & the copper plate to compleet a sufficient number of diplomes — The President will take the direction of those matters — the Eagles cannot be made in America, but may be procured in France or England — the French Gentlemen esteem the order as the first order of merit in the world, & put it on above any of their orders. — Maj^r Debushett came from France to Philadelphia on no other business but to petetion the Gen^l meeting to be admited; — he has served two years & ten months in our Army in the character of an Officer, but could not obtain the order in France, he has obtain'd the order of S^t Louis for his service in the late war, but could not be satisfied without the Cincinnati. —

inclosed is an acc^t of my expences —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Thomas Jefferson, June 22, 1784. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham New Hampshire June 22th 1784 —

Sir/I was some time since honored with your favor of the 27th of April and postponed my answer in order to obtain M^r Dore's answers to your Queries respecting the Moose — I now inclose you M^r Husseys answer to my Letter with answers to your Quer^s taken by him from M^r Dore and the other Hunters in that Quarter. I also send you answers from Gilbert Warren a famous hunter in the province of Main he once took a pair of those Animals alive & sold them to Governor Wentworth who sent them to the Marquis of Rockingham. I have conversed with him in person & he assures me that there are no Grey Moose except females Though the Buck is

not always Black yet is ever Darker than the Doe & sometimes almost Black which is never the Case with the Doe. I have procured from the head of the province of Main a Large pair of Mooses horns & a p^r of the Calibou^s, together with a p^r of our Largest Deers horns & will send them to philadelphia agreeably to your directions by the first vessel that sails from hence — This will Demonstrate The great difference between these animals. The Caribous horns are much smaller than either & differently formed his hoofs & his manner of Living differs so much from the Moose that it cannot be supposed That they are the same Animal — I fear I shall not be able to obtain the skeleton of a Moose untill the next winter Though if I had seasonably known that General Whipple would not have done it I should have procured one last winter — I am convinced that the Elk the caribou & the Deer are the same Animal Though the two former are of the Larger size and more Especially the first

I congratulate Your Excellency on your Late appointment and most sincerly wish that The success of your Endeavors while in that important office may equal the zeal which you have ever shown in the Cause of your Country —

permit me to assure you that the permission which your Excellency has given me of keeping up a correspondence affords me the highest pleasure & while on my part I make use of the License I beg you to believe that a Line from your Excellency will at all times be deemed an honor —

P: S I was informed that the shortness of the Mooses Neck & the Length of his Legs were such that he could not feed upon Grass or even drink without wading into the water which occasioned in the answers some observations upon that subject as I had mentioned it in

my Letter to M^r Hussey & requested him to inform me respecting the truth of it

[*John Avery to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 2, 1784. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston Septem^r 2^d 1784

Sir, I have it in charge from his Excellency (he being very much indisposed with the Gout) to inform you that he would have complied with your request in sending Jacob Richardson to Exeter for the purpose mentioned in your Letter of 24th Aug^t ult^o, but upon enquiry of M^r Justice Crafts, he is informed that said Richardson was admitted to Bail for his Appearance at the Supreme Judicial Court; & tho' it is now the third day of the term, he has not as yet made his Appearance; but M^r Crafts thinks it is probable he will be in Boston by the next term.

[Addressed] Hon'ble John Sullivan Esq^r Attorney General for the State of New Hampshire Durham

[*Gen. Sullivan to the Speaker of the New Hampshire House, Nov. 3, 1784. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 61.]

Portsmouth Novem^r 3^d 1784

Sir/At a time when I had Scarcely recovered from a painfull & Dangerous illness (The unwellcome offspring of Severe Service in the Cause of my Country) I was again called upon by the assembly of this State to repair to Congress in the Capacity of an Agent in the Controversy with New York respecting the Territory called Vermont, & also to Represent the State in Congress in the

Quality of a Delegate — I was not in the State at the time of this appointment & on my return was notified of it by the Committee of Safety (the General Court being then adjourned.) — an absence of near Seven years had Thrown my Domestic affairs into Such Disorder that I found myself under a necessity of re-entering into the practice of Law in order to repair the repeated & almost inconceivable Losses I had Sustained. This compelled me to decline accepting the appointment & to notify the Committee of Safety of my reasons therefor — but after being urged in the most Earnest terms, The great injury which must arise to this State if the above mentioned Territory should be annexed to New York being Laid before me; & the Expence of calling The assembly together solely for the purpose of making a new appointment I with reluctance accepted the Trust — as I was well aware of the State of New York having Special Delegates for the purpose of arguing their Claim & as I was fully sensible that those were Gentlemen of the first abilities it became necessary on my part to acquaint myself with the various grants Discoveries possessions & Claims by the first grantees & proprietors of this Country Especially north of Hudson's River & was Left alone to oppose the pretensions of New York urged with all the zeal & Eloquence that could possibly be Displayed by three of the Most Eminent Lawyers upon the Continent — in addition to this the Journals of Congress will show that as a Delegate I had more than a common Share of the public business thrown upon me — at the Expiration of one year I returned to New Hampshire & on laying my accounts before a Committee of the assembly they after curtailing them as they thought proper reported the Ballance Due calculating my services at a single Dollar per Day so that for Leaving my office giving up

the business of my Calling representing the state in Congress near twenty times arguing the Cause against New York & Leaving my Domestic concerns for a whole year I was to receive three hundred & Sixty five Dollars A Sum far short of what would have been given by an Individual for my going to Philadelphia & arguing a Single Cause & immediately returning to my family — I never wished to make any fortune out of the public nor do I desire to be better treated than others — in the years 1774 & 1775 the Convention of their own accord allowed Delegates half a guinea per Day beside their Expenses and although hard money was then near twice as valuable as in 1780 I shall be content with twelve shillings a Day for my Last services & in Case this should be thought unreasonable I will propose charging myself with all the money I received reducing the paper by the Scale of that Country where it was Laid out, & receive only five Dollars a Day (the sum voted the Delegates who Succeeded me) although money was Less valuable when I was in Congress — after this is Done I will agree to make a Deduction in favor of the state of two hundred Dollars & be content with the residue — If neither of these proposals can be accepted it will be difficult to Account for the reasons which prevent my being treated in the same manner as others who if they had greater abilities did not Serve the State with more zeal & fidelity than Sir Your most obedient & very humble servant

[*Gen. Sullivan to Baron Steuben, Dec. 7, 1784. Copy.*]

[Steuben Copy Book, New York Historical Society.]

Durham December 7th 1784

Dear Sir In Consequence of your favor of the last Month I have endeavoured to find the Sentiments of

the People in this State respecting the Subject upon which you did me the Honor to write, and believe the Inhabitants of New Hampshire will acquiesce in any Measure which Congress may adopt for rewarding your Usefulness in the American Army —

M^r Foster, one of the Delegates living in the extreme part of the State, I had no Opportunity to see or to write him, before he took his Departure — I flatter myself that Colonel Long, will do every thing in his power to reward your Merit — he setts off for Congress tomorrow to join M^r Foster, and will be there in ten Days — I most sincerely wish that every American felt the same Disposition to reward your Services, as him who has the Honor to subscribe himself —

[*Col. Pierse Long to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 15, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

New York Jan^y 15th 1785

Dear General Your very agreeable favour of the 7th ult^o I received the morning I left Portsm^o. Your expressions of Friendship contained therein, claim my warmest acknowledgments — The Hon^{ble} M^r Foster my worthy Colleague (who presents his respectful complim^{ts}) informs me the Baron Stuben has not as yet made any applications to Congress — no doubt when that time comes his merit will have due weight with that Body — I have no doubt but ere this you are acquainted with the resolves of Congress to build a federal Town, and till that is compleated to hold their sessions in this City, please to accept of the inclos'd tho' barren paper —

[*Gen. Sullivan's Address to the Freemen of New Hampshire.*]

[New Hampshire Historical Society.]

To the Freemen of New-Hampshire.

Brethren and Fellow-Citizens, Conscious of having had too small a share of military experience, I can only urge my late appointment to the command of the militia in this State, in excuse for addressing you upon a subject of such importance to the public, and of which my knowledge is so imperfect: but, were my talents even equal to those of a Frederick, I could do but little towards forming a well regulated militia, without the countenance and aid of the people at large. You will permit me to observe, that under a Constitution calculated to render a people free and happy, the mutual consent and joint efforts of all, are requisite in some instances to bring about that reform, which, in a less happy country, may be accomplished by the arbitrary dictates of a despotic Prince.

With us, at this day, a slender excuse, a defect in the militia laws, or at the worst, a small fine, may exempt a person during life, from appearing in the field: but the despot issues his orders, and punishes the breach according to his own caprice; and as no person can conjecture the penalty, every subject fears to hazard the consequences of disobedience. Perhaps this may be one reason for the great success tyrants have had, in enslaving so great a part of the human race.

In Republican Governments, people often turn their thoughts to that part of the Constitution which bequeaths them their liberties; but too frequently forget that they ought to pursue measures for securing them.

We have already bravely purchased Liberty and Independence, and now make part of an empire where

freedom reigns without controul: but what will our late struggles avail, if we suffer the military skill which we have acquired, to expire? and ourselves to sleep in seeming safety, 'till the avarice, the jealousy, or the ambition of some foreign Prince, rouses us from our slumber, and convinces us of our mistake?

We often please ourselves by observing, that this country is calculated for freedom and commerce, not for war — I sincerely join in that opinion, and most ardently wish it may ever remain such; but I have long since been convinced, that the only way to keep peace is to be prepared for the worst events — If we mean to keep our neighbours sword in the scabbard, we must whet our own.

The citizens of every country, however desirous of peace, should always be prepared for war; and this never can be the case, without a well regulated militia, or a standing army: the latter, I am fully persuaded is more dangerous to the liberties of any country, than a foreign force, and what I most ardently pray may never be established in the American States, in time of peace.

If we approve not of a standing army, our militia must be taught the use of arms, or our safety will depend upon the peaceable disposition of our neighbors, and not upon any precautions or preparations of our own.

As I flatter myself further arguments are not requisite to prove the necessity of disciplining and keeping up a regular and formidable militia, I shall proceed to offer some remarks for your consideration. It is not my province to dictate, I can only recommend. All important regulations must be ordered, or approved of by the Commander in Chief, and even those orders must be consistent with the laws of the State; I shall therefore only urge upon the field-officers already appointed, to lose no time in nominating their captains and subalterns,

that in the choice of them they avail themselves as much of military talents and experience as possible.

I am far from wishing that no persons should be appointed, but such as have had military experience: on the contrary, I am persuaded that some gentlemen, who have never seen service, have naturally excellent military talents, and bid fair to make great and good officers; but where a person has military experience, another none, all other things being equal, it requires no uncommon share of sagacity to determine who should be preferred. I wish no person to be in office, who is not likely to answer the purposes of his appointment.

Formerly the man of wealth and family was sought after, without the least attention to capacity.

I readily grant, that officers of every rank, ought to be gentlemen and men of honor; if men of family, their advantages of education are generally greater; and if they are possessed of wealth and fortune, it is a most agreeable circumstance; but these alone, can have but little weight, without other qualifications still more essential.

The merchant will not hazard his ship to be navigated by a man, merely because he is a man of wealth and family; nor the gentleman his watch, in the hands of a person unskilled in the business of watch-making, barely because he possesses a large estate: and it is really surprising, that the most unbounded, and the most important science, should be so lightly esteemed, as to entrust the teaching of it to persons totally uninstructed, and who have not even capacity to acquire a knowledge of it themselves.

But whatever appointments the field-officers may think proper to make, I earnestly recommend that they be made as soon as possible; and that the officers appointed, of every rank, use their utmost efforts to

have the militia disciplined (in small parties) without delay.

And here let me intreat the influence of every gentleman who wishes well to his country, to lend his aid in promoting a business so essential as the preservation of his own rights, and those of his fellow-citizens.

The law of the State enacts that every soldier shall be provided with a gun, bayonet, cartouch-box, &c. but a uniformity of arms is much to be wished, and I cannot think it impossible to procure such as were used by the late American army, many of them are now in the country, and many I believe for sale in the public magazines; and if arms are to be purchased, I can see nothing but a little attention requisite, in order to have them of the same kind.

A uniformity of dress, will be allowed, by every person who has the least military taste, to add lustre to the troops, to inspire them with military ambition and make them appear respectable in the view of spectators, and formidable in the eyes of their enemies; and this, in my opinion, is more easily attainable, than a uniformity of arms.

I would only propose for consideration, a dress almost similar to that worn by the troops of the German empire: A short coat of white woollen, and waistcoat of the same (of our own manufacture); the coat faced and half-cuffed, with blue, red, crimson, or any other colour; the cape of the coat, and the front of the waistcoat, bound with quality of the same colour with the facing; and then a pair of linnen overhalls compleat the dress. A single minute spent in calculation, will prove this a much cheaper dress than the militia now appear in. If a person keeps a suit for public days, I can see no good reason, why he should refuse the cheapest; and if he is able to keep but one, I believe a moment's reflection

will convince him that he can appear more decent in one which he may wash as often as his shirts, than in a suit which by a single washing would be ruined. If it should be objected that it is not the fashion, my answer is, that if officers and men once begin to come into it, it will soon become as fashionable here, as it now is in Germany and Turkey, where the best troops almost in the world are clad with it.

If it should be objected, that this kind of cloathing cannot be kept clean, the answer is, that even without washing, they are more easily kept so than any other — whiting, flour, wheat bran, and chalk used in the French army and even in our own, kept white uniforms decent and clean, which would not admit of washing, and gave them a better and neater appearance then cloathing of any colour.

The operation which this must have respecting the balance of trade, ought to be a powerful motive for adopting it, as almost the whole, if not all the materials for this uniform, may be manufactured among ourselves. If we allow twenty thousand militia in this State, and that this dress will cost each man five dollars, and that each suit will last a year, there will be one hundred thousand dollars kept among us, which if we cloathed in foreign manufactures, must be drawn out of the country: if we reckon so for ten years, a million of dollars will be saved to this single State. I am well aware of the argument too often opposed to this, viz. That if a man can purchase foreign manufactures cheaper than those of his own country, it is better for him as an individual. If I was to admit this argument to be just, it would only prove that people may sometimes adopt a conduct to serve themselves, which tends to ruin the society to which they belong; and that this, if granted in its full force, must have that operation,

will soon be discovered by reflecting on the fatal consequences, if every member of the community was to adopt it.

Our own manufactures would cease, idleness be introduced, and all our circulating cash drawn away to pay for the labor and materials of other nations. No great force of reasoning is requisite to prove, that any country which imports three millions annually in foreign articles, and exports only two, will be one million in arrear; this ballance must either remain unpaid, or the circulating medium of the country drawn away to discharge it.

This balance of trade against a nation, like a whirlpool, draws off the circulating cash, and leaves the people "poor indeed." This among others (which it is not my province to name) is a great cause of the scarcity of money among us at this day, and is one principal foundation of our present distress: we feel the evil and complain, though very few attempt to discover its source. But I will now endeavor to demonstrate, that it not only tends to impoverish a nation, but even those individuals, who conceive they are saving their interest, by purchasing foreign manufactures at a cheap rate.

If this conduct has a tendency to distress the nation at large, to drain it of cash, and to leave the poor debtors with their effects at the mercy of the rich and powerful, or rather in the hands of foreign merchants, or their agents here, how much will the pretended saving avail them. Their real and personal estate will be reduced in value; and in order to raise the cash, to pay for articles which they fondly conclude are purchased upon advantageous terms, double the quantity of either of these articles will be requisite for raising money to pay the demand.

If therefore, a great saving might be made to the State, by cloathing in uniforms of our own manufacture; if individuals must feel the advantages, and if the corps would appear much more respectable, would not the militia of New-Hampshire, do themselves the highest honor, by adopting a measure which, while it added brilliancy to them as troops, would contribute so largely towards enriching their country.

Having proposed this subject for your consideration, I shall now address myself to the gentleman of talents and capacity, who may have the offer of commissions. Some perhaps may decline, because they have ample fortunes, and wish to enjoy life in ease and tranquility; others will alledge their having held equal, or even superior commissions in the army, or elsewhere; and many may urge the expence attending an office, as a sufficient objection against holding it.

If the first of these arguments had been adopted at the commencement of the late war, we should not at this moment have even the shadow of liberty to contend for: if the second was to prevail, I think no person could urge it with more propriety than myself.

The third objection is only rendered formidable, by a practice too common in America, under former Constitutions, which I trust will never take place under the present.

Formerly in many of the United States, a muster-day, often presented a scene of feasting, and not of military exhibitions; the principal officers, instead of attending to the duties of the day, were employed in preparing & ordering an expensive entertainment, for spectators and officers; while the soldiers were left to burn powder to no purpose; to march without order; to be the spectators of an untimely feast; and to return home, without acquiring any other knowledge, than that which arose

from seeing the near resemblance between a general-muster and a riot.

I am far from wishing muster-days, to be considered as days of feasting, either for officers, soldiers, or spectators; they are days for exhibiting military skill; for acquiring a knowledge of manœuvres; and not for feasting and revelling. Judicious spectators, will be better pleased with a cold collation, provided at little expence, with a display of military acquirements, than with a regular feast, without having a sight of the performances they came to view: Officers will have less trouble, and be able to perform their duty with ease, and without confusion. Soldiers can be more regaled by having refreshment provided for them to partake of, at proper intervals, than by seeing the most luxuriant tables spread with costly food, of which they can have but little, if any share; and will undoubtedly be better pleased, to have their time taken up in the proper business of the day, than in that which has no relation to it. If the militia mean to become soldiers, they must act the part of such, in acquiring the necessary knowledge: If they wish to become the strength and safety of their country, they should avoid every practice, however antient, which has a tendency to prevent their obtaining the object in view.

If the plan herein recommended should be adopted, the objection relative to expence, will in a great measure lose its force.

Many people suppose a militia, can never be equal to troops in a regular standing army; and therefore, will not hazard an attempt, which they suppose to be vain; but stubborn facts destroy the supposition: The militia of the Swiss Cantons, are equal, if not superior to the standing forces of their neighbours. And the Prussian army so formidable in Europe, is nothing more than a

well regulated militia; the voice of the Prince calls them to the field; three months are taken up in disciplining them, and in passing the reviews; they are then furlowed for nine months of the year; during which time, they work at their respective occupations, without being called upon; unless in case of invasion, or actual war.

I know so much time of the yeomanry in this country, cannot be spared, but much more than has ever yet been spent, might be devoted to a business so important, without being sensibly felt; and I cannot avoid urging this in the most pressing terms, at a time, when, however desirous we may be of a lasting peace, war does not in my view, appear at a great distance. If any gentleman should differ from me in sentiment, and can assign a satisfactory reason, for the British refusing to give up the important posts on our frontiers, ceded to us by treaty; I shall then with pleasure change my opinion, and my fears on that head will be at an end.

In order to prepare for every event, if in each neighbourhood the officers and soldiers were to assemble one or two hours in a week, to practice the use of arms, and regularly attend on the proper muster-days, they would soon become expert in the art of war; be a terror to every ambitious power; and render themselves able and skillful guardians of those liberties, purchased by the blood of their brethren, and the treasures of their country.

John Sullivan, Major-General.

Durham, January 27, 1785.

[From a copy in possession of the New Hampshire Historical Society, "Portsmouth, N. H. Printed by Robert Gerrish. M, DCC, LXXXV."]

[*John Neal to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 5, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Londonderry Feb^y 5th 1785.

Sir I had not time to show you the papers at Exeter or at least you had not time to look upon them — shall wait on you at Concord and will have something ready prepared to set the wheels in motion — as it is to me a matter of very great importance depend on your advice at all events.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Feb. 5, 1785. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Exeter in New Hampshire Feb^y 5th 1785

To his Excellency General Washington president of the Society of the Cincinnati —

Sir/ The state meeting of the Cincinnati for New Hampshire have received and considered the proceedings of the General Meeting held at Philadelphia in May Last when we view the respectable Characters which attended that Meeting and call to mind the repeated proofs they have given of their great abilities and penetration Nothing But the clearest conviction could bring us to believe an Error or an inconsistency in their proceedings — The Society was Instituted by officers who having Endured Every species of Toil & danger Distress were about to return their respective families many of which were by the Long absence brought to a Degree of poverty and Even those which were before in the most affluent Circumstances considerably reduced — such was the state of our public funds That instead

of receiving & carrying home with them the reward of their services or the wages which they had stipulated for to relieve those who had patiently Suffered a Tedious absence they could only present them with Scars & ruined Constitutions — The freedom of their Country being effectually secured They then devised a method for perpetuating that friendship for Each other which had subsisted among them through the Course of a Long & Tedious war supported under trials & Cemented by their Blood. They considered the Emblem of the society as the most Enduring token of that friendship and wish^d that it might be Cherish^d among their Children. The funds were intended to relieve the widows and orphans of their Brethren who had fallen in Defence of their Country & Members of the Society who might become objects of their Charity — If these were the principles upon which the Society was founded what good Reason can be assigned for not Suffering the same marks of mutual friendship to be held in grateful remembrance by their Children which are allowed Such high Estimation among the parents.

You will pardon us for observing that by placing the funds in the hands of the respective Legislatures it seems to indicate that Instead of officers reduced in Circumstances by their want of pay & the common misfortunes of war they had arrived to such a Degree of wealth & affluence That they had Even so great a plenty of Cash that a new & unheard of method must be contrived to take it from them & place in hands which could at pleasure deprive them of it without their having the Least possible controul over it or voice in Disposing of it — And we flatter ourselves that we cannot be accused of indecency when we observe that as the Existence of the society is to End with the Lives of the present members the funds must consequently be a

gift to the Several Legislatures or if continued by the admission of new members under Charters obtained as proposed in the Last meeting the funds will be Lost to the Donors & their posterity & together with those Enduring marks of friendship will be Enjoyed by neither the persons who had a right to claim them or by their Descendants — we know the uneasiness which the Institution of this Society created among the people & are at no Loss to conjecture the Occasion but if it was thought necessary to Quiet the minds of people & to Silence the Tongue of Envy would it not have been done more Effectually by removing the Cause of Complaint & abolishing the Society at once we are not Tenacious of contending for the power of writing to Each other as Societies though it might be difficult to assign a Reason why Every member of the united states Every Convention Committee of Safety & the persons Composing a Town meeting should have a priviledg of Corresponding with Each other upon public affairs & the officers of the American Army alone be Deprived of it —

The Establishing a Common fund & reserving Liberty to Dispose of it for Charitable uses has been complained of as Dangerous to the Liberties of this Country. Societies of various kinds have often done this without alarming the people & if Joint merchants freemasons or the members of any other society took the Liberty of Disposing of their own money for Charitable purposes the right has never before been called in Question or the Charitable Disposition been Deemed a Crime —

But if pretences Like these are to be regarded or fears so ill founded are to be Quieted we wish the Ax may be Laid to the Root of the Tree & the Society be entirely abolished & Every member take back & Enjoy what he has put in the funds or dispose of it according to his pleasure —

We became Members of the Cincinnati upon the original plan & cannot conceive ourselves bound by articles to which we never subscribed and in Case it should become Necessary to Establish a new System we shall Individually claim a right to determine for ourselves whether we will become members or whether we will not.

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., Feb. 7, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[From original in possession of Prof. Barrett Wendell, Portsmouth, N. H.]

Exeter Feb^y 7th 1785

Dear Sir I am honored with your friendly Letter of this Date. Your well tried friendship obliges me to confide in you so far as to reveal sentiments which I meant never to divulge to any person living. If the Question was whether I have any desire for the Chair my answer would be in the negative. But as it is whether I would refuse the office if elected my answer is that I have ever considered the desires of my friends and the Call of my Country as irresistable: & therefore can never refuse any office which they think me qualified for. But I shall never take a single step towards obtaining it whatever my friends voluntarily do I shall consider as so many marks of their Confidence and their friendship.

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., Feb. 18, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[From original in possession of Prof. Barrett Wendell, Portsmouth, N. H.]

Durham Feb^y 18th 1785

Dear Sir I rec^d your favor with the Inclosure and although I must again repeat to you that I have no

anxiety for the Chair of Government yet I feel myself under the greatest obligations for your friendly Efforts — I have taken the Liberty to alter your piece in one or two places. The propriety of the alterations I Leave You to Judge of — I was so well pleased with your Queries that I could not avoid Suggesting two more which you will find in a paper inclosed. You will either adopt them or not, and if you think them worth your notice Cloathe them in what Dress you think most agreable. I confess Sir that however Just the Queries I felt a blush at Suggesting them & think my Ink now begins to assume the *Rouge* for having so far transgress^d as to write a single word in my own favor

[ENCLOSURE.]

who saved your enfeebled Army in Canada & in the face of a veteran & numerous foe by his Conduct secured the troops & stores in that Country & brought them off without Loss —

who saved y^r Army on Rhode Island when abandoned by the french fleet & given over as Lost & rescued your brethren & your stores from super^r force

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Meshech Weare of New Hampshire, Feb. 24, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Durham Feb^y 24th 1785

Sir/ I have the honor to inclose your Excellency a few Copies of my address to the freemen of this State, hope there is nothing in this address to merit your Excellencys disapprobation. As I am desireous of having the Troops of this State in order as Soon as possible, I must beg your Excellency's advice & directions in the following points, viz what exercise is to be practised by the Troops

of this state? what is to be done respecting the Independent Companies formerly constituted? what is to be done with the brass field pieces and their apparatus belonging to the state? whether any attention is to be paid to, or returns made of the state & situation of the forts, the stores contained in them; or of the troops on Duty in them? whether the alarm List is to be called upon to chuse & recommend their officers or whether it is to be done in any other way? with respect to the first Question your Excellency will please to consider that the Exercise ordered by Congress in 1779 & afterward practiced by our army has been since recommended by congress to the several states; & adopted by many: & perhaps to avoid confusion when the troops of different states happen to meet, it may be as well to adopt it, although the manual Exercise may not be the best in every respect.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Appeal for a Military Force, Feb. 24, 1785.*]

[*New Hampshire Gazette, March 4, 1785.*]

To the Gentlemen of Family, Fortune and Education in New-Hampshire.

Gentlemen, While the ambition of Princes, the jealousy of States, and the avarice of unprincipled Courts, have an existence; national contests will undoubtedly take place: and as no earthly tribunal has an acknowledged right to redress the injured, or punish the aggressor, an appeal to arms it is the only remedy.

It therefore becomes the duty of every people, to prepare for making this dreadful appeal, with some prospect of obtaining reparation for injuries received, or defending themselves against the attacks of an ambitious or insulting foe.

We have lately emerged from the shades of tyrannical power; have established an empire, to which the fertility of our soil, the extent of our territory, salubrity of our different climes, invite the industrious and oppressed of every nation.

America has now become an object, to excite the envy of other powers, and to fire the resentment of those restless tyrants, who may justly dread an increase of numbers in a country, where their own subjects can be protected from their lawless domination: we should therefore take the proper and necessary measures for defending ourselves against every attempt, which envy, ambition or unjustifiable resentment may stir up against us.

Common prudence dictates, that more attention is requisite, for guarding treasures of great value, than things of small account. A rich and valuable country is more likely to be attacked, than a barren, and uncultivated desert, a defenceless town than a fortified city, a careless and undisciplined body of men, than an army conversant with the evolutions of war.

I confess myself to be one of the number, that experienced too great a share of fatigues in the war, to wish ever to see America involved in another; but to conclude that an event will not take place because we are averse to it, betrays a weakness that will not admit of an excuse; and to postpone the preparations for war until the moment of attack, is a species of national suicide. If a man was at this time to predict a speedy war in America, he could expect no better treatment than Ahab gave the prophet, who foretold his fall at Ramoth Gilead; because we are no better reconciled to the one than Ahab was to the other: but it surely cannot be amiss to say that considering the conduct of Great Britain, the spirit she discovers in with-holding our

posts; the war that has lately been kindled in Europe; the nations that may there be involved in it; and the disposition of some of them respecting America; it is at least possible that we may even against our inclination, be drawn, or driven into it; as it cannot be denied that this event may take place, let me ask whether it is not our duty to prepare to defend ourselves in case of necessity? and whether the time of peace is not more proper for those preparations than the time of war?

I have already taken the liberty to address the people of this state in general upon the subject, and if my endeavors have the desired effect, the train-band of New-Hampshire will soon be able to act the part of soldiers, when the safety or the interest of their country calls them to the field. But my zeal for the security, and honor of the State, compels me to call upon you in particular: and lest it should be made a question for whom this address is more especially intended, I will explain myself, by saying that it is designed for gentlemen of family and fortune; for persons of the most reputable and honorary professions; for gentlemen, who have received academical honors, and are by law exempted from appearing in the field; and for those, who have formerly held civil or military commissions: and the first part of it, particularly for such of them as are in the bloom and vigor of life.

You gentlemen will readily grant that in case of invasion, the whole force of the State should be called forth (if necessary) to repel the attack; and that this force in order to insure success should be well instructed in the use of arms. But many circumstances have hitherto operated against our having some gentlemen of the first talents and capacity in the field, to acquire this necessary knowledge; the thought of serving on foot and doing duty with persons of inferior rank in life, has per-

haps induced many to submit to the fine imposed by law; and others to excuse themselves by the exceptions in the militia acts: yet I will venture to assert and call upon your own feelings to justify me; that, in case of invasion, your bosoms would glow with patriotic ardor, a military zeal would instantly possess every corner of your minds; and that you would then wish to be in the place (however great the danger) where you could render the most essential service to your country: but believe me my dear friends, the most consummate bravery, without that knowledge which is acquired by practice, will be of but little advantage; the most heroic valor cannot supply its place, or undaunted courage serve as a substitute. The man who means to fight his country's battles, must before the day of action be accustomed to the use of those weapons, with which he intends to annoy its enemies; lest he should like the Izraelitish hero be compelled to lay aside what he had not sufficiently proved.

I know that the law ranks many, in whose valor and activity the country would place the highest confidence, with the number that compose the alarm list; but I am persuaded, that the active and aspiring souls of many among you, would suffer a species of imprisonment in that kind of service; among persons, many of whom (although of the most respectable characters in life) yet born down with the weight of years and only enjoying the feeble remains of a military spirit, have not a sufficiency of bodily strength to carry their wishes into execution.

You will pardon me therefore, if I take the liberty of pointing out to you my much esteemed friends, the posts of honor, the place for exercising all your talents; and where you can be of the most essential service to your country.

The Legislature of the State has established a regiment of light horse; and the executive authority will undoubtedly appoint some gentleman to command it, whose talents and reputation will do honor to the corps. Permit me, sirs, to mention some part of the duty of this body.

They are, in case of invasions, to scour the country; to watch the motions of the enemy; to observe their movements; judge of their designs; and give intelligence.

They are to have the charge of all important dispatches, and to be intrusted with the most secret and interesting messages. In time of action they are to cover the flanks of the army; to attack every force which attempts to surround it; to charge any part of an enemy thrown into confusion, and complete their disorder; they are to pursue and harrass a flying enemy; and make prisoners, by cutting off the retreat of such of them as may separate from the main body in their flight.

Much more might be said upon the utility of this important corps, but enough has already been hinted, to prove, that this post offers the fairest field for a display of military valor, and for reaping the laurels of heroic merit.

I am not unmindful of some objections, which may be made by some among the characters I have taken the freedom to address: having commanded formerly as officers, and now acting as privates, is among the foremost with one class; and perhaps serving under officers, who have no better talents or pretensions than themselves, will have its weight with another. But however fashionable the first objection has become in modern days, it had no weight with the virtuous citizens of antient Rome. The greatest commanders that the world ever produced, when their command expired, cheerfully

served under those, who but the preceeding year were subject to their orders. With respect to the second objection, I can only say, that my earnest desire is, that each man in this important regiment may have all the qualifications of an officer; and that the corps may become one of the most respectable in the world, on account of the worthy characters of which it may be composed: but as all who have merit cannot be in commission, some must act as privates, but here let me ask, whether these objections, and every other, which can possibly be raised, will not lay with greater force against joining the alarm list? you will there have to do duty on foot, and probably with persons brought up in a very different line of life; but in this corps you will avoid the fatigues of serving on foot, your duty will be seperate from that of the infantry, the persons acting with you, will be gentlemen of your acquaintance, the companions of your social hours, whose fortunes and reputations are equal to your own.

If examples were wanting, a very striking one presents itself in Pennsylvania, where the first gentlemen for family and fortune in the city of Philadelphia, serve as privates in the Light-horse. And the advantages of having such gentlemen, acting in that capacity, in time of danger, is almost inconceivable. With how much more safety can an army repose, or a country rest, when they know that the motions of the enemy are watched by gentlemen of vigilance, judgment and fidelity; than if only observed by persons, who have not talents to judge of their designs, or perhaps capacity to realize, the importance of their own trust? — With how much more certainty, can we rely upon their intelligence, than upon that which we receive from persons of inferior abilities? and, with how much more confidence, can we commit secret messages and dispatches to gentlemen

of the first reputation, than to persons, whose want of fidelity may lead them to desert; or, whose want of attention or capacity draw them into the snares of a vigilant and artful enemy. By these hints (however imperfect) you will see the very great advantages, which your country may receive from your services: and, as I am convinced, that neither former commissions, or exemptions by law can stifle the patriotic flame in your bosoms, or keep you from the field in time of danger; let me entreat you to join that corps, where you will do the highest honor to yourselves and be of the most essential service to your country.

Your fortunes will enable you to equip yourselves in a proper manner, and to devote the necessary time to training your horses, and acquiring a knowledge of manœuvres. Every meeting will be an agreeable interview, between friends and acquaintance of the first rank and fortune; every parade day will give delight to your fellow-citizens, and on the days of battle, victory will hover over your standard; and your own conduct proclaim you the terror of your country's foes.

Having offered my sentiments to those gentlemen who are in the bloom and vigor of life, I now take the freedom to address that very respectable class of citizens, who compose the alarm list. A body consisting of persons between fifty and seventy years of age, of whatever rank in life; of military officers, who have served with great credit; civil officers in the highest esteem; gentlemen of the first wealth and reputation, who have passed the meridian of their days; and of gentlemen possessing the greatest literary talents. These are the characters, which make up this venerable band.

To you, my much respected and worthy friends, I can say nothing for your instructions, many among you possess military knowledge in the highest degree, and

know from experience, that every thing that has, or can with propriety be said upon the necessity of disciplining troops, and accustoming them to the use of arms, applies, as well to your corps as to others, although many of the individuals need no instruction; I therefore flatter myself, that those gentlemen who have had military experience, will use their endeavours to teach those who are not instructed.

Many of you, whom the law ranks in the alarm list, I am sensible have held very important military commissions, and are now capable of acting with honor and reputation, in any office or department: But either from inclination, from advanced life, or perhaps from unavoidable neglect, are not now in commission; and consequently in the time of danger, must appear in this respectable body. Permit me therefore to intreat your assistance for the public good; let me request you to assemble, and nominate your officers, and recommend them to the President and Council for commissions; this is nearest the mode which the law has pointed out, and I can see nothing in the constitution that alters it.

If you should think proper to assemble frequently for exercise, it will afford me the highest satisfaction; not because I suppose all the individuals want to be taught; but, because those that are experienced will impart their skill to others; and the example will have the most salutary effects.

Your own judgments will direct you, whether to adopt a uniform or not; and if you should, whether cloth of our manufactures will not do most honor to you and be of the greatest advantage to the State?

I beg leave to assure you, that every measure which you may adopt to advance military knowledge, shall by me (while in office) be acknowledged with great gratitude: and must (in my opinion) be viewed by all your

fellow citizens, as so many marks of your attachment to that country, which you helped to make free.

Durham, Feb. 24

[*Gen. Sullivan's Appeal for Military Instruction in Schools, Feb. 27, 1785.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 318.]

To the Learned Gentlemen Charged with the Education of Youth in New Hampshire.

Gentlemen — As the profession of arms is in every country esteemed honorable, even when the science of war is learned with a view of extending conquests over unoffending nations, it must be infinitely more so when taught for the purpose of national defence and for the security of dear-bought freedom.

Permit me therefore, gentlemen, to entreat you, if it will not interfere with the plans which you may have laid for diffusing literary knowledge, to set apart some hours in the week for the youth under your care to amuse themselves in learning the manual exercise and military manœuvres. If this proposal should meet your approbation your own wisdom will dictate the best method for carrying it into execution. If relaxation from studies is necessary perhaps none can be so useful, and I am convinced that in a short time none could be more pleasing to your pupils. You will then have the pleasing satisfaction to see the youth whom you have learnt to converse with the sages of Greece and Rome, to admire the heroes of ancient and modern times, and to value that freedom for which they have fought and bled, made by your care proper champions to defend those natural and national rights which you have taught them to hold in the highest estimation.

Durham, 27th Feb., 1785.

[*John Langdon to Gen. Sullivan, March 3, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Portsmouth March 3^d 1785

Dear Sir Your kind favour of the 14th Ult. I received, just before I left Concord. I think myself greatly obliged for the kind expressions, you are pleased to make use of — I long ago resigned my Commission as Colonel, at which time I came to the resolution, of not taking any Commission in the Militia, in case I should have the Offer; I assure you, Sir, did I take a Commission, should most certainly prefer the Command of the Horse, as I look upon it as a very genteel place, and the more especially, when I see a Gentleman at the head of the Militia, in all respects compleatly qualified, for that important station, and in every way agreeable —

I shall at all times, do every thing, in my power, to promote, and encourage a well established Militia —

Your old demand, has again been on the Carpet, and I hope it meets your Approbation, as the same Sum, was agreed to, which was reported the last Session — surely it is very trifling for the State, to be disputing about such small matters, which were so justly due, and at the same time neglecting the more important matters of the Commonwealth —

[Addressed] Honb^{le} Major General Sullivan Durham

[*Gen. Sullivan's Petition to Congress, March 10, 1785. Autograph Document Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 41, vol. 9, p. 325. Library of Congress.]

Durham in New Hamps^r March 10th 1785

The memorial of John Sullivan late Major General in the Army of the united states, most humbly shews;

that early in the year 1775, he entered the field in the service of his Country, and remained in the Army untill novem^r 1779, when a dangerous and alarming malady, (the disagreeable & painful offspring of severe Service) drove him from the field; he has since repeatedly applied to Congress to allow him the depreciation of his wages, & obtained a report of a committee in favor of it, in 1781; but the report was not accepted although he never has been able to conjecture a reason for the disallowance, for the whole time of his Service he has received only the nominal Sum in paper money for his wages, although the officers and Soldiers who served with him, have received the whole of their depreciation; your memorialist is unwilling to say any thing in favor of his own services many of your honorable body can easily recollect, whether he was one of the foremost, in the American Revolution, your own Journals, & the repeated Letters & Testimonies of the Late worthy Commander in Chief, will best declare his conduct while in the Army, and Least it should be alledged against him that he through obstinacy or disaffection quitted the service, he begs leave to say that when he entered the Indian Country in 1779 his ill state of health was so well known to the whole Army that it was generally supposed he could not survive the Campaign: but having fortunately compleated the business of the expedition & returned with the Army to New Jersey, & his disorder still increasing, he thought it his Duty to inform Congress of his state of health, & request Leave to retire; he could not think of informing Congress, that he really supposed he should never again be able to take the field (as was his real opinion & that of many others) and then ask Leave to retire & draw pay for remaining at home — but if congress thought proper to prefer a tryal of an absence from the army for recovery of his health it was easy for them to have ordered it, which

would have been agreeable to him, provided it had been their Choice; but upon a motion of that kind being made, it was negatived as appears on the Journals of Congress: so that his Leaving the service was rather the pleasure of Congress than his own desire. This must readily appear upon reading his Letter to Congress, & the proceedings thereon in November 1779 — your memorialist acquiesces in the Decision of Congress, he claims no advantage from the Commutation, he murmurs not at being taxed to make it up to others who did not serve half as Long; But he cannot forbear saying that he is deeply mortified at being taxed to make up the depreciation & pay the Interest thereon to the officers & soldiers that served under him, while he is denied it. he only asks that Congress will allow him what they agreed with him for, & not Suffer him to be marked out as the only American officer who served five years for only the nominal wages in paper money

Your memorialist had ever too high an opinion of the Justice of Congress, to suppose that it would finally be denied him; but it ought to be considered that others who had not even an equal Claim, have been drawing Interest for their depreciation for a number of years which he has totally Lost. he therefore humbly hopes that Congress will in their great wisdom do him that Justice which they think his Services intitle him to, & he will ever remember the favor with gratitude.

Durham in New Hampshire

March 10th 1785.

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., March 14, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[From original in possession of Prof. Barrett Wendell, Portsmouth, N. H.]

Durham March 14th 1785

Dear Sir/ To you who so fully know my mind I need not say that I am indifferent whether I am or am not elected president & that I have not taken a single step "to make my calling & Election sure." But I cannot help feeling a little mortified at the conduct of some Individuals in Portsmouth. Numbers of them last year of their own Accord were continually proposing the office to me & endeavored to persuade me that a great majority would be in my favor to which I made no reply that could possibly discover my mind. the Election came on & I had Eighteen votes, — The apology was that a regard to Presid^t Weare intitled him to it for one Year. But that difficulty being this year removed Crowds of them have assaulted me with fresh promises unsolicited & even beg^d me not to refuse & behold I had nine votes. Can you my good friend suggest a reason for all this? did they mean to make sport with me as the Philistines did with Sampson? pray who spoke for & against? how was Pickering & Sewall? Colo Sam^l Sherburne, Major Samuel, Colo Clap, Captains Turner Brewster & Trip? pray who do you imagine were the Eight worthies that Joined you? were any arguments used against me by whom & the purport? Dear Sir I know your friendship. I write in confidence & your answers are to be made no other use of than to put me upon my guard against Deceivers but never to be mentioned. You will therefore infinitely oblige me by sending me an answer to this Letter as soon as convenient

P: S I wish to know particularly the Conduct of the following Gentlemen Major Sam^l Sherburne Cap^t Nathan Nichols Doctor H: Jackson M^r Joseph Alcock Sheriff packer & Nath^l Adams

[*General Orders to the Militia, March 23, 1785. Autograph Document Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

The officers of the militia are required to take notice that the exercise to be practiced by the troop of this state must be agreeable to the plan ordered by Congress for the Troops of the Continental Army in March 1779 —

The Law of the state having directed that the select men of each Town shall provide one Drum and one fife for each company in their respective Towns they are earnestly Entreated to procure them without Loss of time.

The former method of providing Colours for each Company being not only expensive but against all military Rules the field officers are requested to take measures to provide in Lieu thereof one standard for each regiment

The persons possessed of any standards Arms or munitions of war belonging to the state are requested to give notice thereof to the Commander in Chief or the Major General

The officers & soldiers are requested to provide themselves as soon as possible with Arms & Accoutrements agreeably to the Laws of the state

The officers are desired to be particularly attentive in having Drums & fifes provided and will fall upon measures for having their Drummers & fifers taught to per-

form as soon as may be — This may easily be done by the officers of the respective regiments employing some of the Drummers & fifers that served in the Continental Army —

It is earnestly recommended to the privates who must purchase Arms to procure if possible such as were used by the troops in the Late American Army

The field officers are again requested to nominate their Captains & subalterns without Loss of time —

The Captains & subalterns are as soon as appointed to call their Companies together for the purpose of Choosing the non Commission officers & falling upon measures for teaching the exercise to the men in small squads

A General plan of the Manual Exercise & manœuvres for the troops of New Hampshire will be immediately printed & ready for the officers at the house of Capt Brewster innholder in portsmouth bound up and numbered for the respective Regiments fifty for Each

Jn^o Sullivan Major General

Durham March 23^d 1785

[*Gen. Henry Knox to Gen. Sullivan, March 28, 1785. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston 28 March 1785

My dear Sir Having a perfect confidence in your friendship I beg leave to make use of it in your professional Line to endeavor to rescue certain lands lying in New-Hampshire from the hands of rapacious men. The lands to which I refer are situated in the Township of Peterborough, in the County of Hillsbro: They belonged to M^{rs} Knox's Father, who is dead. — He pur-

chased them of Richard Gridley of this Town — We are the only heirs in this Country, and I shall probably administer upon the Estate, which it is almost certain will be insolvent. —

The greater part of these lots of Land have been sold for taxes — perhaps agreeably to law and perhaps not — this to be a subject of enquiry and is what I would wish you to do — and if possible to get them back again upon the best terms we are able — I have been informed that there exists a law in your State, by which a person who was in the late Army, and also owned lands which were sold for taxes, had a certain time of redemption. If this should be so, perhaps it would answer our purpose, if not, perhaps a petition to the Legislature might have a good effect.

In any case, after you have made the necessary enquiries I shall abide by your opinion — I am going to the Southward and shall probably be here the beginning of June. You will be able by that time to possess yourself of all the circumstances of the sale and know whether it be possible to recover them. In any event I beg you would obtain from the Register of that County an authenticated extract from the Records, of the quantity and price of the purchase of Flucker from Gridley and of the sales of any part of it, for taxes, and hand the Same to M^{rs} Knox who will be here —

A list of the lots purchased by Thomas Flucker Esq^r of Richard Gridley Esq^r viz^t some time about 1771 to 1773

Second east range N^o 103 & 104
 first and second east range 99 & 100
 fourth east range 114 & 115
 third east range 46
 third east range 45
 Fourth east range 112 & 113

West from Farm C 97	
Fourth range from west range	89
fourth ditto	87, 88
third ditto	78, 79
third ditto	82
Second ditto	69, 70
first ditto	58, 59
Second lot from South line	N ^o 39
third lot from East line	50

[*Gen. Sullivan's Reply to Honestus, April 4, 1785.*]

[*New Hampshire Gazette, April 8, 1785.*]

To the fake Deceiver — who stiles himself Honestus.

In perusing the New-Hampshire Gazette of the first instant, I observed a dirty scurrilous piece signed by you; and from an allusion to a piece in a news paper, in which my name, was mentioned; and by a revival of some malicious and groundless charges, made by you, or some such impertinent and caluminating fellow, about twelve months since; and which I fully answered at the time; I find that you, (having suddenly concluded that I was the author of some queries which lately appeared in the New-Hampshire Gazette) have drawn your bow at a venture, and poured forth against me, a full discharge of your malicious artillery.

I am by no means answerable for pieces wrote in my favor; or for the language which writers make use of in any case; nor can I suppose you serious when you say that an author's offering to put his name to charges which he makes and publishes, savors of vanity; on the contrary, I have ever supposed it a mark of sincerity; and complete evidence that the writer disdains to make insinuations which he cannot prove. — And whatever

may be your sentiments, I know that the world in general, will set him down as a low scandalous calumniator, who will make and publish insinuations against another without evidence, and without daring to put his name to them when called upon.

When those queries appeared, if Candidus, the candidate, or yourself could deny them, why did you evade? — Was it not easier to deny the charges, and call for the proof, than to take so much pains to avoid coming to the point?

But since you have drawn me into the field, although I have not the vanity to suppose that my name can possibly add weight to charges without proof; I must under my own signature tell you, that when I saw those queries I knew that your friend and his adherents, would avoid a direct answer to them; because guilt will admit of no effectual defence.

If you set me down as the author of those queries; you deceive yourself exceedingly when you suppose that I am about to retreat; that I have exhausted the store of missile weapons which might successfully be hurled against your favourite; or that I cannot yet advance without danger from you or him.

I have the proceedings of the town meeting held at Portsmouth, in December 1773, attested by John Penhallow, town-clerk, with your friend's name thereto, as a protester against the proceedings; (he being the only private person that entered a dissent, the other four being then officers of the British crown.) The records of Portsmouth will prove this, or if you or he require it, I will publish the whole proceedings of the meeting.

If this is not sufficient to prove that he was in heart a friend to Britain, and an enemy to American measures, previous to his going to England, I now tell you that in

April, 1775, he threatened a worthy gentleman, who led a hundred and eighteen men from Exeter to assist our brethren at the battle of Lexington, that he would be hanged for taking up arms against his king; if any gentleman will take the trouble to enquire who led the Exeter company at that time, and ask him, he will readily find whether this charge is true or false.

The letter of Doctor Lee alluded to in the queries, is on the files of Congress; and if any persons doubt this, the honorable Judge Bartlett, who was in Congress when it arrived, can satisfy them.

As to Mr. Barrel's letter, I have not only seen the copy of it, and heard it read in public at Dover, but can produce the man who took the copy from the original, and will publish it at large, if either you or he request it.

The facts of his landing in a British garrison, near a year after independency was declared; — his miraculous escape from New-York; — and if his own relation is to be credited, his breach of parole, the most sacred of all obligations, are too obvious to want evidence.

Perhaps I may not know the reasons for the author of the queries keeping those charges so long concealed; but as you seem to charge me with neglect; and will set me down as the author of them, my excuse is, that I was in the army when your friend and favorite returned — knew nothing of the politics of New-Hampshire — and was exceedingly surprized to hear that he so soon crept into public business; and fully and publicly expressed my sentiments on the subject at my return from the army; and have ever since uniformly declared the same sentiments: — This your friend well knows, and this has filled him with the most inveterate rancour against me; which he may either retain in his bosom, or discharge in any manner he may think proper. —

The reason (as I suppose) of the querist forbearing to mention the whole purport of Mr. Barrel's letter was because he did not wish to blend your friend's moral conduct with his political proceedings; and the letter was not confined to the latter: however, if it will be any satisfaction to you or him, and you will request it, you shall see it at large in the public prints.

Now Sir, having by you been forced into the place of the querist, and opened to the public the proper channels to determine whether the insinuations against your friend are groundless or not; and to prove their authenticity, and oblige you; have not done it by "queries or if so's," but positively affirmed them, and mentioned the proofs: I now in my turn call upon you, whatever may be your real name, to act with the same openness; and challenge you — the false honestus, the uncandid candidus, and the whole world to produce even the shadow of evidence of my having received a gratuity for services I never performed, by or through the representations of myself, or any other person; that I ever received a bribe or neglected my duty in a single instance; or that I ever put any weight in the British scale that did or could have operated against us in the treaty of peace; or that I ever said or did a single thing in favour of Britain, from the commencement of the contest, to the conclusion of the peace.

As I am sensible that my political conduct cannot be wounded by the darts of malice, I promise that any accusations which may be made against me, by you or any other person, shall not be the subject of any other mode of decision but the judgment and opinions of the public upon a fair discussion of any charge which your malice may suggest; and if you prove even the smallest deviation from the American interest, I wish for no favor from my country: But if you will not, or rather

cannot, produce even the colour of evidence to support one of your malicious insinuations; the printers and the public must set you down as a fake, deceitful calumniator; and you must expect to be considered as a lying, malicious, dirty pattron by

John Sullivan

Durham, April 4, 1785.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Notice of Reply to Honestus, April 20, 1785.*]

[New Hampshire Gazette, April 22, 1785.]

To the Public.

Although I might well be excused in not answering accusations made against me by nameless writers, I will in the next paper, prove by the most indubitable evidence, that every charge made against me by the false Honestus, are totally void of foundation, and have nothing but the suggestions of his own malice to support them.

John Sullivan.

Durham, April 20, 1785.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Reply to Honestus, April 23, 1785.*]

[New Hampshire Gazette, April 22, 1785.]

To the IMPARTIAL PUBLIC.

ALTHOUGH I have no desire to satisfy, or even to answer, a malicious false and cowardly writer, who under a feigned and very improper signature, has endeavoured to wound my reputation by a publication in the New-Hampshire Gazette of the 15th instant: yet as I am conscious of having acted with uprightness in every part of my political conduct; I shall for your satis-

faction answer the three charges which his malice has suggested; and which his knowledge of their falsity has prevented being signed by his proper name.

The first charge is obtaining a considerable sum from Congress by false representations, respecting the taken powder from Fort William and Mary.

Secondly, giving up the fishing-ground. And

Thirdly, receiving a bribe in my office of Attorney-General, which prevented my complying with my duty in endeavouring to confiscate a valuable estate; by which I suppose he means Col. Boyd's.

To answer the first, it will be necessary to relate the manner of taking the stores from the fort.

When I returned from Congress in 1774, and saw the order of the British King and Council, prohibiting military stores being sent to this country; I took the alarm, clearly perceived the designs of the British ministry, and wrote several pieces upon the necessity of securing military stores; which pieces were published in several papers.

On the 13th of December some gentlemen belonging to Portsmouth, went to the fort and took sundry barrels of powder; and sent in a gundaloe one hundred and ten barrels to my care; which myself and others deposited in places of security. The next day a report was spread that two vessels of war were coming from Boston to take possession of the fort and harbour.

I went down with a large number of men; and in the night following went in person with gundaloes, took possession of the fort; brought away the remainder of the powder, the small arms, bayonets, and cartouch-boxes; together with the cannon and ordnance-stores; was out all night, and returned to Portsmouth next day. I might here add that I bore the expence of all the party; these gundaloes, with the stores, were brought to Dur-

ham, after several days spent in cutting the ice, Durham river being then froze over; the cannon, &c. was then deposited in places of security. These are facts known to almost every person in the state — and to all them concerned, that almost the whole expence was born by me: Notwithstanding which I never applied for a single farthing to Congress, or any other body for this service; and when a committee of Congress, who were appointed to report what was due for my allowance in seperate departments where I commanded; reported one hundred dollars for this service, I warmly opposed it, and told Congress I never expected, or desired a single farthing for it — for the truth of this I appeal to the hon. Judge Livermore, who was with me in Congress, at the time, and knows every fact relating to it; he is now on the circuit through the state, consequently any gentleman may satisfy himself, by asking him whether these facts are true or false.

But to prove whether Congress have been generous to me in their grants, I beg leave to mention that by a resolve of Congress of the 15th of June 1775; general officers in seperate departments were to be allowed one hundred and sixty dollars per month, over and above their wages; I served thirty months in seperate departments, and Congress made me a grant of thirteen hundred dollars only, in lieu of four thousand eight hundred, which was my due; it is true, one hundred of it was reported for the above-mentioned service; but upon my objecting to it, was not in reality granted in that light — and further, to prove the generosity of Congress to me, I now say that for near five years service, I have never received only the nominal sum in paper money for my services; and am the only officer in America that has received no depreciation or allowance therefor.

With respect to the second charge, I can only say, that

the general and secret instructions to our ministers respecting the fishery, remained the same as they were first formed; years before I went to Congress in 1780. The secret instructions made the independence of the thirteen United States, and every part of them, the grand ultimatum of a peace; and the general instructions among other things directed them to secure our right of fishery on the banks.

When I was in Congress Doctor Franklin, Mr. Jay, Governor Jefferson, and Mr. Laurens were added to Mr. John Adams. New instructions were formed, but no alteration made respecting the fishery; it was indeed moved by a member that the fishery should be made an additional article of the ultimatum; to which I among others objected; and thought our general instructions to our ministers on that head were sufficient to show the wishes of Congress; that their own inclinations would prompt them to use every possible effort to secure it; and that it would be dangerous for Congress at so great a distance, who could not possibly know the disposition of the European powers, to dictate positively the articles of peace; and thereby fetter ministers who in my opinion, had as much zeal for the American interest, and had more knowledge of what we could or could not obtain, than all Congress together, besides let the articles agreed to, be as they might, they could not be binding on Congress, until ratified by them.

Every person must know that the capture of General Lincoln and his army, was owing to the positive orders of Congress to keep possession of Charlestown.

And I confess myself to be one of those who had rather trust the command of an army to a good General on the ground, than to a Congress at five hundred miles distance; and the making a peace to five of the greatest characters in America, than to a Congress at three

thousand miles distance; especially as after all, Congress could approve or disapprove as they thought proper.

There never was a question in Congress whether the fishery should be given up; and if there had, I should have been the last man in America to have yielded it to Britain; but I could not see the necessity of making it an additional article in our ultimatum: Our right to fish on Jefferey's ledge, and off Boon-Island, and the Isles of Shoals, were not articles of the ultimatum, yet we were never in danger of loosing it.

When the instructions Honestus alludes to, were made out; great part of New York and Virginia, and the whole of Georgia, were in possession of the enemy; we were without money, our paper currency had vanished, and our army was revolting; a change against us, even before our instructions arrived, was at least possible: Had Arnold's plan succeeded, had Greene been defeated in the South, had Washington been unsuccessful against Cornwallis, had the French fleet been blocked up in Chesapeak by the British: Had Britain obtained a decisive naval victory over our allies, had Russia and Germany, or even the former, declared in favour of Britain; we might have been compelled to accept terms less favourable than we obtained. Either of those events was possible; and yet our ministers obtained not a single point, but what they were instructed to insist on. But as the events of war were uncertain, I acknowledge and glory in the confession, that I was one of those who objected to fettering our ministers, and positively to dictate orders of peace, to five gentlemen, who were, in my opinion, more than equal in the business of negotiation, to all the members then on the floor of Congress.

Had the refugees, with the very sagacious and candid Honestus at their head, had the power of dictating terms, I dare say that our having possession of the island

of Great-Britain would have made one article of the ultimatum, to prevent a peace which torey's detest, and Britain laments.

As to the third charge, I would only observe that in March, 1782, Mrs. Boyd sent to me, and informed me, that as I had ever been attorney for Col. Boyd, was then engaged in several important matters pending, and was expected to take charge of all affairs relating to the family: She wished to make me some satisfaction, and offered me a chariot, which I then agreed with her for. In the last of June following, I was without my knowledge or expectation appointed Attorney-General. John Smith, Esq. then clerk of the house gave me the first information of it, and I informed him that it was not possible for me to accept. In July following, at Dover, I was called upon to act as Attorney-General, and refused to take the oath, because I was previously engaged against the State in some matters. In September following I was called upon by the Superior Court, (President Weare being present) to take the oath, and refused for the reasons aforesaid: and particularly mentioned my previous engagements with Mrs. Boyd, &c. which I could not break through. The Court agreed to excuse me in all matters where I was previously engaged; and even at that term appointed Mr. Bradbury to act as Attorney-General in some matters where I was engaged against the State. The truth of all these facts will appear by the following certificates.

This certifies whom it may concern, That the subscriber having the care of Col. Boyd's business during his absence, and living in his family, is well knowing to Mrs. Boyd's application to General Sullivan to appear as her attorney in all cases, respecting her husband the said Col. Boyd, or his estate during his absence, and in

particular, that the time of her so engaging him was long before his being appointed Attorney-General for the State, and before the subscriber ever heard he was like to be appointed.

Portsmouth, April 21, 1785.

SUPPLY CLAP.

I HEREBY certify, That soon after Gen. Sullivan was appointed Attorney for the State, he told me (as near as I can recollect) that he could not act fully in that office, and therefore supposed he must decline accepting it; as he had received fees from several persons, who expected his assistance in matters that came under the cognizance of the Attorney-General, which would prevent his acting against them; he mentioned Mrs. Boyd's as one, and that he had received a chariot from her as a present — which by the tenor of what passed, I understood was for the purpose of securing him in her interest as an attorney.

Durham, April 23, 1785.

JOHN SMITH.

STRAFFORD, ss.

Court of General Sessions of the Peace, holden at Dover, within and for the County of Strafford, on the third Tuesday of July.

THE justices of the Court calling upon John Sullivan, Esq. to know if he would act as Attorney-General, by virtue of his late appointment to that office by the General Assembly; he informed them that he knew nothing of the appointment until after the Assembly was adjourned, or he would have given them an immediate answer; that prior to the appointment he was engaged in two or three disputes against the Commonwealth, received his fees, and cannot in honor desert his clients; that unless the Assembly will permit him to be excused from acting in that office in those disputes, he must

attend to the preservation of that honor which results from an upright conduct in preference to that which may flow from the most honorary commission, or appointments; that being thus situated he is unable to give a decisive answer, or to enter upon the duties of that office by virtue of his late appointment, until he can be satisfied that he can act without being liable to censure from those persons to whom he was under the strongest engagements, long before his appointment took place, but unwilling that the business of the state should suffer in the least degree on his account; he begs leave to inform the justices of this Court, that in case they think proper to appoint him to act in that office at this session, he will with cheerfulness attend to that business during this term. Copy examined by

E. THOMPSON, Clerk.

We the Justices of the Superior Court, in justice to the character of John Sullivan, Esq., certify, that when he was sworn in as Attorney-General, in September, 1782, he informed the court, that he was (previous to his appointment) engaged for George Boyd's estate, and in two or three other matters against the state, and that unless the court would consent to excuse him from acting for the state in those matters, he should not accept the appointment; upon which the court informed him, that in those matters he should not be called upon to act.

SAMUEL LIVERMORE, Chief Justice.

LEVERETT HUBBARD, then one of the Justices
of the Superior Court.

Dover, April 22, 1785.

— Having now answered every charge exhibited against me by the malicious Honestus, and I flatter myself, given satisfactory evidence of the uprightness of

my conduct, I cannot avoid saying that I feel myself exceedingly mortified at being reduced to the necessity by a dark and cowardly assassin of either having my reputation wounded, or revealing facts from the secret cabinet of America; which ought never to appear in print. And perhaps after all have only proved to the public that there is a malicious calumniator who has been indulged to publish his groundless insinuations and impose on the public without ever being able to discover the man.

I know that my political character is proof against all the shafts of malice: and I shall ever be ready to answer any accusations made against me by any person who will venture to add his proper signature to the charges.

Yet I hope, as I have ever been in the most secret councils of America, the printers will not again suffer me to be called upon by an anonymous writer to reveal secrets which ought not publicly to be known; but having been at this time driven to the disagreeable necessity, and having fully proved the falsity of his charges; I think I now have a right to demand the real name of the author of the piece signed *Honestus*, which I shall insist upon to be published; and shall then leave the public to judge which of us has most probably received our education at Wapping or Billingsgate.

JOHN SULLIVAN.

Durham, April 23, 1785.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap, May 15, 1785. Autograph Note.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 1, p. 112.]

The Compliments of General Sullivan and several members of the honourable House wait on the Rev^d M^r

Belknap beg he will be so obliging as to Accept from them a suit of Cloathes & that he will be kind enough to permit M^r Hardy to take his measure who waits on him for that purpose

Wednesday 15th of May 1785

[*John Sparhawk to Gen. Sullivan, May 30, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Portsmouth May 30th 1785.

Hon^{ble} & dear Sir, I have often observed that those who have done the most in defending the liberties of their Country have been ever Men of the most liberal sentiments — that the officers of the Continental Army while with an intrepid ardor they faced their enemies in the field, they at the same time displayed the utmost urbanity & politeness towards their Countrymen, even towards those who in the early days of the contest differed in sentiment from them. — This I think was a striking feature in the characters of each of our great Officers & it shone conspicuous in our illustrious Commander in chief. —

An instance of which I beg leave to mention, when Gen^l Washington took possession of New York & was made acquainted with the peaceable & amiable character of my Brother in law M^r Daniel Humphreys (who during the confusions in Connecticut had taken refuge in that City) the General immediately under his own hand recommended M^r Humphreys as a Citizen in any of the United States. — In consequence of this he removed into Connecticut near two years ago where he was immediately admitted as a Citizen — after which he removed into the Massachusetts where he has remained uninterrupted near 18 Months. — He is now about re-

moving to this Town, & his wish is to follow his profession here, as he was duly admitted to the Bar here in 1772 or 1773. I suppose there can be no objection to his practising again. —

The favor I have to request of you is, that you would give him your countenance, & should there be any objection to his practising, that you would give him your interest also. — The only opposition I expect he will meet with, is, from L—ngd—n a party which I hope will not prevail. —

I should not have presumed to address you upon this subject were I not persuaded that the application is perfectly congenial with your own feelings. —

If you will be so kind as to let this application remain in your own breast, you will add to the obligations conferred on — Honb^{le} & dear Sir Your most respectful & most obedient humble Servant

[*Gen. Sullivan to Col. Theophilus Dame, Aug. 8, 1785.*]

[Boston Public Library.]

Durham, August 8th 1785

Dear Sir I am directed by his Excellency the president and the Council to inform you that Jonathan Wentworth Esq^r is appointed your Lieut Col^o & David Place Esq^r one of your majors — and that the Gentlemen in nomination for second major are Cap^t Smith Emerson, Cap^t Timothy Emerson, Cap^t Ebenezer Sullivan, Cap^t Jon^s Meserve & Cap^t George Tuttle. The president & Council wishes to know which of those Gentlemen would be most agreeable to you & Col^o Wentworth. I therefore beg you will signify your pleasure on the back of this Letter

P.S. I have wrote Lt Col^o Wentworth for his opinions which I expect by the same messenger.

[*Col. Dame's Reply, Aug. 9, 1785.*]

Dover Augst 9th 1785

Dear Gen^l, The gentlemen you mention, that are in nomination for Second major to the 2^d Reg^t, are all equally capable & deserving, for any thing that I know to the Contrary, but as I wou^d not wish to give offence to either of them, must beg to be excused from recommending.

I shou^d be infinitely oblig^d to his Excellency & Council that they wou^d be pleas^d to release me & appoint Some other person to the Command of the reg^t — as my having the Command of it would greatly interfere with my Duty as Sheriff.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jonathan Wentworth, Aug. 8, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Henry E. Huntington Library.]

Durham August 8th 1785

Dear Sir I am directed by his Excellency the president and the Council to inform you of your promotion to the Rank of Lieu^t Col^o in the second Regim^t; that David Place Esq^r is appointed first major; & that the following Gentlemen are in nomination for second major viz Cap^t Smith Emerson Cap^t Timothy Emerson, Cap^t Ebenezer Sullivan, Cap^t Jon^a Meserve & Cap^t George Tuttle; The president and Council wish to know which of these Gentlemen would be most agreeable to you & Col^o Dame. I have wrote Col^o Dame & expect his answer by return of the messenger who waits on you with This — I therefore beg you will signify your pleasure on the back of this letter & return it by the bearer

[*Col. Wentworth's Reply.*]

Dear General I Rec^d yours this Morning wherein you Acquaint me of my promotion to the Rank of L^t Col^o of y^e Second Regiment of foot in this state the Love of my Country and the High Esteem I Have of His Excellency, & of Serving under a Gentleman whose Carracter Shines for Vallure in the United States, alone prompts me to except and with a full Resolution to Discharge my Duty according to my weak Capacity — with Respect to the Gentlemen within Nam^d I would beg to be excused from Nominateing they are I Sepose all worthy men and His Excellency with advise of the Honourable privy Council Cannot fail of makeing a Choice that will be Agreeable to the Rest of the field Officers

Somersworth August y^e 9th 1785

[*Gen. Sullivan's Orders, Aug. 12, 1785.*]

[*New Hampshire Mercury, Aug. 16, 1785.*]

State of New-Hampshire

August 12, 1785.

The Field-Officers being now appointed to the several regiments in this State, they are requested without loss of time, to compleat the appointment of their Captains and Subalterns.

And as some information has been received, that notwithstanding the express directions of the Constitution, some companies have proceeded to elect their captains and subalterns, and that in some cases the field-officers have acquiesced in such appointments, and have recommended the persons so elected, to the President, for commissions. As this conduct is not only unconstitutional, but if countenanced, must effectually destroy

all subordination in the militia; the field-officers are hereby notified, that any field-officer who shall in future connive at such a practice, or shall recommend any person so elected, shall be tried by a court-martial for abuse of the trust reposed in him, and for acting in open violation of the Constitution of this State.

The selectmen of the several towns are again called upon to provide drums and fifes for the companies in their respective towns, agreeable to the law of the State.

The several officers are requested to fall upon the most effectual measures for instructing drummers and fifers for their respective corps.

The officers of cavalry and artillery are requested to complete their corps as soon as possible.

As many of the regiments will be reviewed the ensuing fall, it is expected that the officers of every denomination, will exert themselves to have the troops under their command in such readiness as may do honor to them, and credit to their troops.

The soldiers are requested to loose no time in equipping themselves with arms and accoutrements according to law.

By the approbation and consent of His Excellency the Commander in Chief,

John Sullivan, Major-General.

[*Light-Horse Regulations, Sept. 30, 1785.*]

[New Hampshire Gazette, Sept. 30, 1785.]

The following instructions for such of the citizens of this State as are to compose the corps of Light-Horse, by the Honorable Major-General Sullivan, are republished by particular desire.

They are, in case of invasions, to scour the country; to watch the motions of the enemy; to observe their movements; judge of their designs; and give intelligence.

They are to have the charge of all important dispatches, and to be instructed with the most secret and interesting messages. In time of action they are to cover the flanks of the army; to attack every force which attempts to surround it; to charge any part of an enemy thrown into disorder; they are to pursue and harrass a flying enemy; and take prisoners, by cutting off the retreat of such of them as may separate from the main body in their flight.

Much more might be said upon the utility of this important corps, but enough has already been hinted, to prove, that this post offers the fairest field for a display of military valour, and for reaping the laurels of heroic merit.

I am not unmindful of some objections, which may be made by some among the characters I have taken the liberty to address: having commanded formerly as officers, and now acting as privates, is among the foremost with one class; and perhaps serving under officers, who have no better talents or pretensions than themselves, will have its weight with another. But however fashionable the first objection has become in modern days, it had no weight with the virtuous citizens of Rome. The greatest commanders that the world ever produced, when their command expired, cheerfully served under those, who but the preceeding year were subject to their orders. With respect to the second objection, I can only say, that my earnest desire is, that each man in this important regiment may have all the qualifications of an officer; and that the corps may become one of the most respectable in the world, on account of the worthy characters of which it may be composed:

but as all who have merit cannot be in commission, some must act as privates; but here let me ask, whether these objections, and every other, which can possibly be raised, will not lay with greater force against joining the alarm list? You will there have to do duty on foot, and probably with persons brought up in a very different line of life; but in this corps you will avoid the fatigues of serving on foot, your duty will be separate from that of the infantry, the persons acting with you, will be gentlemen of your acquaintance, the companions of your social hours, whose fortunes and reputations are equal to your own.

If examples were wanting, a very striking one presents itself in Pennsylvania, where the first gentlemen for family and fortune in the city of Philadelphia, serve as privates in the Light-horse. And the advantages of having such gentlemen, acting in that capacity, in time of danger, is almost inconceivable. — With how much more safety can an army repose, or a country rest, when they know that the motions of the enemy are watched by gentlemen of vigilance, judgment and fidelity; than if only observed by persons, who have not talents to judge of their designs, or perhaps capacity to realize, the importance of their own trust? — With how much more certainty can we rely upon their intelligence, than upon that which we receive from persons of inferior abilities? and, with how much more confidence can we commit secret messages and dispatches to gentlemen of the first reputation, than to persons, whose want of fidelity may lead them to desert; or, whose want of attention or capacity draw them into the snares of a vigilant and artful enemy.

By these hints, however imperfect, you will see the very great advantages, which your country may receive from your services; and, as I am convinced, that neither

former commissions, or exemptions by law can stifle the patriotic flame in your bosoms, or keep you from the field in time of danger; let me intreat you to join that corps, where you will do the highest honor to yourselves, and be of the most essential service to your country.

Your fortunes will enable you to equip yourselves in a proper manner, and to devote the necessary time to training your horses, and acquiring a knowledge of manoeuvres. Every meeting will be an agreeable interview, between friends and acquaintance of the first rank and fortune; every parade day will give delight to your fellow-citizens, and on the days of battle, victory will hover over your standard; and your own conduct proclaim you the terror of your country's foes. —

The cavalry should be armed with pistols, and a proper horseman's sword; — crooked swords are much better than strait; — the head of each horseman should be covered with a casque or brass cap; — on the shoulders they should wear wide epaulets of leather, covered with three ranges of chains, made up in the same manner as coats of mail, with small tassels at the ends which hang downward; these will not only be ornamental but will be a good defence against the stroke of a sword: cavalry should always be formed two deep, and all charges made in that order: — The method of charging with deep columns of horse being altogether useless and ineffectual; the force of every shock depending upon the velocity with which it is made, and the weight of the front rank only; — for it is not possible that any number of ranks in the rear can be so connected with the front, as to add to its weight, and even the second rank only serves to fill up vacancies occasioned by death, or intervals made by the movements of the cavalry; and perhaps in close engagement to increase the number of combatants.

The cavalry may in the first instance be thus formed; when they first assemble they may draw up in a single rank, and then be distinguished into odd and even numbers, which is to be done by beginning on the right, the first on the right calling out odd, the next even, the third odd, the fourth even, and so on successively through the whole line; the officer then commands the odd numbers to advance, which they inclining a little to the left, the even numbers at the same time inclining a little to the right cover their file-leaders, and the battalion is formed. The commanding officer may then divide them into companies and half companies, or into squadrons and half squadrons, as the number of horse or other circumstances may require, and perform the manoeuvres in the same manner, and upon the same principles as has been laid down for the direction of platoons and divisions in the infantry; only observing that if the ground and other circumstances will admit, a column of horse should always be displayed wholly to the right or left, and never upon a centre division.

All the manoeuvres of horse should be performed with as much velocity as possible, consistent with good order, and every charge made with the horses at as great speed as can be made with such a body, keeping their ranks and preserving their connection.

Of the Fire of Cavalry.

As the proper and most effectual mode of combat for cavalry is by charge; very little need be said upon the mode of firing, as it is seldom necessary, and generally ineffectual; but in case it should at any time become necessary, the battalion should be in open order, and the front rank must discharge two rounds, the second rank will then advance through the intervals on the right of their file-leaders, cover them and fire; the second having loaded in the mean time will advance in like

manner and fire; by which means almost a constant firing will be kept up by the two ranks, advancing alternately and discharging upon their opponents, but although this mode of firing may be the best for cavalry, it will answer as little purpose when opposed to the more effectual fire of infantry, as the fire of the latter generally answers against the well directed charge of cavalry.

[*Ebenezer Sullivan to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 30, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Durham October 30th 1785

Dear Sir Last Sunday morning about 9: oClock I had notice that your fulling mill was a drift in the stream. — I immediately set off with what ropes I could get when I got as far as Edgerlys tan yard found that Lamperell River had rose to that degree it had turned that way & ran about 8 or 10 feet deep Down the brook on a level which we were obliged to Swim over; when I arived at the mills found the fulling mill in the stream making a Circuit of about 100 rods in the Eddy on the side; by the Assistance of Mess^{rs} Bennick Pendergast & a few Others who had Collected made shift to fasten it with ropes to the Tops of the Trees on the Low land which were then just above water — we then repair^d to the Grist mill where we found the water level with the Upper floor and still rapidly rising. I immediately ripped up the floors and stove off all the boards that I found held the Current from a free passage and brought in about 10000 weight of rocks; I then secured it with a doubled string of Chains to the shore it stood firm till about half after three oClock the next morning when the bulk head gave way the chains immediately broke

the mill went down about 20 feet & broke the under works all down. — Since the water abated I have got the mills down and the greater part of the timber hauled Up; shall finish the re[m]ainder tomorrow. — the mill stones & all the Iron work is saved but more than half the timber is either rendered useless or carried away by the stream; the people are Very ready to lend assistance And wish your return at least to get up the grist mill — the flood having been so universal in this quarter as to render the loss public as well as private

If you return immediately the Assistance people are ready to lend will render the matter practicable which will of Course by the Season be soon made impossible —

If I knew what wou^d be agreeable to you the advance of the season would make it very bad for one to be any longer detained from moving besides what I have suffered in this weeks work where we have been constantly in the water has rendered me almost as useless as the mills themselves/and though at any rate I would do what lay in my power to execute any commands you saw fit to send me; am sure Your interest must greatly suffer unless you can be personally on the Spot to see what step is most necessary to prevent further loss. —

[Addressed] The Honorable Major Gen^l Sullivan
Concord

[*Gen. Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap, Dec. 5, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 1, p. 120.]

Durham Decem^r 5th 1785

Dear Sir I am honored with your very polite favor of the first Instant: Am happy to find that the Cloathes

sent by M^r Hardy receive your approbation, & that you have been obliging Enough to Accept this mark of friendship & Esteem from a number of Gentlemen who are deeply sensible of the inattention of the body of which they are members to your merit and the Exertion you have made to Encourage useful knowledge & promote the true Interests of your Country. I shall in your name make the return to the Gentlemen concerned which your politeness has Dictated.

My Dear Sir when we Speak of the Interest of a Country perhaps you & I may be of opinion at first view that Learning & knowledge are essential to the happiness of a civilized nation — But when you have read the Inclosed Copy of a certain Iron Mongers Judicial proceedings you will at Least “halt between two opinions.” You will please to consider that a Justice of common Law knowledge would have sent out a process, brought the supposed offender before him, & after Examination Trial &c &c might possibly have Awarded Execution in favor of the Complainant. This I confess would be According to the long & Tedious method practised by our learned Ancestors; But you will now see with how much more expedition an unlearned and ignorant Anvil-beater dispatches the business; immediately upon application of the man who pretended to have lost a mare, he sends out Complaint, warrant, rout, and Execution all on the same paper, and making but one process; and puts neither pla^t or Def^t to the trouble of appearing before him to ascertain their property;

And this Justice to prove his aversion to hearing disputes and Altercations between contending parties does not even admit either of the parties to appear before him; (except the mare) which he leaves discretionary with the officer either to deliver over to the Complain-

ant or bring before him: the latter I suppose was not to take place unless the mare refused to go, or disputed the power of the Justice or his officer.

If you should object to the regularity of this procedure yet I cannot be persuaded that you will dispute its being the most expeditious mode of determining property that you have ever known, which in my opinion was the principal object the assembly had in view when they past the Late Act for enlarging the powers, & furnishing the pockets of Justices of the peace. If Justice Foss's method of proceeding should be approved and brought into practice I think you will agree with me in sentiment that Learning & knowledge may be laid aside as altogether useless.

[*Uniform Regulations, Dec. 12, 1785.*]

[*New Hampshire Gazette, Dec. 23, 1785.*]

The following are the Uniforms for the Militia of New-Hampshire

	<i>Colours</i>	<i>Facings</i>
General Bellows,	white,	deep crimson.
General Cilley,	ditto,	deep blue.
General Moulton,	ditto,	bright scarlet.
General Reed,	ditto,	green.
General Dowe,	ditto,	sky blue.
Brigade, late Hale's,	ditto,	black.
The light horse,	green,	scarlet.
Artillery,	blue,	ditto.

It is with the deepest concern that the Major-General finds himself under the necessity of again calling on the Field-Officers, to complete the appointments of their Captains and Subalterns. He earnestly requests that no time may be lost in returning the names of the

officers appointed, and procuring the necessary commissions. The unfortunate (though almost unavoidable) delays on this head, have prevented the regiments being reviewed 'till the severity of the season has rendered it almost impossible to collect the regiments together for that purpose, until the opening of the spring; at which time, he is determined that the reviews shall commence, as early as possible.

He earnestly requests the Brigadiers to see that the several regiments under their commands are officered without delay: and that they call on the Commanding-Officers of the regiments, to inform them in writing, of the most convenient places for their respective regiments to assemble; and that the Brigadiers will immediately transmit the same to him, that he may appoint and notify the day for each regiment to be reviewed, which will be done as soon as he receives information of the proper places for review; that each regiment may seasonably and certainly know the time of their appearing in the field. He flatters himself that both officers and soldiers will, in the mean time, use every possible exertion to equip themselves with arms and accoutrements; and, if possible, to prepare to appear in the proper uniform of their respective corps.

As many of the officers and soldiers have exerted themselves in procuring uniforms, and in acquiring a knowledge of the exercise and manoeuvres; the General begs them to accept of his cordial thanks for the laudable example which they have set, so much to their own honour, and so essential to the happiness and safety of their country.

Durham, Dec. 12, 1785.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, Dec. 24, 1785. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 78, vol. 21, p. 439, Library of Congress.]

Durham December 24th 1785

Sir/ On The 20th Instant I was informed by M^r Foster that my petition respecting depreciation was refered to a Committee who reported that in my Letter laid before Congress while at Annapolis in Jan^y 1784 I agreed to give up my pretensions to depreciation if Congress would order payment of thirteen hundred dollars voted me in 1781 — and that in consequence of this construction the Report was never called up or considered.

I am unfortunate in not having a Copy of that Letter or a single paper relating to my depreciation or allowance in a Seperate department before me; having inclosed what I had in my Last memorial: but I beg Congress will hear the state of facts delivered by memory and then examine the papers in their own files & if the facts are as I relate either order me the depreciation given to every other officer & soldier or that they will have the goodness to inform me what part of my Conduct has merited a severity which no other in America has experienced. Early in the year 1781 I applied to Congress for my depreciation & for my allowance in seperate departments and particularly requested some consideration for the expence I was at in commanding the Army in Canada in 1776 though I was only a Brigadier yet was subjected to all the Expences that a major general would if one had commanded in my stead & for which he would have been intituled to an allowance of one hundred and sixty six Dollars per month for the same Duty which I performed — the Committee reported that I should receive for my allowance in

seperate departments twelve hundred dollars & one hundred for the expence I was at in securing the stores in the fort at the entrance of piscataway harbor: And also reported that an order should be drawn on the state of New Hampshire to make up my depreciation as they had done to officers of the Line; the former was Accepted but the Latter was rejected — the Thirteen hundred Dollars voted although for money Long before expended Remained unpaid till Jan^y 1784 when I called upon Congress to order the payment & if my memory serves I stated in that Letter the mortifying neglect with which my affair had been treated and although I cannot fully recollect the expressions I made use of yet I am sure I only intended to show to Congress the facts to beg a payment of the thirteen hundred Dollars long before voted & to induce them of their own motion to consider respecting my depreciation; the expressions may possibly be stronger than I intended but I know that the members of Congress & of the Committee were so far from understanding my Letter as it has been construed that they told me that there would be a report from the same Committee respecting my depreciation, that it was due to me by the Engagement Congress entered into when I took the field & what every other officer & soldier had received — however unguarded the expressions may be in that Letter I should have been afraid to insult Congress so much as to offer them the depreciation on my wages for five years service to influence them to order payment of thirteen hundred Dollars voted me three years before for monies I had expended in seperate Departments — It is a fact well known that I commanded in Canada in 1776 in Rhode Island in 1778 & in the western Country in 1779 for all which I was allowed only twelve hundred Dollars little more than an allowance for three months. And

had I even offered the whole of my depreciation to Congress to procure payment of this Small sum already voted, I have too high an opinion of the Justice of Congress to suppose they would Accept it or wish to enrich the united states in an inconsiderable degree by the toil & fatigues & may I not add almost the Ruin of one of their first & most zealous servants. — it is not unknown to Congress that I was one of the first in America to step forth against Britain that I was constantly while in the Army in departments where I had to encounter the severest fatigues & why I should be the only American officer cut off from depreciation is beyond my power to conjecture. When I sent in my last memorial I did not recollect the words of that written while at Annapolis or perhaps I should have left it to Congress to Act upon it when they thought proper & I beg Leave to add that were my Circumstances the same when I returned from the Army as when I took the field & did I not feel myself wounded by the most mortifying distinction made between me & every other officer Congress would never have been troubled by me with a Claim for any allowance however Just & reasonable. My only request now is that Congress will have the goodness to order all the papers before them & give them a reading & if they suppose me intitled to depreciation that they will direct the state of New Hampshire to give me notes for my depreciation in the same manner as they have done to every officer & soldier of their Line so as that I may draw Certificates for the Interest the same as the other officers & soldiers have done & not suffer by the delay which has taken place. I persuade myself that after having all the papers read Congress will not think this an unreasonable request — it is no more than has been done to every officer & soldier that served with me. Should it be objected that

I quitted the service before the war was ended I am convinced that your Excellency can bear testimony that when I pass'd through Boston on my return from the Army it was supposed by all who saw me that I should never recover my health, the Long confinement I afterward suffered & the almost universal opinion that the disorders under which I Laboured would prove fatal will at Least prove that it was not a wanton desertion of the service but the result of painful necessity. Should it be still supposed that my Letter laid before Congress at Annapolis must be construed as a release of my depreciation I beg that some member will have the goodness to Cast my depreciation for the time I served which is near five years & then determine whether it could possibly be intended by me to give so Large a Sum to obtain prompt payment of a much smaller which was long before voted for quite a different matter (with an Intent I suppose to be paid) & of which in truth I have only received payment in part at this moment. I am convinced that accepting thirteen hundred Dollars however short of the sum I had reason to expect for my allowance in separate departments must be in full for that Claim & I am sure my Letter was never intended to convey an Idea beyond that & I am well assured that Congress would never have accepted an offer that would deprive me of most of my wages for near five years service.

[*Thomas Jefferson to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 7, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Paris Jan. 7, 1786.

Dear Sir The readiness with which you undertook to get for me the skin, the skeleton, & the horns of the

Moose, the Caribou, and the Orignal or Elk, emboldens me to renew my application to you for those objects, which would be an acquisition here, more precious than you can imagine. could I chuse the manner of preparing them it should be to leave the hair on, to leave the bones of the legs & of the thighs if possible in the skin, and to leave also the bones of the head in the skin with the horns on, so that by joining up the neck & belly of the skin we should have the true form & size of the animal. However I know they are too rare to be obtained so perfect: therefore I will pray you to send me the skin, skeleton & horns just as you can get them, but most especially those of the moose, address them to me, to the care of the American Consul of the port in France to which they come. perhaps the new call for American whale oil in this country may induce vessels to come to Havre which is the best port for things destined for Paris. whatever expense you incur in procuring or sending these things I will immediately repay either here or in Boston as you please. all is quiet in Europe. the reduction of the duty on American whale oil brought to this country, to about a guinea & a half a ton, is the only interesting intelligence I have to communicate.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Resignation, Feb. 28, 1786.*]

[*New Hampshire Mercury, March 8, 1786.*]

To his Excellency the President and the Honorable
Council for the State of New-Hampshire.

The subscriber finding it not possible for him, consistent with the duty he owes to himself and his country, to accept the office of Attorney-General, to which he was appointed by a late Council, or longer to hold the office of Major-General of the Militia of this State, begs leave,

for reasons unnecessary at this time to mention, to decline accepting the former, and to resign the latter.

Portsmouth, Feb. 28, 1786

[*Gen. Sullivan's Farewell Address to the Militia, March 3, 1786.*]

[New Hampshire Mercury, March 8, 1786.]

To the Officers and Soldiers of the New-Hampshire Militia.

Gentlemen, Painful as the task may be, I am now compelled to take leave of you in my military capacity; however surprizing my late resignation may appear at first view, I beg you will have the goodness to believe that it is neither the effect of passion, or the hasty result of a moment's deliberation; nor was it unknown to the concertors of certain measures, begun and carried through at particular times, when I could not be heard, that those proceedings would produce this event.

I wish not to enter into a detail of facts, or to say things which may wound the feelings of individuals, but flatter myself that you will not condemn my conduct, when I assure you, that nothing but my being deprived of those resources which alone could enable me to defray the necessary expence of my late military office, could have induced me to relinquish the pleasing ideas I had formed of the effects of our joint efforts in bringing the Militia of this State to such perfection, as would render them truly respectable. But, I will venture to assert, that however displeasing my resignation may be to some, there is not an unprejudiced officer or soldier in the State, if he was acquainted with the facts which brought on this event, but would applaud my conduct as an officer and as a freeman. Permit me, *Gentlemen*,

to entreat you, still to continue your efforts to complete this only bulwark of your dear bought freedom, and you may rest assured, that, as a member of the community, bound by the same laws, and equally interested with yourselves in the welfare of our common country, I shall, with pleasure, join you in every effort to complete this necessary and arduous undertaking; and, forgetting the offices which I have heretofore held, shall, as a private in the corps where the law places me, endeavour to show how much I regard your safety, and prove, by my conduct, that although I have long been accustomed to consider myself as an officer, I have not yet forgot the duty of a soldier.

Durham, March 3, 1786.

John Sullivan.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Thomas Jefferson, March 4, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Portsmouth March 4th 1786

Sir I have the honor to inclose to your Excellency some Letters to persons in France which beg you will take the trouble to forward. This Country affords at present nothing that could give your Excellency pleasure to have a relation of — the Scarcity of Cash is universal and is in this Northern part more severely felt on Account of an Act intituled an Act to regulate Navigation & commerce. This Act doubtless you have seen Massachusetts have repealed it in part but our state still holds it though every effort of mine has been used to obtain a repeal: it was a blow aimed at Britain but wounds us & our friends. I beg your Excellency will write me your opinion upon it

The Articles I procured for your Excellency are yet

by me as I found you Accepted an appointment & sailed for Europe and I expected that it might be as well to Let them rest unless you expected them sent by M^r House to you in France which I can as Easily do from this port as to send them to Philadelphia. I beg you will give me your orders on this head & that you will be so obliging as to direct me where to write your Excellency when opportunity presents

[*Otto to Gen. Sullivan, May 8, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

New York May 8, 1786.

Sir — The permission that you were so kind as to give me to write you frankly concerning all matters of interest to the two nations leads me to speak once more of the inconvenience which might result from the law of your state concerning foreign commerce. It is not unknown to you that it is evidently contrary to our treaty, and that we might have followed this undesirable measure by establishing, either in the colonies or in France, extraordinary laws against New Hampshire shipping. Mr Jefferson having counted on the efficacy of the recommendations of Congress in this matter has positively assured my government that this law has been repealed; on the other hand your delegates have given me hope that there would be no difficulty in repealing this law at the June session and Mr. Long has written particularly of it to the President of your state. I beg you to kindly aid this measure as much as is in your power, and to consider that you will render an essential service to the two nations in having repealed a law which is contrary to the fundamental principles of our treaty.

I had hoped, sir, to see you here, but the important business which keeps you in your State will probably prevent you from visiting New York this year. If I can be of any assistance to you, I beg you to avail yourself of my services. In a letter which I have just received from Monsieur the Chevalier of Luzerne he asks to be particularly remembered to you; Monsieur de Marbois also sends affectionate regards.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Statement of the Allen Claim, May 8, 1786.*]

[*New Hampshire Gazette, May 11, 1786.*]

To the Citizens of New-Hampshire.

Gentlemen, Many false and malicious insinuations having been industriously propagated to prejudice you against the claims of Samuel Allen, Esq., to certain lands in New-Hampshire, I must beg leave briefly to state some facts for your consideration.

Every person acquainted in the smallest degree with the history of New-Hampshire must be sensible that this state owes its origin to the grant made to Capt. John Mason in 1629, and a confirmation thereof in 1635, conveying all the lands between a line to begin at the mouth of Piscataqua river and to run to the farthest head thereof, thence north westerly until sixty miles were compleated, and another line running up Merrimack river and extending westerly until sixty miles were compleated, thence running over lands from the head of the last mentioned line to the most northerly extent of the sixty miles commencing at the mouth of Piscataqua river. These premises were devised by Mason to his two sons, John and Robert, who in the year 1691 sold the same to Samuel Allen, Esq., for a

consideration of two thousand seven hundred and fifty pounds sterling, after which Allen entered and took possession, and his son Thomas, after his decease, kept up the claim, and obtained several decisions in favour of the title he set up to the waste lands within the aforesaid patent. About the year 1747 a number of persons purchased for seven hundred and fifty pounds old tenor of a descendant of Capt. Mason all his right to the lands within the aforesaid patent, by virtue of which they entered and took possession of such lands within Mason's grant as best suited their convenience, although it was well known that Mason had conveyed all his right to Samuel Allen, Esq., three years before the pretended purchase; these persons took upon themselves the title of the proprietors of Mason's patent, made grants of a number of townships, and always reserved to themselves a considerable tract of the best land in each town, and by this means acquired great wealth, while the heirs of Allen, who were the real owners of the soil, were compelled to gain by the labour of their hands in this State, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island (where they now live) a scanty subsistence, and experienced the mortification of seeing others living in affluence upon the fruits of that inheritance which was their birthright, and which poverty alone prevented them from contending for. But about three years since some of the heirs of Allen, having acquired by honest industry wealth sufficient to enable them to contend for their right, applied to some gentlemen of the law in Massachusetts, who undertook for them; and many gentlemen of wealth in that state became interested by purchase. The heirs and purchasers made application to me, as I was an inhabitant of this state, and in the practice of law, and required my advice and assistance. I informed them that although I was fully

convinced of the legality of their claims, and perfectly satisfied that the Masonian proprietors had not even a colour of title, yet as great part of these lands had been conveyed to honest purchasers, to whom the Masonian's proprietors (conscious of their want of title) had given only deeds of quitclaims, that I could never think of assisting them to dispossess persons who had by their labour converted a wilderness into a garden, and who if dispossessed had no remedy either for their labour or to recover back the purchase sum; but if they would content themselves with claiming those lands which yet remained in the hands of the Masonian proprietors unsold and unimproved, I would afford them every assistance in my power.

This proposal was agreed to, and the votes of the proprietors claiming in right of Allen, passed at their first meetings, and published in the Portsmouth Mercury and New Hampshire Gazette of last week, will prove that it was far from the intentions of the heirs of Allen to molest or disturb honest purchasers, but, in order to prejudice the minds of individuals against the claimants under Allen, it has been industriously whispered that they intended to establish their title by recovering the waste lands, and then to try for those under improvement. And that the plan is only to recover the lands for heirs who are now in England. The falsity of the first insinuation will appear upon reading the votes published, and to put the matter beyond a possibility of doubt a deed of release from the heirs and assigns of Allen is made out and published in the Mercury and Gazette, and recorded in the counties of Rockingham and Strafford, and sent to be recorded in the other three counties. The last insinuation is as void of foundation as the first. The principal part of the heirs were never out of the New-England states, and the whole

interest is now in the hands of persons who never saw the island of Great-Britain.

When I engaged in this dispute I had two objects in view beside that of receiving a recompence for my trouble, viz. that of assisting the heirs to recover their just right, and that of giving every improver and purchaser within the claim an indubitable title, for, as it is allowed on all hands that Mason's right is good, and the only dispute that can arise is whether the heirs of Allen or the Masonian proprietors has the title, a deed of release from each party must render them forever secure, whatever may be the legal decision between the heirs of Allen and the Masonian proprietors. This being the state of facts, I flatter myself that the virtuous citizens of New Hampshire will never lend their aid to deprive the distressed heirs of Allen (who have been robbed of almost all their inheritance) of the small crumbs that may yet fall from the table of those who have become rich with their property.

It is possible that some individuals among the Allen proprietors may have behaved or spoken imprudently, but I will pledge myself that the proprietors as a body will not countenance a single measure which may tend to injure the state or to distress individuals. And I will venture to assure you that at the next meeting of the General Assembly the proprietors claiming under Allen will petition for a committee to fix and establish the head line of the patent, which has been a source of dispute for more than thirty years.

Durham, May 8, 1786.

[*Samuel Livermore to President Sullivan, June 9, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 235.]

Concord 9th June 1786

Sir Having been honour'd by the state with the appointment of Delegate to Congress for one year ending the first of November next I have attended that service untill my Duty as Chief Justice demanded my return to the spring Circuit of the Sup^r court. I then return'd agreeable to what I understood to be the expectation of my Constituents. The business of the said circuit being now ended, I wish to know the pleasure of y^o Honourable Legislature whether I should return to Congress or not. I therefore request that the sentiments of the two houses may be taken that I may act accordingly.

[*President's Message, June 10, 1786. Autograph Document Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 237.]

Gentlemen of the honorable Senate — and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.

The free and unsolicited Suffrages of my Fellow Citizens having called me to the chief Seat of Government at a time when our Trade is embarrassed, our Finances deranged, and (for want of a sufficiency of Circulating Cash) even the requisitions of Congress but in part complied with; Duty and Inclination lead me to recommend for your consideration those measures which appear to me most likely to promote the public good; & to Join you in adopting and enforcing such as you shall Judge best calculated to preserve the public faith, to encourage Industry, and frugality; and to relieve the people from their present Difficulties.

To answer which purposes if any measures more effectual than promoting agriculture discouraging the consumption of foreign Luxuries, encouraging the manufactures of our own Country, and giving a free course to the exportation of those articles which our Soil or Industry may produce had offered themselves to my view I should have proposed them for your deliberation; but as these will probably prove the most efficacious I beg Leave to call your attention to objects so worthy of your notice in full confidence that your wisdom will direct to such Laws and regulations as will answer the expectations of your Constituents, and advance the Interest of our common Country.

The Laws now in force respecting navigation and Commerce being Thought by some to militate with public commercial Treaties and supposed by others not calculated to answer the good purposes for which they were intended may deserve your serious consideration.

The unfortunate Events which prevented the Sale of Lumber the last year occasions large Quantities manufactured before passing the late Act for regulating the Size thereof, to remain still in the hands of the Industrious Labourers and honest purchasers and cannot now be exported or disposed of without violating said Act — perhaps the Injury which Individuals must suffer by the operation of that Law at this time may merit a suspension of it to some future period.

The opening Roads and encouraging an intercourse between the several parts of this State are objects which I persuade myself will be deemed too important to pass unnoticed.

As our national Character & even our political Existence depend in great measure upon a punctual compliance with the requisitions of Congress nothing can be more necessary than the adopting measures

which will answer the demands and wishes of that honorable Body, with as little delay as the nature of things will admit.

As a well regulated militia is the most safe and natural defence of this Country & from its importance merits every possible attention and encouragement perhaps a Review of the military System in this State may deserve your notice at this time.

A Revision of the Laws of the State and particularly those which relate to duties on articles imported, are too important to escape your observation.

Gentlemen — the well known abilities & patriotic Spirit of the members in the respective Branches of the Legislature afford to the public the most pleasing prospect of the happy Effects of their wise deliberations in this Session, while their candor encourages me to hope for every necessary aid & constitutional support which the nature of my office may require.

Permit me to assure you Gentlemen that the happiness which I feel in meeting members of such knowledge & integrity in this assembly will be augmented by every opportunity which I may have to prove my readiness to Join you in any measures for advancing the Interest of the State & relieving the distresses of our fellow Citizens.

Jn^o Sullivan

Given at the Council Chamber in Concord the 10th of June 1786

[*Reply of the Senate, June 13, 1786.*]

[*New Hampshire Gazette, June 22, 1786.*]

May it please your Excellency.

We congratulate your Excellency on your appoint-

ment to the chief seat of government by the free suffrages of the people.

The appointment of a gentleman of your known abilities and patriotism, who early stepped forth in the defence of his country, and who with unremitting ardor and assiduity continued to fill with honor the important station of a general officer through the greatest part of the late war, cannot fail proving satisfactory to the citizens of New-Hampshire.

The various and important matters recommended in your Excellency's address shall meet our earliest and most serious deliberations; and we doubt not of your cordial concurrence in such measures as shall be taken to promote the public good.

We beg leave to assure your Excellency of the aid and support of the Senate for carrying into effect every measure proposed by your Excellency for promoting the public interest — and that nothing will be wanting on our part to render your administration easy, happy, and respectable.

Senate Chamber, Concord, 13th June, 1786.

[*Answer of the House of Representatives, June 13, 1786.*]

[*Journal of the House of Representatives, June 13, 1786.*]

May it please your Excellency.

When the Representatives of the free citizens of this state, see the supreme executive seat of government filled by a gentleman of known and approved abilities in the civil and military departments of life, they are animated with the most agreeable sensations; and your being called into so high a station by the free suffrages of a virtuous people, increaseth our joy in proportion to the wisdom, zeal and stability, which have rendered

you conspicuous in many exalted offices in this and the United States.

The low state of our treasury and finances, the great scarcity of a circulating medium, and the embarrassments of commerce, we view as matters of great concernment, requiring our most serious attention.

The establishment of the publick credit, the promoting industry, economy and agriculture, increasing our own manufactures, enlarging our trade and navigation, upon principles of equality, encouraging exportation, and discouraging the importation of unnecessary and superfluous commodities, are matters of importance, demanding our earliest notice.

The revision of our laws, especially those for making the militia useful and reputable, and making such new laws as may be necessary for opening publick roads to distant parts of the state, should be duly attended to.

For confirming and enlarging the happiness of citizens, and rendering your Excellency's administration easy and honourable, and securing the constitutional rights of our fellow subjects, should be the greatest objects of our deliberation.

John Sparhawk, Speaker Pro. Tem.

[President Sullivan's Address to the Council, June 15, 1786.]

[New Hampshire Gazette, June 22, 1786.]

Gentlemen of the Council.

Being elected to the chief seat of government by the free suffrages of my fellow citizens, it becomes my duty to call on you for advice in all affairs which fall within the executive department of government.

While the choice of Counsellors for the ensuing year does honor to the judgment of the two branches, you

will permit me to say that your well known characters and abilities afford to me the most ample and pleasing evidence that I shall at all times receive from you every constitutional assistance and support which the nature of my office may require.

And you may rest assured that I shall experience the most exalted pleasure in concurring with you in every measure which may be thought advantageous to the community of which we are members.

Given at the Council-Chamber in Concord June 15, 1786.

The Council's Answer.

May it please your Excellency.

The sensible pleasure resulting from the choice of a gentleman of your Excellency's known abilities to the Chair of Government by the suffrages of the freemen of New-Hampshire cannot fail of yielding the most happy presage to the members of your Council.

A gentleman whose patriotic conduct through the late revolution shone with splendor, magnanimity, and honor must ever be remembered by the citizens of this State.

We shall at all times be happy in affording your Excellency every aid in the executive department of government that lays in our power, and you may be assured, Sir, of our ready advice in any measure which may tend to the prosperity of the State, the constitutional rights of its members, and the ease, honor, and happiness of your Excellency's administration.

Concord, June 15, 1786.

[*President Sullivan's Address to the Militia, June 12, 1786.*]

[New Hampshire Gazette, June 22, 1786.]

To the Officers and Soldiers of the New Hampshire Militia.

Gentlemen, Being lately driven to the painful necessity of breaking the military connection between us, I cannot forbear to acknowledge the particular happiness I feel in being restored by your suffrages to a standing with the militia where I shall have it more in my power to render you service, and promote military discipline throughout the State.

Fully impressed with the necessity of keeping a regular and well disciplined militia as the most natural and sure defence of this country, you may always rely that I shall not lose sight of an object so essential to our safety, but, while in the office to which your indulgence has called me, shall use every possible exertion to answer your wishes and justify the confidence you have been pleased to repose in me.

Deeply sensible that it becomes my duty as Captain-General to attend to the regulating and disciplining the troops in the State where I have the honour to preside, I shall in person review the several regiments the ensuing fall; and I flatter myself that a spirit of emulation will pervade every rank, and influence them to arm, accoutre, and discipline themselves in such manner as will do honor to them, and exhibit to the world a pleasing specimen of the military strength of New-Hampshire.

Let me intreat your attention to the recommendations in my address and orders when acting as your Major-General, and if possible arm and uniform yourselves in the manner therein pointed out.

I beg you will accept my most cordial thanks for the honour you have done me in calling me to act as your military commander, and that you would believe that I hold the favours received from your hands in too high estimation to neglect your interest in any department appertaining to the office which you have generously bestowed on me.

Given at the Council Chamber in Concord the 12th day of June, 1786.

[*President Sullivan's Orders to the Militia, June 15, 1786.*]

[New Hampshire Gazette, June 22, 1786.]

General Orders, Given at Concord June the 15th, 1786.

The Commander in Chief directs that all orders issued by him while he was Major-General be considered as still in force.

The Brigadiers and Field Officers will, without loss of time, inform him of the places most convenient for the respective regiments to meet on for review, that he may notify them of the day he will attend for that purpose.

As the review must commence the latter end of August, no time is to be lost in giving the above requested information.

Officers of every rank are again called on to prevent the unnecessary waste of powder by firing single guns on training days, and he hopes the privates will avoid a practice so unsoldierly, expensive, and dangerous; all firing should be when troops are embodied, and such as the commanding officer present may direct.

The disposition already discovered in officers and soldiers to arm and uniform themselves according to

former orders and recommendations renders it unnecessary for him to use further arguments on that head.

Both horse and foot are requested to assemble in small parties as often as possible to practice the manoeuvres.

Though the manuel exercise ought not to be neglected, the Commander in Chief conceives a knowledge of Tacticks of so much more importance that he requests the officers to be particularly attentive to practising the men in the evolutions and manoeuvres as the most essential part of military discipline.

Returns from the light horse and artillery are requested as soon as may be.

[*President Sullivan to the President of Congress, June 30, 1786. Autograph Draft Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 247.]

Durham in New Hamp^r June 30th 1786

Sir/ The Legislature of this State have received information from the Treasurer that among the final Settlements now in Circulation There are many which are counterfeit and that they are so well executed That it is difficult to distinguish them from those that are Genuine without proper Checks & that in receiving final Settlements into the Treasury to enable the state to comply with the requisition of Congress of the 27th of Septem^r Last, great Injury may be done to the public unless he is furnished with the necessary Checks to enable him to distinguish the True notes from the Counterfeits upon which The Legislature pass^d the vote which I have the honor to Inclose to y^r Excellency & beg that Congress will direct the Checks & Copies of the original Records to be furnished to our delegates who will forward them to the State Treasurer.

[*President Sullivan to the Secretary of Congress, July 7, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Papers, No. 64, Library of Congress.]

Council Chamber Exeter July 7th 1786

Sir Your Letter to president Langdon of the 28th of February last is now before me; and in compliance with your request I do myself the honor to inclose you the Copy of an Act of the Legislature of this State passed in June last for providing for officers Soldiers & Seamen disabled in the service of the United States.

As this Act was not passed before the Last Session there has not been time sufficient to enable the persons intituled to the benefit of the Act to make application, and consequently No regular return can at present be transmitted: But as many are on the list of Invalids in this State by particular Acts & resolves of the General Court I take the Liberty of inclosing a return of the persons Disabled in Service and enrolled in the List of Invalids in New Hampshire for the information of Congress which may enable them to form some Judgment of the additions which may be made to the expenses of the union by persons of that description within this State

[*Gov. James Bowdoin of Massachusetts to President Sullivan, July 10, 1786. Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 262.]

Commonwealth of Massachusetts

Boston July 10th 1786.

Sir, It is a misfortune to the Union, that no proper regulations of Trade have been yet adopted by the States, to counteract those of Great Britain, which are manifestly calculated to render the States in every

respect insignificant, though at the same time they operate to her own disadvantage —

With a view of promoting such regulations, the legislature of this Commonwealth passed, “An Act for the regulation of Navigation & Commerce,” a Copy of which was transmitted to every State in the Union, in hopes that a similar one would have been passed in each: but the measure was adopted only by New Hampshire & Rhode Island: & these States have lately repealed or suspended their respective Acts that related to it.

This being the case, the legislature of this Commonwealth thought proper, a few days ago, to suspend the operation of the aforesaid Act until the several States in the Union shall pass similar Acts: & of that suspension I have the honor to inform your Excellency.

Though this attempt of which some of the States have availed themselves to the injury of Massachusetts, has proved abortive it is hoped the expected Convention of Delegates at Annapolis in September next, will be more successful —

[*President Sullivan to the Secretary of Congress, July 11, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Papers, No. 64, Library of Congress.]

Durham New Hampshire July 11th 1786

Sir/ I am honored with your favor of the 28th of June with the Inclosure for notifying the meeting of the Court of Appeals in New York on the first Monday of November next and have caused the Resolution of Congress to be published in the New Hampshire Gazette.

[*President Sullivan to the Minister of Foreign Affairs, July 11, 1786. Copy.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 266.]

Durham New Hampshire 11th July 1786

Sir Your Letter requesting to know how far this State has complied with the recommendations of Congress respecting the treaty of peace with Great Britain; and the proclamation accompanying the same, has been laid before the Legislature for their consideration — The General Court is now under adjournment to meet the first Wednesday in September next, when I presume it will again come under consideration — I will do myself the honor to inform you as soon as possible of the result of their deliberation.

[*Pierse Long to President Sullivan, July 16, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 272.]

New York July 16th 1786

Sir In conformity to the Vote of the Hon^{ble} Legislature which your Excell^y enclosed in a letter to the president of Congress — The check books, or a register of the final settlements issued by the Pay master, were sent Via Rhode Island to Nath^l Appleton Esq Boston to be forwarded by him to M^r Gilman. They went from here the 12th instant and hope they will be at the office in a few days.

[*President Sullivan to Gov. James Bowdoin of Massachusetts, July 17, 1786. Autograph Draft Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 264.]

State of New Hampsr

Durham July 17th 1786

Sir I am honored with your Excellency's favor of the 10th Instant with the Inclosure & shall Say the same before the Legislature at their next session.

I flatter myself that the wisdom of the expected Convention will devise some measures more likely to Counteract the designs of Great Britain & to serve the Interest of the united states than the Late Navigation Act when only adopted by two or three states unsupported by the rest of the union.

[*Charles Thomson to President Sullivan, July 17, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 272.]

Office of Secretary of Congress

July 17, 1786

Sir, I have just received the letter your excellency did me the honor to write on the 7 of this month together with the Act of the legislature providing for Officers soldiers & seamen disabled in the service of the United States.

The return of the persons disabled and enrolled in the list of Invalids in New hampshire which your Excellency proposed to forward has by some means been omitted as I did not find it enclosed.

I embrace the present opportunity of congratulating you on your advancement to the high trust & Office of President.

His Excellency John Sullivan President of New-
hampshire

[*President Sullivan to the President of Congress, July 20, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Papers, No. 64, Library of Congress.]

Portsmouth July 20th 1786

Sir/ I have the honor to inclose to your Excellency a Petition from Mess^{rs} James and William Sheaff with some other papers relative to the subject matter Thereof. They being Citizens of this state and conceiving themselves injured by the siezure mentioned in their petition have requested me to forward their memorial for the consideration of Congress and to request in their behalf That Congress will take such measures respecting the affair as shall appear most for the honor & dignity of the united states; and for redressing the grievance of which they complain

[*Joseph Pearson to President Sullivan, July 25, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Exeter July 25 — 1786 —

May it please your Excellency

I have the Honor to acknowledge your Excellencys favor of this date and in obedience thereto would inform your Excellency that I delivered a letter directed to M^r Sheafe inclosing one directed to the late Governor Wentworth, to M^r Porter on Sunday afternoon who sat out for Portsm^o on Monday morning 4 'clock — I cannot exactly tell what number of military Books Gen^l Peabody took but suppose about three Dozen — have

the honor of transmitting those remaining, to your Excellency, as also all the military Commissions unsigned which are in the Office — shall immediate cause more to be printed

[Addressed] His Excellency John Sullivan Esq^r President of the State of New Hampshire Durham

[*President Sullivan's Inquiry as to Paper Currency, July 27, 1786. Autograph Copy Unsigned.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 276.]

Durham July 27th 1786

Sir/ Your state having emitted a paper Curreney will you oblige me so far as to inform me by a Line how this money is funded? the Quantity in Circulation? when & how redeemable? whether it is made a Tender by Law? whether it is received freely: and whether it has or is likely to depreciate pray excuse my freedom in putting you to this Trouble.

Letters of which the within is a Copy was written to Jabez Bowen & Henry Ward Esq^{rs} of Rhode Island Col^o Laurens New York M^r Horn Blower New Jersey & Gen^l Pinkney S^o Carolina M^r Wilson & Col^o Bayard Pensilvania Col^o Munroe virginia Col^o White North Carolina

[*President Sullivan to the Secretary of Congress, July 30, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Papers, No. 64, Library of Congress.]

State of New Hampshire

Durham July 30th 1786

Sir I am honored with your favor of the 17th Instant and am sorry that the return mentioned in my former Letter was not inclosed with the Act

I suppose the mistake happened in this way — I wrote the Letter in the secretarys office and left it with him to seal & enclose the return as it was not then completed and I was obliged to Leave Town. I shall give him notice to forward the return immediately

with my best Acknowledgments for your Congratulations on my promotion I have the honor to be sir your most obedient & very humble servant

[*Henry Ward to President Sullivan, Aug. 3, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 288.]

Providence Aug^t 3^d 1786

Sir I inclose you the Act of this State emitting Paper-Money, with the Provisional Act in Favor of Charitable Institutions, & the penal Statute to force the Currency; which are all that have as yet passed.

Beef Yesterday & this Day was sold in this public Market at Eight Pence for Paper; and Beef in y^e same Market of a superior Quality at Three Pence Halfpenny in Silver.

Large Sums have been lodged with the Judges for Exec'ons Judgm^{ts} Mortgages, and what is really a Hard Case for Legacies due to Orphans who are Minors.

I write under great Indisposition yet with Pleasure embrace the Opportunity of shewing with what Respect & Esteem I am Sir Your most obed^t h'ble Serv^t

[*Pierce Long to President Sullivan, Aug. 6, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 282.]

New York August 6th 1786

Sir/ In conformity to your Excell^{ys} desire I have collected the best information in my power on the subject of paper money which is as follows —

Rhode Island has emitted £100,000 to be issued on landed security in double the amount of the sum borrowed to run seven years at 4 p c^t intrest, then the intrest to cease, and one seventh part of the principle to be called in yearly until the whole is in — The money is printed, & deliverd to, & signed by, five men, who are called a grand committee — there is another man who keeps said committees office, receives the money when compleat, and delivers the same to two men in each Town, who are appointed by the Legislature as trustees, their business is to lend the money taking the security aforesaid — a seperate bond is taken by the trustee, for each years intrest — payable to the keeper of the grand committees office — whether this money is depreciated or not, I cannot learn, if newspaper acc^{ts} are true, the State is in great convulsions, on Acc^t this money it is a tender in all cases —

New York has emitted Two hundred thousand pounds One hundred and fifty is placed on loan, upon landed Security of double its value — fifty thousand pounds is appropriated to discharge part of the intrest of the State debt, about £4000 only is yet in circulation, & has hitherto passed equal to specie, its no Tender Except in case of suit —

New Jersey in 1784 emitted about Thirty one thousand pounds, called revenue money, for paying to her citizens the annuel intrest of their public securities.

which sum is called into the Treasury by taxes yearly and again reissued for said intrest to continue for 25 years, at the expiration theirol, to be stoped in the Treasury and cancelled — its not depreciated in that State — but is in Philadelphia & here from Six to 15 ₤ c^t — its a tender in all cases

Pennsylvania has emitted one hundred & fifty thousand pounds, this was put into the Treasury as money, to be issued in common with any other money in such payments as the state has occassion to make — but the principal object was the payment of the intrest of their public debts — The revenues of state in current taxes, duties fees &c. amount to near £200,000 ₤ annum, besides which there were upwards of £300,000 in arrearages of specie taxes due at the time of passing the act — all of which is receivable in this money, or coin, at the option of the payer — more money than the amount of the paper must necessarily come into the treasury in the course of every year — out of the taxes of the year 1786 £20,000 of these bills of Credit are to be cancell'd and burned — and the like sum in each succeeding year — till the whole shall be absorbed — this money is not made a tender in any case, whatever, except that the State is obliged to receive it on equality with coin in all payments of taxes, imposts and other debts and duties due to the state —

In North Carolina — the officers of the late army applyed to the Assembly of that state requesting they would make paper money — and they would take part of their pay in the same — in consequence theirol the Assembly passed an Act to emit £100,000 reserving the confiscated property for its redemption of which they payed one fourth of the ballance due to the officers & Soldiers of that state — and the residue of said sum was exhausted in the payment of the Civil list — this money

is not on intrest is no tender but at the Treasury for State duties and Taxes — they have lately emitted and put in circulation £100,000 more, which has caused the whole to depreciate near 30 ꝯ C^t —

South Carolina has emitted One hundred thousand pounds Sterling on loan for five years, it carries an intrest of Seven ꝯ C^t and issues on landed Security of three times its amount — no person can borrow more than £250 nor less than £50 its no tender except in duties and taxes to the State — and as yet has not depreciated —

These are all the States that have made paper money —

M^r Lamb and M^r Randall are returned from Algiers to Spain — Congress have letters from the latter — as also from their Ministers in Europe by which I am sorry to say, that at present their is no prospect of a peace being brought about between the United States and those barbarians — M^r Barclay was at Morocco when these dispatches left Europe — but whether he will be succesfull is very uncertain — I have no doubt but a General peace might be effected with all those powers were our finances not so deranged as they are — at this time have nothing further to add.

[*Jabez Bowen to President Sullivan, Aug. 18, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Providence Aug^t 18, 1786

Sir/ Since answering your Letter to me I am informed that the State of New hampshire have not appointed any Commissioners to meet at Anapolis, to agree on some Commercial Regulations to be adopted by all the United States I think this is an offer that we of New

England ought not to let pass unnoticed by any means, if we can secure the Carrying Trade of the Southern States, there will be a[l]ways incouragement for the Building of Vessells in the Northern States, &c. &c.

If your Assembly does not meet soon should Quere wheather an appointment made by the Executive Counsell would not be verry necessary.

P.S. Col^o Ward with my self are appointed from this State we propose to go on the 7th of next month in a Packett for New York, then by the Stages.

[President Sullivan to President Benjamin Franklin of Pennsylvania, Aug. 23, 1786. Autograph Draft Unsigned.]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 292.]

Portsm^o Aug^t 23^d 1786

Sir I am directed by the Legislature of this State to write your Excellency upon a Subject not only Interesting to this State but to the Sovereignty & Independence of every other State in the union, & agreeable to my Instructions have to request the favor of y^r Excellency to Lay the Letter with the enclosed papers before your Legislature. The paper numbered one being the petition of John penhallow & others contains a State of facts relative to the Capture & condemnation of the Brigantine Luzanah. Those numbred from . . . to . . . contain the proceedings of the Court of Appeals. Those numbred from . . . to . . . a former application to the Legislature of this State the Letter of president Weare to Congress & the proceedings of Congress thereon and those numbred from . . . to . . . contain The proceedings of the Courts of Law in Massachusetts & their final determination respecting the Capture and condemnation of the Brigantine aforesaid.

The bare perusal of these papers must convince your

Legislature of the injurious & oppressive procedure of the Claimants of the Brigantine above mentioned & will serve as an apology for The trouble given them by this application & the part which the Legislature of this State have taken in this unhappy affair.

The Legislature & the Citizens of New Hampshire cannot but be alarmed when they find that the Laws of the State the Judgments of their Courts or the decisions of Congress cannot protect the Subjects of it from oppression: & even after they have peaceably & patiently viewed the Courts of a neighbouring state determining upon the validity of their Laws & the Justice of the decisions in their Courts have now the mortification to see the property of their Subjects Siezed in your State to bring forward a new tryal upon the same Question & in case your Courts should determine that the Laws of New Hampshire are valid & the Judgments of our Courts binding, yet other States are to be tryed & if any one in the union be found to answer the wishes of the restless element the Sovereignty & independence of this State must be at an end as our Citizens can no Longer have confidence in our Laws or in the Legal decisions of our Courts of Justice.

But Sir to name the injurious proceedings of these claimants is to condemn them. Your Exce^y & y^r Legislature must be convinced that to prevent these oppressive proceedings the Authority of the Supreme power of pensylvania ought to be exerted to secure your own Subjects from Similar Insults for obeying your Laws & placing confidence on the decisions of your Courts of Judicature.

It would ill become me to point out measures but the honorable Body who direct me to write your Excellency have instructed me to say that they flatter themselves that your Legislature will take the most Speedy consti-

tutional & decisive methods for releasing the property attached & for putting an end to proceedings which if countenanced & supported in your State will give a most fatal wound to the sovereignty & independence of this.

[*John Jay to President Sullivan, Aug. 28, 1786. Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 296.]

Office for foreign Affairs 28th Aug^t 1786

Sir I have the Honor of transmitting to you herewith enclosed, an Extract of a Letter dated the 27th May last, which I have received from the Honourable M^r Jefferson, and also Copies of two other Papers which accompanied it, viz^t of the Contract between the Farmers General and M^r R. Morris, and of a Letter from Count de Vergennes to M^r Jefferson.

These Papers contain some Matters of information which should be known; but it appears to me that this had better be done without the Intervention of the Press; for if our Ministers should find that their Letters and communications are sometimes published in Newspapers when they did not expect it, they would naturally observe afterwards a Degree of Reserve and Caution, which would render their Correspondence much less useful, than while unconstrained by such Apprehensions. —

[*Report on Paper Money, Sept. 14, 1786.*]

[New Hampshire Mercury, Sept. 20, 1786.]

Portsmouth, Sept. 20. On Wednesday the 13th inst. the General-Court of this state met at Exeter, according to adjournment, and on the 14th the following was laid

before a committee of both branches of the legislature, by a sub-committee for that purpose appointed:

The Committee appointed to report the Best Plan they can devise, for emitting Paper Money, beg leave to report, —

That fifty thousand pounds be emitted in bills of credit, the one-half in bills not exceeding twelve shillings, and none so small as six; the other half in bills of six shillings and downwards, all carrying an interest of four per cent. per annum: this money to be deposited in the treasury, and ten thousand pounds thereof, appropriated to the discharge of specie orders on the treasury, and for defraying the expense of government: that the money be received in all duties, imposts, excise, fines, forfeitures, and other money demands of government, with an allowance of the interest due, on the face of the bills, to the payer; but not to be a tender in any other case: that the remaining forty thousand pounds be loaned on landed security of double the amount of the sum loaned, to the inhabitants of this state, on interest of six per cent. per annum; not more than one hundred and fifty, or less than fifty pounds, to any one person; the mortgages to be payable in six years, in said money, or in silver and gold; but if paid in the aforesaid bills, the interest is to be reckoned as so much in discharge of the mortgage; any person may, at any time within the six years, make payment, or fully discharge his mortgage; not less than ten pounds to be received in any one payment, unless in that which fully discharges the mortgage.

That no lands be received in mortgage unless it be improved lands, and so certified by the selectmen, and that the mortgager is in possession thereof, and that it is reputed to be his land, and shall also certify on oath the value thereof, in their judgment, and that they know of

no incumbrance on the same: and the person so offering the land as security for money on loan, shall further produce a certificate from the register of probate, or register of deeds, in the county where such land lie, that the same is recorded as lands belonging to such person, and that no conveyance thereof from him appears on record; and he shall make oath before the treasurer, that such lands are his property, and that he knows of no incumbrance or defect of title on or respecting said land, and in case of his being convicted of swearing falsely, he shall be deemed guilty of wilful and corrupt perjury, and be punished accordingly: and that the persons living in the remote parts of this state may have an opportunity of receiving a proper portion of said money: — Your committee recommends that the treasurer shall not loan to the inhabitants of any one town, more than the rate or proportion of such town's tax, until after the next session of the general court. Each person taking such bills out of the treasury shall allow for the interest due on the face of said bills. The charge of writing and acknowledging of all mortgages and all other expences attending the same, to be defrayed by the mortgager.

And in order to secure the credit of said paper bills and to render silver and gold less necessary, . . . your committee beg leave further to report: — That a state's agent be appointed to receive such articles as may be collected by tax, of the produce or manufacture of this state, and to draw bills for the proceeds according to orders received from the president with advice of council, agreeable to the votes and resolves of the general court.

That the several towns have liberty to collect what remains due of the ten thousand five hundred pounds granted to Congress, in part of the requisition of the

27th of September last, in pot-ash, pearl-ash, fish, flax-seed, and such other articles as the general court may think proper, provided the same is collected and delivered to said state's agent, at or before the first day of January next, at such places and prices as the general court shall direct; and the said agent is to dispose of the same for the purpose of discharging that demand. And that all taxes shall be made in future, in the following manner, viz. —

One tax in state notes, to draw in a twentieth part of the notes outstanding.

Secondly, An annual tax in interest certificates, of such notes, sufficient to draw in the whole interest on such securities.

Thirdly, A tax on certificates of the liquidated debt of the United States, so as to draw in so much of said securities annually, as will in twenty years bring into the treasury a sum in those certificates, sufficient (with what may be in the treasury) to produce an annual interest equal to the quota of indents assigned by Congress to this state.

Fourthly, A tax in indents, for interest on such liquidated securities, which, with the interest of those in the treasury, will amount to this state's quota of the interest of the domestic debt of the United States.

Fifthly, A tax annually in the specific articles before-mentioned, to be put into the hands of the state's agent, and disposed of for discharging the requisitions of Congress, for the payment of the foreign debt and interest, and for supporting our delegates in Congress.

Sixthly, A money tax for defraying all the expences of government, payable in those bills, or in silver and gold, at the election of the payer; the collector always allowing the persons in his list, the interest of said bills up to the day affixed in his warrant, for payment of his tax,

and the treasurer is to allow the collectors interest on said bills, up to the time the money should have been paid into the treasury, but no longer. — And all paper bills paid into the treasury towards the discharge of mortgages, to be stopped in the treasury, and not re-issued, and those received for impost, duties, excise, fines and forfeitures, not to be re-issued but by special order of the general court. The whole of the ten thousand pounds, appropriated to the discharge of the demands against the state, to be drawn in by tax, in four equal payments, in the years 1789, 1790, 1791, and 1792, and canceled and burned.

That the specie part of the tax granted the 4th of March last, for ten thousand pounds, be collected and paid in those bills, or in silver and gold, at the option of the payer.

All which is humbly submitted, by

John Sullivan,
for the committee

[*President Sullivan's Orders, Sept. 19, 1786.*]

[*New Hampshire Mercury, Sept. 27, 1786.*]

State of New-Hampshire

September 19, 1786

The Captain-General will review the third regiment at Hampton, Monday the ninth day of October next; the eighteenth regiment at Deerfield, on Wednesday the eleventh; the eleventh regiment at Concord, Friday the thirteenth; the twenty-second regiment at Boscawen, on Tuesday the seventeenth; the fourteenth regiment at col. Webster's in Plymouth, Thursday the nineteenth; the thirteenth regiment at Haverhill, on Tuesday the twenty-fourth; the first, fourth and fifth companies of

the twenty-fifth regiment, at major Young's in Gunthwait, Wednesday the twenty-fifth; the second, third and sixth companies of the same regiment, at capt. David Page's in Lancaster, on Friday the twenty-seventh; the twenty-fourth regiment at Dartmouth college, Tuesday thirty-first of October; the fifteenth regiment at Cornish, Tuesday the second of November next; the sixteenth regiment at Alstead, Tuesday the seventh; the twenty-first regiment at Chesterfield, Thursday the ninth; the sixth regiment at Swanzey, Friday the tenth; the twelfth regiment at Jaffrey, Tuesday the fourteenth day of November next.

And all officers and soldiers of the militia are to take notice and govern themselves accordingly.

As the season will be too far advanced to review the other regiments this fall, the reviewing of them will be the ensuing spring. As firings of different kinds will be performed by each battalion; the soldiers are earnestly requested not to waste their ammunition in loose firing; single guns fired at such times must degrade a soldier, and disgust every good officer.

Such detachments of artillery and light-horse, and such of the alarm companies as can attend the reviews near them, are requested to attend; but it is not expected that they put themselves to the trouble of attending at any considerable distance.

Time not permitting the officers and soldiers to equip themselves in the manner they would wish, it is not expected that they will give themselves pain on that account. The commander in chief is fully convinced that every thing will be done, that is in the compass of their power, and more ought not to be required. As the business of review days is, to instruct soldiers in the use of arms, the Captain-General most earnestly intreats the officers to avoid every appearance of feasting and ex-

pensive entertainments, as being destructive to the purpose for which the troops are called together. Officers and soldiers that cannot content themselves with such refreshment as will not interfere with the duties of the day, will give but slender evidence of their being qualified to take the field in defence of their country.

Given at Exeter the 19th day of September, A. D. 1786.

J. Sullivan, Captain-General.

[*Arthur Lee to President Sullivan, Sept. 25, 1786. Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 302.]

Board of Treasury September 25, 1786.

Sir In Obedience to the Orders of the United States in Congress, We do our selves the honor of transmitting to your Excellency for the information of the Legislature of the State in which you Reside, a Certified Copy of the Act of Congress of the 18th instant. —

The Reasons which have induced that Honorable Body to enter into the enclosed Resolves are so evidently dictated by a regard to the great interests of the Confederacy, that we cannot doubt but that the wisdom of the several Legislatures will discern the propriety of acting in strict Conformity with them in all their proceedings which relate to the Collection of the Revenue appropriated for the Service of the United States.

[*President Sullivan's Thanksgiving Proclamation, Sept. 26, 1786.*]

[Journal of the Council, Sept. 26, 1786.]

By His Excellency John Sullivan Esquire, President of the State of New Hampshire.

A Proclamation for a General Thanksgiving.

It being the indispensable Duty of States, as well as Individuals, to take Notice of the Mercies of our divine Benefactor, and express their grateful Sense of the same;

I have thought fit, by and with the Advice of Council, to appoint, and do hereby appoint Thursday the twenty third Day of November next, to be observed as a Day of public Thanksgiving throughout this State: recommending to Ministers and People of every Denomination in the same, to assemble on said Day, and in a social Manner to confess, and implore the divine Forgiveness of our past Transgressions; acknowledge our Unworthiness of the Smiles of Providence, in blessing the Labour of our Hands, causing the Earth to bring forth her Increase, and crowning the present Year with Goodness; to intreat the Continuance of the Favour of God: that he would still be the Health of our Countenance and establish the Work of our Hands; that he would bless the Great Council of the Nation, dwell in all our Towns; bless our Seminaries of learning, multiply Grace, Mercy & Peace to the Churches of our Lord Jesus Christ; inspire our Rulers with Wisdom, directing all Orders and Ranks to a strict Adherence to the Constitution; that he would graciously be pleased to prevent all Animosities, and continue to restrain the Wrath of Man when pointed against Government.

All servile Labour is forbidden on said Day.

Given at the Council Chamber in Exeter this twenty sixth Day of September, in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven Hundred & Eighty Six and in the Eleventh Year of the Independence of the United States of America.

Jn^o Sullivan.

By His Excellency's Command, with Advice of Council,

Joseph Pearson, Secretary.

[*President Sullivan's Orders for a Court Martial, Sept. 27, 1786.*]

[*New Hampshire Mercury, Oct. 4, 1786.*]

General Orders given at Durham, the 27th day of September, 1786, and in the eleventh year of American Independence.

Col. Benjamin Stone, of the 20th regiment; major James Cochran, of the 11th regiment; captain James Cochran, of the 11th regiment; lieutenant Asa Robinson, of the same regiment; captain John M^cKeen and lieutenant Thomas M^cClary, both of the eighth regiment; and captain Ela Dow, lieutenant Clough, and ensign Thomas Cotton, of the seventh regiment, will consider themselves in arrest, for stirring up and exciting the citizens of this state to levy war against the same, and to overturn the constitution and government thereof, and for aiding, abetting and assisting a number of insurgents, in a most daring and audacious manner, to insult the legislative authority of the state, and with an armed force, to surround the house where the two branches of the legislature were assembled, and to imprison them, and menace them with death if they refused to comply with such terms as the insurgents thought proper to offer.

The above named officers are to desist from any further command in their respective corps, until discharged by a court-martial.

A general court-martial, whereof major-general Cilley is president, will sit at Exeter on Tuesday the twenty-first day of November next, for the tryal of those officers, and such others as may be under arrest at that time.

The following officers are appointed members, and are requested to attend the trial, at ten of the clock in the forenoon:

Col. Amos Cogswell,	Lieut. Col. Jonathan Cram,
Col. Moses Leavet,	Lieut. Col. W. Brewster,
Col. James Hill,	Lieut. Col. Joseph March,
Col. John Calef,	Major Jonathan Cass,
Col. Michael M ^c Clary,	Capt. George Hart,
Lieut. Col. James Hackett,	Capt. Thomas Shannon.
Lieut. Col. E. Giddinge,	

Col. Jonathan Ransom is appointed judge-advocate, and is requested to attend the court-martial.

J. Sullivan, Captain-General.

[*President Sullivan's Proclamation, Sept. 30, 1786.*]

[*New Hampshire Mercury, Oct. 4, 1786.*]

To the Freemen of the State of New-Hampshire.

Whereas a number of the good people of this government have formed conventions in the different parts of the state, for the purpose of consulting each other on the best measures for relieving our countrymen from their present distresses, and with a view of petitioning the general-court to adopt such plans as might promise the most speedy and effectual relief; but certain crafty and designing persons wishing to make those conventions (however innocent in their first formation) a cover for the most injurious and unjustifiable conduct, and, under colour of conventional authority, to subvert the constitutional power of the state, have even with arms demanded from the legislature an immediate compliance with measures proposed by one of those conventions, and threatened an immediate dispersion and dissolution of the general-court, in case of neglect or refusal.

Therefore the good citizens of New-Hampshire, of every rank and denomination, are earnestly exhorted not to join in or give countenance to such conventions

in future, as those assemblies have, by experience, been found in this and in one of the neighboring states, to have a tendency to overturn and destroy all constitutional authority and government. — The voice of every town in the state may be given in town-meetings, agreeably to the thirty-second article of the bill of rights, upon any point that respects the interest of the public, or the rights of individuals; and the sentiments of the people at large may be collected with more certainty in that way than in conventions, where at best only the sense of a few individuals can be obtained.

I am well convinced that many worthy citizens joined in those assemblies without the most distant thought that government would be endangered thereby: but since events have proved the danger of setting up even the resemblance of a government or authority, within a constitutional government to which the former is unknown — I most ardently intreat my fellow-citizens to have their “consultations upon the common good” in regular, orderly, and constitutional town-meetings, that they will freely instruct their representatives upon the most interesting points which may come under consideration of their legislature, that so the desire of all may be known, and the wisdom of the whole united in selecting and pursuing those measures which may tend to promote the public good, secure our constitutional rights, and lead us in the true path to political happiness.

Given at the Council-Chamber in Durham, the 30th day of September, 1786.

John Sullivan.

[This proclamation has reference to the agitation which resulted in Shays’s Rebellion. Ed.]

[*President Sullivan to the Secretary of Congress, Oct. 2, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Papers, No. 64, Library of Congress.]

Durham October 2^d 1786.

Sir I have the honor to enclose you an Act of the Legislature of this State for complying with that part of the Requisition of Congress of the 27th of Septem^r 1785 which respects facilities — That part which calls for a sum in specie to pay our Quota of the Interest of the foreign Debt having been already complied with.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 31, 1786.*]

[New Hampshire State Papers, vol. 22, p. 810.]

Mount Vernon in Virginia Oct^r 31st 1786—

Sir — I take this early opportunity, in my character of President of the Cincinnati, of announcing to you, that the triennial General Meeting of the Society is to be convened at the city of Philadelphia on the first Monday of May in the year 1787 —

As it will not be in my power (for reasons which I shall have the honor of immediately communicating) to attend the next general meeting; And as it may become more and more inconvenient for me to be absent from my Farms, or to receive appointments which will direct me from my private affairs; I think it proper also to acquaint you for the information of your Delegates to the General Meeting, that it is my desire not to be re-elected to the Presidency, since I should find myself under the necessity of declining the acceptance of it.

The numerous applications for information made to me in consequence of my Military command, the multiplicity of my correspondencies in this country as well as in many parts of Europe; the variety and per-

plexity of my own private concerns, which, having been much deranged by my absence through the war, demand my entire And unremitting attention; the arduousness of the task, in which I have been as it were unavoidably engaged of superintending the opening the navigation of the great Rivers in this state; the natural desire of relaxation and tranquility, from business, which almost every one experiences at my time of life, particularly, after having acted (during a considerable period) as no idle unspectator in uncommonly busy and important scenes; and the present imbecility of my health occasioned by a violent attack of the fever and ague, succeeded by rheumatick pains (to which I have been, till of late an Entire stranger); will I doubt not, be considered as reasons of sufficient validity to justify my conduct in the present instance.

Although the whole of these reasons could not have been before operated; yet in conformity to my determination of passing the remainder of my days in a state of retirement, I should certainly have refused to accept the office of President with which I was honored in 1784, but from an apprehension that my refusal, at that time might have been misrepresented as a kind of dereliction of the society on my part, or imputed to a disapprobation of the principles on which it was then established — To convince the opposers of the Institution, should any such remain, that this was not the fact; and to give no colourable pretext for unreasonable attacks; I prevailed on myself to accept the appointment with a view of holding it only until the next election; before which time I expected the jealousy that had been excited would subside — and this I am happy to be informed has universally taken place. —

Highly approving as I do, the principles on which the society is now constituted; and pleased to find, so far as

I have been able to learn from reiterated enquiries, that it is acceptable to the good people of the United States in general; it only remains for me to express the sense I entertain of the honor conferred by the last General Meeting in electing me their President, and to implore in future the benediction of Heaven, on the virtuous associates in this illustrious Institution —

During the residue of my continuance in office, I shall be constantly ready to sign such Diplomas as may be requisite for the members of your state society, being sincerely desirous of giving every possible proof of attachment, esteem, and affection for them; as well as of demonstrating the sentiments of perfect consideration and respect with which I have the honor to be y^r most obed^t and most Humble Servant,

P. S.

I have thought it expedient to forward a transcript of this circular address to Maj^r General Gates, Vice President of the Society — In order that the General Meeting may suffer no embarrassment for want of an official character to preside at the opening of it —

The President of the Society of the Cincinnati —
State of New Hampshire —

A true copy —

J. WINGATE THORNTON —

Boston Oct. 27, 1842 —

[*Charles Thomson to President Sullivan, Nov. 4, 1786. Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 311.]

Office of Secretary of Congress

Nov^r 4th 1786

Sir The fifth of the Articles of Confederation & perpetual Union, provides, for the more convenient man-

agement of the general Interests of the United States, delegates shall be annually appointed in such manner as the Legislature of each state shall direct, to meet in Congress on the first Monday in November in every year. The federal year now drawing to a close and few Delegates appearing to take their seats on Monday next, the Congress previous to their rising have commanded me to inform your Excellency that the present critical situation of public affairs requires the immediate assembling of the States in Congress, and that it is their earnest desire that your Excellency would urge the attendance of the Delegates for your State with all possible dispatch.

[*Board of Treasury to President Sullivan, Nov. 7, 1786. Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 312.]

Board of Treasury November 7th 1786.

Sir We have the honor of transmitting to Your Excellency copies of two Acts of the United States in Congress Assembled of the 20th and 21st of October last. — The first Act (which has been officially transmitted by the Secretary of War to the States it more immediately relates to) so fully explains the object for which the enclosed Requisition is made, that it becomes unnecessary for this Board to enter into any detail on this subject.

It will be observed by the Legislature of the State in which you have the honor to preside, that the Commissioners of the Treasury are directed to open a Loan to the amount of Five hundred thousand Dollars, at the rate of Six per Cent, per Annum, for the purpose of carrying into execution the Act of the 20th Ultimo, on the Credit of the within Requisition.

Such is the state of Public Credit at present, that unless the Funds appropriated by the several States for raising their respective Quotas of this special Requisition, are more productive than the Taxes, which are too much depended on for satisfying their Annual Quotas, there is little prospect of our being able to induce Individuals to embark in the proposed Loan. — The consequence of which would inevitably be, that the Troops proposed to be raised could not be provided for in the essential articles of Provision, Clothing, and Pay. In which case they might prove as great an evil, as otherwise they might be a benefit to the Union.

It becomes therefore our duty to request the favor of Your Excellency, to lay before the Legislature the inclosed communications with as little delay as possible, that such measures for carrying the same into effectual execution may be adopted, as the present exigencies of the Union render indispensably necessary.

[Signed by]

Samuel Osgood
Walter Livingston
Arthur Lee

[*Charles Thomson to President Sullivan, Nov. 11, 1786. Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 314.]

Office of Secretary of Congress

Nov^r 11th 1786 —

Sir I have the honor of transmitting to Your Excellency herewith enclosed a state of the representation in Congress for the month of October, and two copies of the continuation of the Journal from the 20th Sep^t to the end of the federal year —

I beg leave to observe that notwithstanding the present critical situation of public affairs there are not

yet a sufficient number of States represented to proceed to business. I hope therefore Your Excellency will be pleased to urge the attendance of the Delegates for your State as speedily as possible, agreeable to the desire of the late Congress, communicated in my letter of the 4th —

[*President Sullivan to the Secretary of Congress, Nov. 25, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Papers, No. 64, Library of Congress.]

Durham Novem^r 25th 1786

Sir/ My absence in the Country for six weeks prevented my receiving or answering your several favors which I found Lodged for me on my return — I am now to acknowledge the receipt of that of the 2^d October Inclosing a state of the Representation in Congress for the month of September, one of the 16th of october inclosing an Act for the appointment of Commissioners, one of the 21st of october inclosing an Act for Establishing a mint another of the same Date Inclosing An Act for raising Troops with a Duplicate of the same. Also one of the 27th of october inclosing an Act of Congress of the 30th of April 1784 & another Act of Congress of the 23^d of October 1786. Also your favor of the 4th of november urging the speedy sending forward the Delegates from this state, and your favor of the 11th of November inclosing a state of the Representation in Congress for the month of october — I have also received two Copies of the Journals of Congress from the 8th of August to the third of November Current all which will be laid before the Legislature at their next meeting in portsmouth the sixth Day of December next — Congress may rest assured that my Influence will not be wanting to forward those measures which are recommended by them as

Essential for supporting the union and for advancing the Interest and happiness of the respective states

P: S: as it will be only a few Days before our General Court will meet by adjournment it could not answer any very valuable purpose to call them together at an Earlier Day

[*President Sullivan's Message, Dec. 7, 1786.*]

[New Hampshire Gazette, Dec. 30, 1786.]

Gentlemen of the Honorable Senate, and Gentlemen of the Honorable House of Representatives.

Perhaps nothing could be more fortunate, than your meeting by your own adjournment, at a time when Congress calls for your immediate attention, to matters which respect the safety of the union; and which are of so interesting a nature, that in case your adjournment had been to a more distant period, I should have been compelled, by the request of that honourable body, to have called for your attention at an earlier day. — The conduct of the Indians on the western frontiers indicate an intention on their part, to break through the most solemn treaties; and to prevent our taking possession of that territory, which was intended to be applied to the payment of our foreign debt; an immediate augmentation of the troops of the united states has consequently become necessary; and this state is called upon to furnish a major, four captains, five lieutenants, four ensigns, a surgeon, surgeon's mate, and 260 rank and file. The requisition, with the several letters from the Secretary of Congress, and the Secretary of war, will be laid before you for your consideration. —

Among the public papers which I have the honour to lay before you, some letters from the board of treasury, with their inclosures, cannot fail to engage your particu-

lar attention. — Whatever may appear to be the opinion of the several towns respecting the plan sent out by you, at the last session, for the consideration of the people, I cannot persuade myself that such part of it, as respects turning the produce of the country, by the intervention of a state agent, to the payment of our foreign debt, ought to be neglected, as it will render the payment of taxes less burthensome, give a spring to industry, prevent our hard cash from being drawn away, and be a means of making those payments, which are demanded from us at least practicable, and perhaps seasonable and certain. —

I am happy to inform you that the military force of this state is in a most promising situation: and through the exertions of the officers, and activity of the soldiers, cannot fail to become, in a short time, truly respectable.

And it can be no less pleasing to have an opportunity of assuring you, that notwithstanding the machinations of a few interested, designing, and unprincipled men, the people are generally determined to support and maintain the constitutional authority of the state against every attempt of seditious insurgents.

I have also the satisfaction to acquaint you, that the individuals, in most parts of the state, are much engaged in fabricating those articles, which we have hitherto been furnished with from foreign countries, the purchase of which has constantly drained us of cash, and kept us in a state of poverty and dependence. And should it be thought worthy the attention of the legislature of this state to encourage the manufacturing of glass, steel, and a variety of other articles, which have seldom arrived to a pitch of perfection in any country, unless aided in the first instance by the supreme power, We might experience national advantages which would soon enable us to become a flourishing and a happy people.

Among the various measures which may offer themselves to your consideration for promoting the public interest, perhaps none can be more successful, than attempting to raise a revenue upon particular articles of foreign growth, and manufactures imported into the state; and adopting indirect in lieu of direct taxation, in all cases where it may be found practicable; the former will probably have a double effect in favour of the country, and the latter cannot fail to yield a revenue for payment of our public debt, which will be more certain, less burthensome, and more equitable and productive, than can be obtained in any other way.

The requisition of Congress of the second of August last will undoubtedly come again under your consideration at this session; and I am convinced, that you will use every possible exertion to grant such aids to Congress as are necessary for supporting the union, and are within the abilities of your constituents to comply with.

Should it be thought inconvenient to have another session prior to the next election, the necessary grants for defraying the expence of our domestic government will of course come under your consideration. And the interest of the public, as well as that of individuals will require, that as much of the business now before the court as can possibly be done, should be compleated at this session; in the dispatch of which you may rely on every aid and assistance in my power.

Given at the Council Chamber in Portsmouth, the 7th day of December, 1786.

John Sullivan.

[*Eleazer Wheelock to President Sullivan, Dec. 12, 1786. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Hanover December 12th 1786 —

May it please your Excellency

Sir It is with grateful pleasure I reflect upon the favors you have been pleased to crown me with and am conscious of the strong obligations I am under to make other returns besides my best wishes and exertions for the inhancement of your prosperity and happiness — Tho I despair of being bless'd with merit that will in any degree be adequate, the impulses of a grateful heart will compel me at all times to use my best endeavors not to abuse those charitable sentiments and indulgence which my Military Patron and Governor has been pleased to exercise &c — The feelings of People in this quarter are so pleased with the honor and attention your Excellency has showed to them and their interest in the late review that a universal desire prevails that they may be continued at least twice every year during the life of their Leader which many pray most fervently may be Immortal —

I almost impatiently wait to receive your commands in the execution of which it will be the height of my ambition to convince your Excellency that I am Sir the most grateful faithful and obedient of all your most humble and devoted Servants.

[*Charles Thomson to President Sullivan, Dec. 14, 1786. Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 10, p. 316.]

Office of Sec^{ry} of Congress Dec^r 14, 1786

Sir, I am sorry to inform your Excellency that since the first Monday in November last the States have not assembled in sufficient numbers to proceed to business. At present there are delegates attending from sundry States; but Pennsylvania Virginia & South Carolina are the only states represented. This is the more unfortunate as among other matters of great importance which demand immediate attention & deliberation, the disorders in Massachusetts seem to be hastening fast to a Crisis. The interests of the Confederacy certainly require a speedy and full representation in Congress.

[*Pierse Long to President Sullivan, Jan. 4, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 3.]

Portsm^o Jan^y 4th 1787

Sir/ In the month of August last I drew a bill on the Hon^{ble} Treasurer of this State for 246. 18/4 being so much money I borrowed of a Gentleman then in New York, to pay my necessary daily expences there — and had no expectation but the same was duly honor'd until my return home — when M^r Gilman informed me the state of the treasury was such, that it was out of his power to take it up — and I am sorry to say it is at this time unpaid —

May I be permitted to entreat your Excellency, to take such order thereon that the Gentleman may receive his money without further delay —

I should not be so solicitous to have the draught

taken up, by the Hon^{ble} Treasurer — could I do it myself — but the fact is what moneys I had of my own were converted to the payment of expences previous to my obtaining this loan

[*Gen. Jedediah Huntington to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 6, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Norwich January 6, 1787

Dear Sir I avail myself of your Friendship so far as to trouble you on the Subject of some Lands, laying in your State, which not long since belonged to me & my Brothers, and sold for the Payment of Taxes — my four Brothers & I had each a Right in Dorchester, under the Care of M^r Woodward of the College — these Rights, without the Knowledge of either of us, notwithstanding M^r Woodward was so near them, have been sold at public Vendue for 14/8 each, to pay Taxes — our friends who live near the Lands have suggested to us, that the Proceedings, on that Business, were unfair and illegal, and advise us to join with others, in same Circumstances, in a Petition to the General Assembly of your State, for Redress — should we do it, I beg your Excellencys Countenance so far as it may be proper in your Station —

The Friends of good Order and an energetic Government were gratified with a short Relation of an Exertion of your Executive, for the Suppression of an Insurrection, which reflected very much on the Honour, and, I trust, resulted in the Peace and Happiness of the state of New Hampshire — *my* Pleasure, I assure you, was not lessened, by the Consideration, that an Event, which was big with important Consequences, to other

States, as well as to the one where it happened, had taken Place under the Presidency of a brother Soldier & particular Friend in whose Reputation I could not but feel myself deeply interested —

That your Excellency may derive all the Glory and Satisfaction, from your Command, which your Patriotism & Services intitle you, is the devout Wish of Your Excellencys most obed^t h'ble Servant

[*Gen. Sullivan to the Speaker of the New Hampshire House, Jan. 8, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Portsmouth Jan^y 8th 1787

Sir/ finding that the mode of making up my Depreciation Labours in the hon^{ble} House I beg Leave to state some facts relative thereto — Col^o Long has informed the hon^{ble} assembly both by word and in writing that I petitioned for my Depreciation which I had never received that Congress was willing to make it up but Lest they should open a Door for persons who had wantonly & without reason resigned to break through a resolution of Congress they got the paymaster General to make up my depreciation by the Mass^a scale and then granted the sum to be paid as this state had paid their other General officers which was thus: for all services & monies due in the year 1777 1778 & 1779 in notes on Interest from the first of Jan^y 1780 — whether mine is called Depreciation or by any other name it must have been Due before Jan^y 1780 because I was then out of service. M^r King another member of Congress says That though the mode was not, as I asked the substance was the same and hoped that this state would carry it into Execution according to the Intent &

meaning of Congress, and no uncommon share of sagacity is requisite to discover that if Congress did not Intend that I should fare like other General officers they would not be under the necessity of saying any thing about them but have ordered the sum without reference to the mode of this states making up the pay of other General officers

The suggestion that Congress allowed the Interest in the Gross sum Col^o Long has already contradicted & ten minutes spent in Calculation will prove that there is no Colour for it — Congress first ordered the officers & soldiers of the Line to receive their Depreciation from their respective states — Then called upon the states to pay their General officers in the same manner & now having ascertained the sum due to me when I Left service request this state to pay me that sum in the same manner as they paid their other General officers and If any doubt can possibly remain the hon^{ble} Joseph Gilman or Cap^t Josiah Gilman will inform the honorable house how the pay was made up to the other Gen^l officers

And even if the requisition is Complied with according to the meaning of Congress the real value of the principal will only be a Quarter & the Interest but one half of what my Brother officers Drew though I will venture to say that not a single person who served in the American Army will say that in Justice I ought to receive less than others — but Lest there should a Doubt remain of this state loosing any thing on my Account — I now promise that in Case Congress refuse to allow the back Interest I will replace the Certificates in the Treasury of this state on Demand & will give Bond with sureties for performance if required

If after all this the House should think proper not to allow the back Interest I must Intreat them to take

back their vote & return me my order that I may seek for my Depreciation in some other Channel

[Addressed] The Hon^{ble} The Speaker of the House of Representatives —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Henry Knox, Jan. 4, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Knox Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 19, p. 127.]

Durham New Hamps^r Jan^y 14th 1787

Sir/ Relying on that Long Acquaintance and friendship which has happily subsisted between us I take the Liberty of introducing to your Excellencys particular notice and acquaintance my very good friend The honorable pain Wingate Esq^r Delegate from this state to Congress he is a stranger in New York and I shall Esteem it a great favor if you will please to make him Acquainted with some of the first Characters there — You will find him the Scholar the Gentleman and the man of sense every mark of attention paid to him by you will be gratefully Acknowledged by sir your Excellenceys most obedient and very humble serv^t

[Addressed] His Excellency Henry Knox Esq^r Secretary of War New York —

[*President Sullivan to the President of Congress, Jan. 24, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Papers, No. 64, Library of Congress.]

Portsmouth Jan^y 24th 1787

Sir/ By direction of the Legislature of this state I have the honor to inclose your Excellency a Letter respecting M^r Gorham the reasons for soliciting his

continuance in office are so fully set forth in the Letter that any attempt of mine to enforce them would be useless —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Thomas Jefferson, Jan. 26, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Portsmouth Jan^y 26th 1787

Sir/ Perhaps you may think it Strange that I have not yet forwarded the Articles I promised but want of opportunity prevented till I found it in my power to forward to your Excellency the whole skeleton of a Moose — which is now on Connecticut River & I expect it in a sleigh as soon as the Roads are broken through the snow which is now very Deep & no time shall be Lost in forwarding the same to your Excellency

[*President Sullivan's Review of the Court-Martial Proceedings, Jan. 29, 1787.*]

[New Hampshire Mercury, Feb. 7, 1787.]

General Orders.

The proceedings of the general court-martial held at Exeter, whereof major general Cilley was president, being laid before the legislature; and after consideration, an address of both houses was presented for carrying the sentences into execution with some exceptions.

I do therefore, by and with advice of council and pursuant to the address aforesaid, approve the sentences against captain James Cochran and lieutenant Asa Robinson, of the 11th regiment — capt. John M^cKeen, of the 8th regiment — capt. Ela Dow, lieut. Clough and ensign Thomas Cotton, all of the 7th

regiment, who are sentenced to be cashiered; — that part of the respective sentences, which tends to future disqualification, not being approved. — The before named officers are only to consider themselves as dismissed from their respective commands, and are to govern themselves accordingly. Col. Benjamin Stone, having been acquitted by the court martial, is released from his arrest, and desired to return to his duty. — Major James Cochran, of the 11th regiment, having been sentenced by the court-martial to be cashiered, and by the same court warmly recommended for a restoration — the Commander in Chief feels a particular pleasure in finding that the conduct of major Cochran, not only since his arrest, but through life, has been such as has induced so respectable a number of his brother officers, notwithstanding the error he had inadvertently fallen into, to wish his restoration to his former command, and with very great pleasure notifies him, that he is released from his arrest, and again restored to the office of major, in the 11th regiment, and requested to attend his duty accordingly.

Lieut. Weare, of the 1st regiment of light horse, under similar sentence, and equally recommended for a restoration, is also requested to return to his command. — Lieut. Thomas M^cClary, of the 8th regiment, being providentially prevented from attending the court-martial, is released from his arrest and directed to return to his duty. — Quarter-master Brown, of the 3d troop and 1st regiment of light-horse, being sentenced by the court-martial to be reprimanded,

The Commander in Chief in full confidence that Mr. Brown is already convinced of the error he has fallen into, and fully sensible that even the slightest deviation from the path of duty, in an officer, must be attended with the most injurious consequences to society, for-

bears any further observations upon the subject, than to caution Mr. Brown against every appearance of disobedience to his superiors in office, and against every species of conduct which may be interpreted into a disregard of the government under which he lives — Mr. Brown is released from his arrest, and requested to return to his duty.

The several field officers in whose regiments vacancies are made by the aforesaid sentences of the court-martial, are requested to nominate other officers, and forward their names, that their commissions may be made out without loss of time.

Given at the Council Chamber at Durham, the 29th day of January, 1787.

John Sullivan,
Captain-General.

The sentence against lieutenant M^cClary being principally founded on his non-appearance, and it appearing that he was providentially prevented, the General-Court signified their opinion that the sentence would, in such a case, be severe: and also, that when all circumstances respecting lieutenant Weare's arrest and conduct, were fully considered, it would favor something of severity to approve the sentence, and therefore recommended that neither of those sentences should be approved.

The Commander in Chief, fully sensible that in case the court-martial had been apprized of the reasons which prevented lieut. M^cClary from appearing, would not have proceeded to give judgment against him, however guilty he may have been of the charge alledged against him, cannot approve the sentence, releases the said M^cClary from his arrest, and orders him to return to his duty. When the conduct of lieut. Weare, after joining his corps, is considered, and the irregularity of

his arrest is taken into view, the Commander in Chief cannot but be fully in sentiment with the Legislature, that the sentence against him, ought not, under all the attending circumstances to be approved, and therefore releases him from his arrest, and requests him to return to his duty.

The Captain-General at the same time, thinks the court-martial acted with the highest impartiality upon the evidence laid before them, begs them to receive his most cordial thanks for their patriotic, fair and candid conduct, which well entitles them to the acknowledgments of every true friend of America.

John Sullivan,
Captain-General.

[*Benjamin West to President Sullivan, Feb. 1, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Charlestown Feb^y 1st 1787

Sir I received a line some time since from the Secretary, notifying me, of the honor done me by your Excellency and the Council, in appointing me to the office of Attorney General — An office, which in this State, has received a peculiar dignity, from the legal knowledge and amiable qualities, of the Person by whom it has been lately filled * But however flattering it might be to succeed such a person in that office, yet such is my present situation, that I must decline the honor done me by the appointment —

I think it might gratify some person of large property to serve the State in that office gratis, as he would thereby secure the satisfaction, of having it tho't that

* Gen. Sullivan.

he acted from disinterested motives — But the small pittance, allowed by the General Assembly, deprives him of that pleasure, without being (in my opinion) any adequate reward for the trouble and expence necessarily attending a faithful execution of the trust reposed in him —

At the same time that I decline acting in the office of Attorney General, I must take the liberty to assure your Excellency, that I shall ever rejoice, at having it in my power, (in a private capacity) to shew my respect and esteem for your person, and my zeal for the welfare, of the Government, over which you preside —

[*Gen. Henry Knox to President Sullivan, Feb. 7, 1787. Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 11.]

War Office February 7th 1787

Sir I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's two favors of the 21st of November and the 24 January the latter enclosing a list of the officers appointed to command the quota of New Hampshire.

There having been no Congress for about three months past, other measures than were directed on the 21st of October for the establishment of the troops could not be provided by the board of treasury without the approbation of Congress. This circumstance has almost entirely retarded the commencement of the recruiting service excepting in Connecticut and Massachusetts in which a little money has been supplied for the purpose of recruiting.

There have been proposals for certain contracts for all the objects of the troops. But the terms are of such a nature as to require the decision of Congress thereon.

As this honorable body has been but recently organized the subject has not yet been discussed. It is probable however that their opinion and the result will be known in ten or fifteen days. If the contracts alluded to should take place the troops will probably for a certain time be well furnished. If they do not it will be difficult for the treasury board to find the ways and means to provide the pay clothing subsistence and transportation of the troops in any tolerable manner.

I shall therefore find myself restrained from giving Major Cass any orders until the event of the proposed contracts is determined.

The arms and accoutrements for Major Cass's corps are in Boston in the care of Colonel Jackson. As soon as a suitable provision can be made for commencing the recruiting service in New Hampshire they shall be forwarded to Major Cass.

The commissions will be made out presented to the President of Congress for his signature and when completed shall be forwarded to your Excellency.

[President Sullivan to Gov. James Bowdoin of Mass., Feb. 9, 1787.]

[New Hampshire Mercury, Feb. 21, 1787.]

Portsmouth, Feb. 9, 1787.

Sir, I am this moment honored with your excellency's favours of the 2d and 7th instant, with the inclosure, and sincerely congratulate your excellency and the government on the happy success of your efforts to quell the daring insurrection in your state, to prevent the rebels from receiving countenance, aid or protection in this state; and every effort will be tried to apprehend such offenders as you shall, from time to time, name to us, if resident in New-Hampshire — that they

may be sent to receive the punishment due to their offence from the commonwealth they have so greatly injured.

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Taylor Gilman, Feb. 12, 1787.*
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Durham Feb^y 12th 1787

Sir I was Last Evening honored with your favor of the 6th Instant am exceedingly grieved for the state of the Treasury and think that nothing can help us but a vigorous attempt to discharge the whole of our public Debt — I can by no means advise to Issue Extents at this time for the specie tax of 1786 or any other but such as the Resolve of Court Includes or such as may have been left to your Discretion. There can be no Difficulty in my opinion in apportioning the public Debt as reported by the Committee which was as follows. State Debt one hundred & Twenty Thous^d pounds foreign Debt one hundred and seventy thousand nine hundred & sixty Eight pounds Domestic Debt two hundred & twenty nine thousand seven hundred & forty one pounds. The Clerk of the House ought to have left the Report with you: he informed me at portsmouth that he gave you the minutes taken from that report which you may venture to take as the standard. If it was postponed to next session it could not be put in a Different situation for it is not in nature of a report to be Accepted by both Branches; a Committee was appointed to report the public Debt they reported & then a vote passed for the treasurer to apportion it. This I think as much of an Acceptance of the Report as could regularly be gone into.

P: S I think the 24000 pounds in public securities now on hand ought to be deducted & the Taxes which are already granted in state securities or any other not allowed for in the Report. Joseph Gilman Esq^r can give you every necessary Information upon the subject

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. James Bowdoin of Massachusetts, Feb. 13, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Bowdoin Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 4 p. 87.]

Durham February 13th 1787

Sir/ Last Evening I received advice from the western part of this state where I have a gentleman now in waiting who bore my dispatches to the officers in that Quarter, That on wednesday morning Last m^r Shays Crossed from Westmoreland in this state over Connecticut River into Vermont. That on Tuesday he beat up for volunteers in his own party to accompany him to pultney in Vermont where he said he would erect his standard but only three followed him the residue Laid aside their Arms & are gone to Labor in the neighbourhood of westmoreland for their support. Captain Day with another party remained at westmoreland on wednesday Evening (his Intentions unknown) upon receiving this Intelligence I have given fresh Instructions & wish y^r Exc^y to favor me as soon as possible with the names of the principal Insurgents as requested in my Last that I may take proper measures for apprehending and Delivering them up to the state which has been so grossly injured by them

[President Sullivan's Shays's Rebellion Proclamation, Feb. 27, 1787.]

[Journal of the Council, Feb. 27, 1787.]

State of New Hampshire.

By His Excellency John Sullivan Esq^r President of the State of New Hampshire.

Whereas Daniel Shays of Pelham & Luke Day of West Springfield in the County of Hampshire, Adam Wheeler of Hubbardston in the County of Worcester, & Eli Parsons of Adams in the County of Berkshire, all in the Commonwealth of the Massachusetts, stand charged with having been Principals in & Supporters of a wicked and unnatural Rebellion against the Commonwealth aforesaid & with having openly & traitorously raised a war against the same, with intent to subvert & overthrow the Constitution and form of Government thereof, and it is suggested, that to avoid Justice & to screen themselves from the punishment due to their offence, they have secreted themselves within this State, and His Excellency the Governor of said Commonwealth, having agreeably to the fourth Article of the Confederation & perpetual Union of the United States, demanded, that they be delivered up & removed to the said Commonwealth which alone can have jurisdiction of the Offence.

I have therefore thought fit, by and with the Advice of Council to issue this Proclamation, hereby requiring all Judges, Justices, Sheriffs, Grand jurors, Constables, and other Officers, civil and military and also recommending it to all other good Subjects within this State to use their utmost Endeavours for discovering & apprehending the said Shays, Day, Wheeler & Parsons & them Commit to any of the Common Goals in this State, so that they may be secured & delivered over to

the Authority of the aforesaid Commonwealth, hereby engaging that a reward of One Hundred & fifty pounds will be paid by the said Commonwealth to the person or persons who shall apprehend & secure the said Shays & one hundred pounds for each of the other before-mentioned Offenders. And all persons are hereby strictly enjoined and requested not to harbour, conceal secrete or entertain either of the said Offenders.

And whereas His Excellency the Governor of the said Commonwealth has also by virtue of the said fourth Article of Confederation & perpetual Union demanded the following persons charged with the Crime of Treason in raising a rebellion and levying war against the aforesaid Commonwealth, viz.

<i>Names</i>	<i>Place of abode</i>	<i>County</i>
Nathan Smith } John Kelsey }	Shirley	Middlesex
Adam Wheeler	Hubbardston	Worcester
Norman Clark } Abraham Gale }	Princeton	"
Jon ^a Holman	Templeton	"
Daniel Shays	Pelham	Hampshire
Thomas Grover	Montague	"
Luke Day	West Springfield	"
Daniel Gray		"
Doct ^r Sam ^l Willard } Hezekiah Chapman }	Uxbridge	Worcester
Moses Smith	Barre	"
Thomas Bicknale	Grafton	"
Oliver Watson Jun ^r	Spencer	"
Samuel Slocum	Hubbardston	"
Benj ^a Convers } John Hazeltine }	Hardwick	"
Capt Fisk	South Brimfield	Hamp ^r
Elijah Day	West Springfield	"
Captain Sackett	Westfield	"
Captain Jewele	Chesterfield	"
Capt Brown	Whateley	"

<i>Names</i>	<i>Place of abode</i>	<i>County</i>
Samuel Morse	Worthington	Hamp ^r
Cap ^t Billings	Amherst	"
Obed Foot	Greenfield	"
Cap ^t Dinsmore	Conway	
Cap ^t Hill	Charlemont	
John Powers	Shutesbury	
Joseph Sargent	Princeton	Worcester
James Freeland	Sutton	"
Daniel Baird	Worcester	"
Aaron Smith	Shrewsbury	"
Daniel Sacket	Pitsfield	Berks ^r
Daniel Hubbard	"	"
Joseph Fairfield	"	"
Jared Ingersole	"	"
Rufus Allen		
Samuel Rust	Pitsfield	"
Thomas Gould	"	"
Leicester Grosvenor	Windsor	"
William Davis		
Tho ^s Robinson	Windsor	"
Hezekiah Green		
John Wiley		
Robert Wiley		
Joseph Chamberlain		
Benj ^a Chamberlain	Dalton	"
Eliph ^t Chamberlain		
Eph ^m Cleveland		
Andrew Spafford		
Phinehas Watkins	Partridgefield	"
Aaron Bingham		
Eli Parsons	Adams	"
Reuben Kinsman		
Will ^m Whiting Esq	Great Barrington	"
John Hubbard	Sheffield	"
Jesse Mason	Lunenburg	"
John Nutting	Pepperel	Middlesex
James Perry	Easton	Bristol
David Valentine		
Matthew Randall	Freetown	do

<i>Names</i>	<i>Place of abode</i>	<i>County</i>
Job Pierce	Rehoboth	do
Hezekiah Hix Jun ^r }		
Deliverance Bennet	Dartmouth	do
Gideon Pond	Mansfield	do
Pardon Pierce	Swanzey	do

Also said to have concealed themselves within this State to avoid being brought to trial for the aforesaid atrocious Offence. These are therefore to require all the Officers civil & military within this State, and I do hereby, with advice of Council recommend to all other good Subjects within the same to use their Endeavours to apprehend the said Offenders and them to commit to some common Goal in this State, that they may be conveyed to the said Commonwealth & delivered over to the authority of the same, to receive the punishment due to their offence — And all the good Subjects of this State are hereby strictly enjoined not to harbour, conceal or entertain any of the said offenders as they will answer it at their peril —

Given at the Council Chamber at Portsmouth this Twenty seventh day of February in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred & Eighty Seven & in the Eleventh year of the Independence of the United States of America.

[*General Orders, Feb. 28, 1787.*]

[New Hampshire Mercury, Feb. 28, 1787.]

General Orders Given at Portsmouth the 28th day of February, 1787.

The uniform of the second regiment of light horse, commanded by col. Green, is to be white waistcoat and breeches, and a green coat cuffed and faced with white: that of the third regiment a green coat, cuffed and faced

with buff, with buff waistcoat and breeches; and in case the field officers of the third regiment find that buff cannot be procured the uniforms of the third regiment may be the same as the second.

[*President Sullivan to the President of Congress, March 3, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 42, vol. 8, p. 389. Library of Congress.]

Durham, March 3^d 1787

Sir/ I have the honor to inclose your Excellency a petition for the perusal of Congress: sundry applications have been made to the General Court of this state by the petitioner but they being uninformed of the mode which Congress have pursued in similar Cases, he was advised to make his application to Congress That the General Court might not adopt a measure Contrary to the wishes of Congress.

[*President Sullivan to John Wheelock, March 16, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Durham March 16th 1787

Sir I am exceedingly mortified that I cannot confirm the account given by Col^o pain respecting the Commissioners being appointed. I suppose his mistake arose from his hearing me so often urge it. I used every Effort in my power to have it accomplished but to no purpose. The House would not Act upon it as they supposed the power was Lodged with the president & Council but upon Examining the Charter I find no such power given nor could a member of the Council suppose himself authorized to make any appointment consequently

nothing can be done before the next session of the General Court when if I am there in any Capacity you may rely upon having it Completed

[*Eleazer Wheelock to President Sullivan, March 29, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Dartmouth College Library.]

Hanover March 29th 1787 —

General Sullivan

Sir May it please your Excellency —

Your condescending Letter of the 30th of January a few days since came to hand — Pursuant to commands I have made diligent inquiry for lurking Emissaries but have hitherto made no discovery — Hand-bills from the eastward have lately been circulated in this quarter which had a tendency to create divisions among the People however it is thought generally here, the consequences will not be agreeably to the undue wishes of this Author. The contiguous Towns I am informed were unanimous in their votes — they are praying that innovations & changes may not take place, and no one more fervently than him (May it please your Excellency) who has the honor to be your Excellency's most grateful and most obedient Servant

[*Gen. Sullivan to Joseph Whipple, March 29, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Henry E. Huntington Library.]

Durham March 29th 1787

Sir upon the return of M^r Coe I found that my order had got reduced to a par with the old Continental money; when I took the order the Treasurer informed me that you had paid him nothing; when I considered

what Quantities of goods come into this state by Land, & water; that M^r Langdon received his money so easily from your office; & that printers, & particular members of the House have been paid; I could not surely suspect, that I should be the first to experience the Effects of a Combination replete with destruction to the Community. If I could be sure that the delay was alone owing to a want of friendship for me I should not experience the anxiety I now do. You know Sir that orders on the Treasury have not this year had any provision made for their payment: & that there are more in Circulation, than there is money to be raised; those orders were never intended to have any thing to do with the Impost, or excise; nor is it possible that they can be offered in offsett, against them. If they can be offsett against the Impost Duties, they can with the same propriety pay off the Excise; & the only two resources for support of Government is cut off; as not a shilling can be expected in any other way.

Should this plan therefore be suffered to succeed, the state must be ruined; as there can never after be money or Credit in it. I cannot help observing that it not only is against the Laws, & resolves of the state, but is in itself manifestly unjust; for a man that has had an order seven years may see one paid before his; although given but yesterday, by the Curious contrivance of selling it to a merchant. if you look back at my order you will see it was for services performed years since & I know of many having been paid off by you for services performed Long since mine and if the present combination is suffered to take place all payments must depend on the friendship of Those who have the handling of our public money. — when I consider the number of securities that must be in the hands of you, & your Deputies; & that this mode of offsett so dangerous to the Com-

munity, has been Long threatned & not a single suit has been brought to determine so interesting a point; I am not a Little surprized at the neglect; as every thing depended on commencing an Action Instantly against the first person that refused, which would have prevented its becoming general as it now has, upon a supposition that Government is afraid to contend it. As a Citizen of New Hampshire Deeply Interested in her Interests, I shall esteem it my duty at the next meeting of the General Court, to Complain publickly against those measures; and to request that a Committee may be appointed to examine what orders have been paid, to whom, & of how Long standing; that it may be known whether payments have been regularly & Justly made. If Sir it is out of your power to pay the order you have in hand you will please to Indorse the payment you have made if not already done & return it to Sir your humble servant

[Addressed] Col^o Joseph Whipple at Portsmouth

[Col. Whipple was impost officer for the state.]

[*Charles Thomson, Secretary of Congress, to President Sullivan, March 31, 1787. Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 29.]

Office of the Secretary of Congress — March
31st 1787 —

Sir I have rec^d the letters Your Excellency did me the honor to write on the 11th & 30th July — the 26th Aug^t — the 2^d Oct^r the 25th Nov^r 1786 and the 24th Jan^y 1787, & have the honor to inform you that your letter of the 3^d of this month with the vote of the General court appointing Delegates to meet in Convention at Philadelphia has been duly rec^d, & communicated to Congress. The Act passed by the United States in

Congress Assembled on the 20th of Feb^y & which I had the honor of transmitting to you in my letter of the 21st so fully expresses their opinion touching the expediency of a Convention of Deputies from the several states for the purpose of revising the Articles of Confederation and reporting to Congress and the several Legislatures such alterations and provisions therein as shall when agreed to in Congress and confirmed by the States render the federal constitution adequate to the exigencies of government and the preservation of the Union, that your Delegates will, I presume find no difficulty in proceeding to join the Convention, conformably to the vote of the General Court. —

I have the honor to transmit to your Excellency herewith enclosed an Act of Congress of the 23^d for reducing the public expenditures and a state of the representation for the present month —

[*John Taylor Gilman to President Sullivan, April 9, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Miscellaneous Papers, vol. 3, Library of Congress.]

Exeter April 9th 1787. —

Sir Your Excellency's Letter of the 7th Inst^t I Received last Evening; I am very Sorry for your Embarrassment in the public Business, and for my poverty as Treasurer, as I have not one shilling of State Money in my Hands — I am Surprized the order on M^r Whipple is not paid, I do not Recollect to have drawn any order on him since I gave that to your Excellency, but have Refused a great Number of Applications made to me for that purpose, even from persons who had given Bonds in his Office — I have not Received directly or

Indirectly one Shilling in Specie from M^r Whipple since His appointment to office, and if he Collects Money I do not know what Use he makes of it —

Your Excellency has Mentioned to me Sundry times that the late President Langdon Received his pay: for Him I did no More than I have done in your Case. I gave him orders on the Impost where I Knew he owed Considerable Sums, and was by him Informed that he Expected the whole would be paid by his Impost Duties — at the same time I drew other orders on the Impost freeley, but this I have not done Since I drew your order — I am not Conscious of having made distinctions in my Official Capacity, or giving an Undue preference to one more than another. I wish all paid, and am fully Sensible that Government cannot long Exist unless more attention is paid to this Matter, but am not Conscious of the failure being mine, as I have Repeatedly Mentioned to your Excellency and others in Office, the Inadequacy of the Means provided for discharging the orders drawn on me for Specie — for the Specie State Tax of 1786 (which is all the State Tax I have that cannot be paid in Certificates &^c) I Receive orders drawn on me, which I cannot Refuse and have Settled Sundry Taxes without Receiving one Shilling in Cash — I wrote your Excellency some time Since to Know if you would advise me to Issue Extents on the 1786 Tax but your answer was in the Negative — I have Extents on the Excise now in the Hands of the Sheriffs but what they will produce is Uncertain — I am Ready to pursue any Means in my power that your Excellency may advise for obtaining Money —

My own Salary for the Year past is unpaid, and I have an order for £182 for the Ballance of my account as Delegate to Congress which is paid but in part — The Ballance due from me as Treasurer when I Settled

my Accounts in August last was less than Seventy pounds, and I have an Account for the purchase of Books, paper &c &c Since my first Appointment as Treasurer (for which I have not had an order) that might go far in paying that Ballance —

I Enclose a State of the orders which are Lodged in my Office in favor of your Excellency —

[*President Sullivan to John Taylor Gilman, April 11, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Durham April 11th 1787

Sir/ It seems by your Last as though you supposed That I entertained some suspicions of your giving an undue preference in your office. There never was any thing more distant from my thoughts — As to the affair of M^r Langdon I know he owed his success to his Artful manœuvre & not to any fault in you he pretended to have the whole to pay to both offices & you had a right to suppose that a gentleman in his station would not deceive — he rec^d between sixteen & £17 pounds ballance from M^r Whipple on one of the hundred pound orders & the whole of the other hundred pound order M^r Russel paid him in Cash & yet the Gentleman is every Day proclaiming it in the streets that he has rec^d nothing & by some hints I had from Col^o Long went with him to your office (*a Little before Election*) and as a friend offered in your presence to wait for his; provided you would pay Col^o Longs Draught — This was so exceedingly generous from a man who had only received all that was Due to him six months before That it could not fail to answer the purpose intended namely that of securing Col^o Longs Interest in the then approaching Election — permit me to assure you that

whatever opinion I may have formed of the manner of drawing that Gentlemans salary out of the Treasury I never yet had the least reason to suppose that there was any thing short of the utmost fairness in your official Conduct

[*General Orders, April 11, 1787.*]

[*New Hampshire Mercury, April 18, 1787.*]

State of New-Hampshire.

General Orders given at Durham the 11th day of April, 1787.

The Field Officers of the fourth, second, eighth, and twentieth regiments having represented to the Captain-General the present deranged state of their regiments, and requested that the review of their respective corps may be postponed to some future day, the Commander in Chief notifies them that the review of their regiments is not to take place at the time proposed in the former orders. All the other regiments are expected to meet on the days appointed, except either of the days should prove stormy, in which case the review will be on the next fair day; and in case that should happen on the day appointed for the review of another regiment the review of such regiment will be the next fair day after.

If it be attended with no inconvenience the Capt. General would wish such of the artillery men as will not be immediately wanted for drawing or tending the field pieces to appear with muskets and bayonets at the review they may attend.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Thomas Jefferson, April 16, 1787.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham in New Hampshire April 16th 1787

Dear Sir/ upon the receipt of your favor of the 7th of January 1786 I found that every thing I had done toward procuring for you the skin & skeleton of a moose would not answer your Expectations. The bones not being left in the skin or proper Care taken to preserve & dress the skin with the hair on so that no proper resemblance of the Animal could be had. But upon receiving your Letter I immediately applied to Cap^t Colborn of Lebanon on Connecticut River to procure me one & Transport him to my House with only the skin opened & the Entrails taken out & such thick parts of the flesh cut off as would not injure the skin or skeleton. The winter proved extraordinary much snow but no Crust till the Last of march at which time a Crust happening he sallied forth with his forces & with Difficulty killed one in vermont state & transported his Carcase to my House agreeable to orders he was no less than 14 Days with a Team in The Transportation. I send you his Receipt inclosed for the Cash I paid him upon the account of the animal on the 3^d of this month The remaining flesh began to be in a state of putrefaction. Every Engine was set at work to preserve the Bones & Cleanse them from the remaining flesh & to preserve the skin with the hair on with the hoofs on & Bones of Legs & thighs in the skin without putrefaction and the Jobb was both Expensive & Difficult and such as was never before attempted in this Quarter but it was at Last accomplished exactly agreeable to your Directions Except that the bones of the head are not Left in the skin agreeably to your Directions as it was not possi-

ble to preserve them in that Connection but the head of the skin being whole & well dresst it may be Drawn on at pleasure. The Horns of the Deer, the Elk & the Caribou I also send. They are not the horns of this moose but may be fixed on at pleasure. The horns of those animals are not in perfection at this season of the year. The skeleton of the other Animals I have not procured & am much mortified & no Doubt you will be very greatly surprized at the Expence of what I now send a particular account of which will come by Cap^t Sam^l Pierce by whom I send the articles. I inclose you his note to me which will inform you of the time of his sailing & the manner in which he means to convey them to you which being the best opportunity that offered I have adopted it. I have been oblinded to make a Draught on you in favor of my Brother Judge Sullivan of Boston for forty five pounds sterling to reimburse the money I have advanced & will be the amount of the Expence attending this very troublesome affair — The skeletons of the other Animals though they might be procured with Less expense I could not think of hazard- ing it without your consent — These animals are generally taken far in the woods & very often as was the Case with this Twenty miles from any road a way must of Course be cleared through the wilderness to transport them whole & halled by hand to some common road. The flesh of them which is considered as of considerable value is mostly Lost the meat of a moose is generally Esteemed equal in value to that of a Large ox — however if the present Expence is not discouraging I will endeavour to procure the others as Cheap as possible, and although they must fall far short of this will be considerable — I am sorry that one branch of one of the Elks horns has been Cut but it was the only pair I could procure & as one of them is entire I suppose it cannot be of much consequence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Thomas Jefferson, April 26, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham April 26th 1787

Dear Sir/ This Letter comes by my good friend Captain Samuel Pierce on board of whose vessel I send a Large Box containing the Articles mentioned in the Inclosed Account which will show you the amount of Expences a Copy of my directions to him which I also inclose will show the means used by me to forward those expensive Curiosities to you. Cap^t Pierce from motives of friendship for me has engaged to transport it to England & forward it to havre De Grace without any Expence except what may be Demanded for the Conveyance from England to France. And from motives of friendship for you I only Charge for the expences I have paid in Cash without any thing for my own Trouble which has been very considerable. I wish them safe to hand

[ENCLOSURE.]

His Excellency Tho^s Jefferson Esq^r To Jn^o Sullivan D^r

	£	S	D
1787 To paid Cap ^l Robert Colburn for the skeleton of a moose and Transporting to Durham	28	13	2
To a pair of moose horns & Expence of procuring them	3	15	0
To a pair of Elks horns & expence of procuring	2	10	0
To a pair of Deers horns & expence of procuring	1	10	0
To a pair of Carribou ^s Horns & Expence of proc ^s	3	15	0
To expence of cleansing the skeleton from flesh & salting & Tending the same to prevent putrefaction	2	14	0

	£	S	D
To paid a Tanner for fleshing the skin	—	12	0
To paid Expence of Dressing the skin to preserve it with the hair on, free from worms &c with expence of allum brick Dust & Tobacco	2	18	0
To paid Expence of a Box & putting up the skeleton &c	—	16	0
To expence of sending the Box to ports- mouth	—	12	0
To paid for horns of the spike horn ^d Buck	—	18	0
To paid Expence of 3 times sending to Effingham Connecticut River & the province of Main to procure the skeleton	12	0	0
To Truckage & storage p ^d at Durham & portsmouth	1	4	0
	—	—	—
Lawful money	61	17	2
	—	—	—
Equal in sterl ^g to	46	7	10½
Errors Excepted			

Jn^o Sullivan

[Gen. Sullivan to Thomas Jefferson, April 27, 1787.
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham April 27th 1787

Dear Sir/ By my Last I informed you that I had drawn on you for forty five pounds sterling but Bills on france not having a market here at this time the Bills are returned and I now Draw on you in favor of Col^o William Smith secretary to M^r Adams for forty six pounds seventeen shillings & ten pence being the Ballance of my Account forwarded by Cap^t Samuel pierce which Draught I doubt not you will honor by payment within the Ten Days Limited in the Bills. The Draught I have

made on him is for the same sum at Thirty Days sight which I Doubt not he will duly honor upon the Credit of my Draught on you in his favor —

[*President Sullivan to Thomas Jefferson April 30, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham April 30th 1787

Dear Sir/ Capt Pierce having been detained by Contrary winds I took an opportunity of sending to Barnstead for a pair of Roe Bucks Horns. This Kind of Deer is very uncommon in America & his horns a very great Curiosity. The horns never grow Larger than those I send nor do those of the spike horn^d Buck ever exceed in size those I send you. These come free of charge.

[*President Sullivan's Orders to the Militia, May 4, 1787.*]

[New Hampshire Gazette, May 5, 1787.]

At the request of the field officers of the 18th regiment the review of that regiment, which was to have taken place the fifteenth instant, will be postponed.

The Captain General returns his most cordial thanks to the officers and privates of the first and second regiments, the officers and privates of the horse, and of the artillery and alarm companies who attended the reviews for their soldierly conduct on the parades, and their exertions in equipping themselves to appear in a manner which not only reflected honor on them, but did the highest credit to the state. The Commander in Chief, deeply sensible of the importance of a well disciplined militia most earnestly recommends to the officers of

every rank to continue their exertions to perfect their men in every useful manoeuvre, in which he wishes their chief care may be to instruct their men in the principles of forming and displaying columns, and of changing their front with celerity, without which no troops can be said to be properly disciplined.

Given at Durham the 4th day of May, 1787.

[*President Sullivan to Gen. Henry Knox, May 10, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Knox Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 20, p. 77.]

Portsmouth May 10th 1787

Dear Sir/ The Bearer Cap^t William Morris who will have the honor of Delivering this to your Excellency was appointed a Cap^t by the state to command the forces destined for the western frontiers — The Disappointment in this Case is not only mortifying to a gentleman of his spirit but of no small Injury in his private concerns as a prospect of that Command drew off his attention from Domestic affairs which would have been of great advantage — Should any thing offer which may be some Compensation to him I will hazard my own reputation upon his fidelity Courage and good Conduct, as he has gained some knowledge of Artillery by serving on Board American ships of war perhaps something in that way may Lay in your power. Every mark of notice & respect shewn him by you will be considered as an obligation confered on Sir your very humble serv^t

[Addressed] His Excellency General Knox secretary of war New York han^d by Cap^t Morris

[*Gen. Henry Knox to President Sullivan, May 21, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

(private)

Philadelphia 21 May 1787

My dear Sir As an old friend, a number of Gentlemen members of the convention have pressed me to write to you soliciting that you urge the departure of the delegates from New Hampshire

Impressed most fully with the belief that we are verging fast to anarchy, and that the present convention is the only means of avoiding the most flagitious evils that ever afflicted three millions of freemen I have cheerfully consented to their request, and beg leave to have recourse to your kind friendship for an excuse if any is necessary.

There are here a number of the most respectable characters from several states, among whom is our illustrious friend Gen^l Washington, who is extremely anxious on the subject of the New Hampshire delegates

A number of states sufficient for organization and to commence business will assemble this week. If y^r Delegates come on all the states excepting Rhode Island will be shortly represented. Endeavor then my dear Sir to push this matter with all y^r powers. I am persuaded from the present complexion of opinions, that the issue will prove that you have highly served y^r Country in promoting the measure

[*William Pierce to President Sullivan, May 24, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

New York, May 24th 1787.

My dear Sir I wrote you several Weeks ago, and informed you the reason why I did not procure for you

the Epaulets you wrote to me for. — At that time there was not a good pair to be purchased, nor is there a pair yet to be had here that will suit you. — Col^o Fish and myself have enquired through the City, but none that are elegant can be found.

In a day or two I shall sett off for Philadelphia, at which place it is probable I shall be able to accommodate you. — Nothing will give me more pleasure than to serve you at any time. —

The military spirit prevails here so much that all the fashionable gold Epaulets are purchased up to adorn the Shoulders of our *young Bucks*. —

I will thank you sir to have my Certificate dated at Pumpton Plains in New Jersey, Dec^r 1st 1779. — It shall be preserved, to be handed down from one generation to another. —

When I get to Philadelphia I will write you more fully. — The Convention, I suppose, will proceed to business sometime next Week. — Virginia, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, New York, Delaware, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, and Massachusetts, will be on the floor by Monday next. — Connecticut, and New Hampshire, will, it is hoped, be on in a few Days. — As for Rhode Island we shall pay no attention to her whether she sends on Deputies or not. —

Please to make my respectful compliments to your Lady and Family, in which M^{rs} Pierce joins, altho' a perfect stranger. —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Thomas Jefferson, May 29, 1787. Autograph Letters Signed.*]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham in New Hampshire May 29th 1787

Dear Sir/ Before your Moose and other Articles were on their way I found myself under the necessity of

Drawing on you for forty five pounds sterling not exactly knowing the amount of Expences attending or that might attend the Business. Cap^t Pierce was to have carried them but unfortunately Left them. I afterward sent the Box to Boston to the Care of M^r De la Tombe & am informed that it is now on its way for havre de grace. The Bills for forty five pounds are returned as Bills on france will not sell at this time & have Drawn for the full Ballance being forty six pounds seven shillings and ten pence sterling and Inclosed the Acc^t in my Letter of advice. The Bills are in favor of william smith Esq^r secretary to M^r Adams in London upon whom I have taken the Liberty to Draw for that sum & inclosed the Bills on you to reimburse him. I now do myself the honor to inclose you the Letters & papers which were to have accompanied the first Bills as they are more particular than the last. I wish them all safe to hand

[*President Sullivan's Address to His Council, June, 1787.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 226.]

At a time when the greatest stretch of human wisdom is requisite to extricate our country from the most trying embarrassments, to restore public and private credit, and to secure and maintain national honor and dignity, the appointment of gentlemen in whom the advantages of political experience are happily united with patriotic virtue and acknowledged abilities, to advise with and direct me in the executive part of the government cannot fail to afford me unspeakable pleasure.

Although taught by experience that artful and designing men will multiply their attacks against me in proportion to the endeavors which I may use for pro-

moting the interest and happiness of my country, this confidence, however painful, cannot in the smallest degree lessen my exertions for the public good; while I am consoled by the pleasing assurance that I may at all times avail myself of your friendly hand to conduct me in the path of political rectitude.

Deeply affected with the disagreeable aspect of our public affairs, fully sensible of my own unenviable situation, yet unalterably determined to fulfil with integrity and firmness the duties of my office, nothing could yield me so much satisfaction as a well grounded confidence that through the course of my administration I shall receive from you every advice, direction, and assistance which the nature of my office may require.

[*William Page to President Sullivan, June 4, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Charlestown June 4th 1787

His Excellency John Sullivan Esquire

Sir I fancy you think the Field Officers of the third Regiment of Light Horse, either regardless of their duty or Ignorant of it — so far as it Respects my self I am willing to confess the latter but the former I cannot — I therefore beg your Excellencys patience while I say something on a subject with which I am unacquainted — The officers have not received any directions from your Excellency or the Brigadier-General of the Light Horse nither have they been favoured with any order from the General Court — A Commission is all I have received, *and this has had its weight* for I was as much Puzzeled to know what to do with it as a clown is with his hat and hands on his entering into Genteel Company

I therefore stood gaping, but feeling a strong inclination to do something and not knowing what — I have been running round and round like a puppy after its tail — I flew to my Colonel for directions but found him in as bad or worse situation then myself — to my Maj^r and it was no better — how to get Quallified was a great difficulty — But Colonel Shephard fortunately coming by relieved us from that trouble — we then divided (what we supposed the Regiment) into five Companies, and agreed to Nominate the Captains & call on them to nominate their under officers — Col^o Phelps was to forward to me those in the two Companys above Claremont and Maj^r Emes those in the 2 Companys below Walpole accompanied with their Certificates. I was to approve of the Nominations and also nominate the officers in the middle Company and send them to Maj^r Emes who was to approve of them and Deliver the whole to Colo. Shephard by the 15th of May last for him to lay them before yourself & Council — but Colonel Phelps failing on his part Ruined the Business — what I received from Maj^r Emes I inclose you and approve of the nominations — I take the liberty to mention some Officers in the middle Company Nathan Osgood Cap^t Ashel Hunt 1st Lieu^t Josiah Bellows Ensⁿ Benjamin Baxter Quarter-Master — the 2^d Lieu^t is reserved for Claremont, but can't be mentioned at present on Account of some dispute — Could these gentlemen be Commissioned it would forward the Business very much but as they are not approved of by the rest of the Field Officers I can only say that this is all I can do at present, as I have waited untill this instant expecting to hear from Colonel Phelps who I have wrote on the subject of sending at this time and the necessaty of it; and have not now Time to apply to Maj^r Emes — The rank of the Companys I suppose will be fix^d by your Excellency —

the Field officers have conversed on the matter and what they have said Can be no Damage. I will take the liberty to mention it Osgoods 1st Alexanders 2^d Freemans 3^d & halls or a Captain to be appointed at or near Haverhill the 4th — Colonel Phelps & Maj^r Emes each Claim the 4th for their own Neighbourhood — I understand the uniform of this Regiment is Green & Buff (If white can't be had) should it be equally agreeable to your Excellency I beg you to give us Scarlet & white but if this can't be dark Blue and Buff

I close this long letter by saying I wish the Regiment might be orginized as soon as may be and the Necessary orders for the purpose sent to Colo Phelps, but whether they should come from your Excellency or the Brigadier-General of the Horse I am Ignorant

N. B. Should Col^o Shephard object to M^r Baxter he is to be left out

[Addressed] His Excellency John Sullivan Esquire
President of the State of New Hampshire Concord

[*President Sullivan's Message, June 12, 1787. Autograph Document Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 45.]

Gentlemen of The Honorable Senate and House of Representatives

Being called by your kind Indulgence to the Chair of Government at this important Crisis of our public affairs when Duty calls upon us to unite our Efforts in Endeavouring to release our Country from its present Embarrassments and to promote The happiness of our fellow Citizens, You will permit me to mention such matters as occur to me which in my opinion will Claim your attention at this Session.

The public papers now on your files, and those which I have the honor at this time to lay before you will inform you of the State of our federal Treasury; and the Treasurer of this state will inform you of the situation of our own, and I flatter myself that your wisdom will be sufficient to Devise such alterations in our system of finance as will place the Treasury of New Hampshire upon a more respectable footing than at present and restore that public Credit which for some years past has been upon the Decline to the great Injury of the state and of Individuals.

A variety of unfortunate Circumstances have combined to Lessen our national Credit and prevent The necessary supplies of Cash for the Exigences of Government among which the orders annually Drawn upon the Treasury being suffered to surmount The grants made for their redemption is by no means the least considerable; as the surplus orders must of Course become an article of merchandize, of speculation and consequently of Depreciation an accumulation of which from year to year could not fail to Lessen the Credit of the state while the public Expences were preportionably Enhanced.

The Imposts and Excise have hitherto proved in some Degree productive: But as Bonds are given for the payment of Impost Duties, and some Importers have Devised a method of purchasing up those surplus orders at a very great discount to offer in offsett against those Bonds and refuse any other kind of payment that resource is in great measure cut off — hence arises very great Difficulties in raising money for the support of Delegates in Congress and for answering other purposes of Government which Difficulties must continue to increase untill some Effectual remedy is found, which I doubt not your wisdom will be sufficient to point out — perhaps none can be more efficient Than granting a Tax

payable in orders equal to the sum now in Circulation for which no redeeming fund is provided and directing That orders upon the Treasury shall in future be issued in small sums and that Those persons who now are possessed of such Demands may return them and have Smaller Draughts in Exchange. These may in some measure supply the place of a circulating medium between Individuals, and greatly facilitate the payment of Taxes. The present Impost and Excise Acts are so exceedingly deficient & unproductive that the necessity of very great alterations in them cannot Escape your observation —

An appropriation of every part of the public Revenue to such particular purposes as you may Judge proper is of too much importance to pass unnoticed.

The forwarding delegates to the Convention at Philadelphia where Business highly Interesting to this State is to be acted upon may be thought an object worthy of your Earliest attention.

The revival and continuance of some Laws that have expired or are nearly expiring will claim a part in your Deliberations.

Among other matters recommended in the public papers now before you is a requisition of Congress for a full and ample Compliance with the Treaty of peace by an Act in the form therein pointed out — how far this State has already complied & what is yet necessary to be done calls for an immediate Enquirey.

The Busy season of the year is so rapidly advancing that it would be injurious to The Community and to the members of the Two Branches to prolong the Session at this Time; and that an Early rising of the Court may not prove prejudicial to our public affairs I must beg leave to recommend that your attention may be Turned to those public matters upon which so much seems to de-

pend prior to the Transaction of any affairs of a private nature.

Gentlemen, I am happy in the prospect that your wise and Judicious Efforts will tend to restore both our public and private Credit, render our taxes less burthensome to the people & give force and Energy to Government and you may rely that in the whole Course of your Endeavors to promote the Interest of the state no Effort of mine shall be wanting to assist you in carrying your patriotic Designs into Execution. And I rest, fully assured that I cannot fail to receive your friendly aid and Generous support in Discharging the Duties of my office

Jn^o Sullivan

Given at the Council Chamber at Concord the 12th
Day of June 1787

[*Moses Woodward to President Sullivan, July 1, 1787.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Portsm^o July 1st 1787

May it Please your Excellency
the first Artillery Company have agreed to muster on the fourth of July in order to celebrate that memorable day, we request the favour of an order from your Excellency for some powder, & also that we may have the other field piece.

we wish to be able to speak, as well as to act, the praises of the day.

M^r Libbey the Keeper of the powder informs me there a quantity of powder belonging to the State fitt for no other than for Salutes

P. S if His Excellency could make it convenient to be in Portsmouth on the fourth of July we should be happy to be indulged with the Honour of company at the State House to partak of a drink of punch & a cold Collation

[*Gen. Henry Knox to President Sullivan, Aug., 1787.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 227.]

My dear Sir — The new Minister of France, the Count de Moutiers, who arrived yesterday, brought the inclosed letter from our common friend the Marquis de La Fayette. It was addressed to you on the supposition of your being in this city, and President of Congress. But, alas, there is no Congress, although two months have elapsed since one ought to have been assembled agreably to the Confederation. The new constitution! The new constitution! is the general cry this way. Much paper is spoiled on the subject, and many essays are written which, perhaps, are never read by either side.

It is a stubborn fact, however, that the present system, called the Confederation, has run down; that the springs, if it ever had other than the late army, have entirely lost their tone, and the machine cannot be wound up again. But something must be done speedily or we shall be involved in all the horrors of anarchy and separate interests. This, indeed, appears to have been the serious judgment of all the states which have formally considered the new constitution, and therefore they have adopted it, not as a perfect system but as the best that could be obtained under existing circumstances. If to those which have already adopted it Massachusetts and New Hampshire should be added a doubt cannot be entertained but that it will be received generally in the course of the present year. If Massa-

chusetts and New Hampshire reject it we shall have to encounter a boisterous and uncertain ocean of events. Should you have leisure I shall be much obliged by a confidential information of the disposition of New Hampshire on the subject, and you may rest assured that your confidence will not be misplaced.

[*President Sullivan to Joseph Gilman, Aug., 3, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 55.]

Durham August 3^d 1787

Dear Sir/ M^r Royal Flint by his Letter of the 16th of July handed me this day by M^r Peter Boyer informs me that he is appointed Commissioner to Settle the Accounts of this state, and that M^r Boyer in his behalf will begin the Examination.

I have directed M^r Boyer to call upon you and explain the principles upon which he means to Settle the Accounts, and wish you and your Brother to proceed upon the Business if you find you can with any propriety — and if not that you will inform me that I may call the Council if necessary — it appears by M^r Boyers construction of his orders and I think by the ordinance of Congress that the present set of Commissioners are only to make abstracts and forward a general Sketch of our demand against the united States to another Set of Commissioners who will have power to pass upon them. The plan so far Surpasses my comprehension That I dare not say much upon the subject. National economy you know is always to be attended to and of this we must allow Congress (whatever may be the abilities of the members composing it) to be the Best Judges — otherwise we would suppose that if an account of Claims against the united states was demanded from Each

state with the vouchers receipted for by The Loan officer or such other officer in Each state as Congress should [have] appointed were at once to be forwarded to that set of Commissioners who alone have power of adjudication it would be less expensive Than paying a number of Commissioners and their Deputies for examining and taking abstracts of Accounts without a power of allowing or disallowing one single Article — but I dare say no more — I beg that you and Cap^t Gilman will do all in your power to forward the Business. I enclose you the ordinance and M^r Flints original Letter to me

[ENCLOSURE.]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 49.]

Boston July 16th 1787

Sir The Commissioners of the Board of Treasury informed me that they had transmitted to your Excellency an ordinance of Congress passed the 7th of May last, respecting the settlement of the State Accounts. As I am appointed one of the Commissioners to carry that ordinance into effect, it is incumbent on me to give notice when I am ready to enter upon the duties of my office. I now acquaint your Excellency that the Bearer M^r Peter Boyer jun^r in my behalf will begin the examination of the accounts of the State of New Hampshire.

The ordinance of Congress abovementioned limits the several states to the space of six months in presenting their claims, from the time notice is given to the supreme executive of any State, that a Commissioner is ready to enter upon the business of his appointment. I shall therefore consider myself limited to the space of six months, in receiving any accounts or claims from the State of New-Hampshire, from the day your Excellency receives this letter.

The period of limitation is short, and the Claims of the States are extensive and intricate. As the ordinance of Congress will authorize the Commissioner to take into examination claims of every description that relate to the general service of the United States, it will require great attention on the part of each state to collect & prepare their accounts. If supplies have been obtained, or bounties paid to soldiers by assessments on the towns; such expenditures, as far as they have promoted the general interest, may be taken into view.

I shall wait on your Excellency before the middle of August & give all the information & assistance in my power relative to this business.

His Excellency President Sullivan

[Note by President Sullivan.]

This Letter received from M^r Peter Boyer August 3^d
1787

[*President Sullivan to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., Aug. 15, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[From original in possession of Prof. Barrett Wendell, Portsmouth, N. H.]

Durham August 15th 1787

Dear Sir Your favor of the 21st of July was duly received by the hand of Doctor Fletcher with its Inclosure. the request in the Letter is perfectly agreeable & shall be proposed to the Council Tomorrow. The Inclosure I could do nothing with as the printers will always know the Author. I had no right to name you, and could not with Truth name myself. I therefore take the Liberty of returning it

[*Thomas Jefferson to President Sullivan, Aug. 15, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Paris Aug. 15, 1787.

Sir I have duly received your favor of April 27, wherein you advise me of having drawn on me for £46-17-10 sterl. and refer me to an explanation sent by Cap^t Pierce, which explanation & the captain also have probably miscarried, as I have as yet heard nothing of them. supposing that this must be for the bones & skin of the moose which your Excellency had been so kind as to undertake to get for me, or for some other good cause of which I may be unapprised, I remitted the money for your bill immediately to mr Adams, Col^o Smith being absent in Portugal. should the bones & skin of the moose have miscarried I would decline repeating the expence or giving your Excellency the trouble of a second sample.

Europe is at this moment in a crisis of very doubtful issue. the hopes of accomodating the Dutch differences were good, till the K. of Prussia, on hearing of the stoppage of the Prince of Orange, ordered 20,000 men to march immediately to revenge the insult. since this the British squadron is sailed Westwardly, & probably a French one will follow them immediately, & a French army will move into the confines of Holland on this side. still the notorious incompetence of the French & English finances for war, & the continuance of the negotiations leave some hope of accomodation.

[*President Sullivan to Charles Thomson, Aug. 27, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Papers, No. 64, Library of Congress.]

Durham August 27th 1787

Sir/ To apologize for the not answering your several Letters respecting this state not being represented in Congress Lays me under the Disagreeable necessity of revealing what I had a prospect from Day to Day would cease to exist & would willingly have confined the knowledge of it to the Limits of this state. The Truth is sir that as it seemed to be the wish of Congress that members should be sent to the Convention from every state we used every Effort to send on Gentlemen to attend there who are also Delegates to Congress where we wish them to attend when the Business of the Convention is over. But such is the situation of our Ruined Commerce & such the scarcity of Cash that it was Scarcely possible for us to support members to each Body. I will however at the meeting of the assembly on the 12th of next month use my utmost Efforts for complying with the repeated calls of Congress.

[*President Sullivan to the President of Congress, Aug. 27, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Papers, No. 64, Library of Congress.]

Durham in New Hampshire Aug^t 27 1787

Sir/ I am honored with your Excellenceys favor of the 13th of August Instant; & Lament exceedingly that at this Crisis of our public affairs there cannot be a full & Complete Representation in Congress. I flatter myself that your Excellency and those members to whom I have The honor to be personally known will believe that my feelings must be exceedingly wounded with the ap-

pearances against this State by the Delay of Representation But your Excellency will pardon me for saying that This state has not been able to remove those disagreeable appearances with all the Efforts that we could use; the Total Loss of our Commerce & the consequent scarcity of Cash has rendered this state unable to comply with the requisitions of Congress & its own wishes. The two Gentlemen now in Convention are Delegates to Congress & I hope will attend when the business of the Convention is over but however painful it may be to me my Duty to Congress compels me to say that I cannot at present see any prospect of an immediate Representation but from that Quarter. I will however Lay your Excellencys Letter before the assembly which will convene the 12th of next month and use every Effort in my power to obtain a compliance with the Desires of Congress; in the mean while I beg Congress to believe that however unfortunately circumstanced New Hampshire may be at this moment respecting her Commerce and her Revenues there is not a state in the union that would with greater pleasure Comply with the wishes of Congress.

[President Sullivan to Eleazer Wheelock, Sept. 17, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Dartmouth College Library.]

Charlestown Monday Sep^r 17th 1787 8 o C. A.M.

Sir/ I was honored with your very polite Invitation on Saturday some hours after the Court was adjourned and shall feel myself exceedingly happy if The public affairs now before us will admit of my waiting on you and the officers of Colledge at the time proposed. But both Branches being at this time but little more than a Quorum there cannot be any considerable Diminution

of numbers in either without putting an End to Business. The Court will assemble at three of Clock this afternoon & it is possible that a majority of Both Branches will incline to attend; but if that is not the Case it will be impossible for me or for many members to do themselves the Honor. I will communicate your request to the Court as soon as assembled this afternoon & if it should be agreed for myself & any considerable number of members to attend a messenger will be dispatched to give you seasonable Information.

I am much obliged by the polite Intention of the Gentlemen in that Quarter to meet us on the Road to Escort us in But as it is probable that if we set out it will not be untill Tuesday noon & then in small parties for the purpose of procuring better Accommodations on tuesday night & then the whole to assemble at some House in Lebanon on Wednesday morning I would not wish the Gentlemen to trouble themselves to come further than the place of General Rendevouz of which timely notice will be given provided the Court should Consent to the measure.

[*Nicholas Gilman to President Sullivan, Sept. 18, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 63.]

Philadelphia September 18th 1787

Sir I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that the important business of the Convention is closed. — their Secretary set off this morning to present the Honorable the Congress with a report of their proceedings and the Convention adjourned without day. — I hope to have the pleasure to lay this important affair before the State in a few days, with the decision of Congress there on; in the mean time I beg leave to present

your Excellency with the enclosed papers & to observe that as the Legislature of Pennsylvania is about adjourning, a copy of them will be read before that assembly this day.

[*Royal Flint to President Sullivan, Sept. 22, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 65.]

Boston Sep^r 22, 1787.

Sir When I had the honor to address a letter to your Excellency on the 16th of July last, I expected soon to have been in New Hampshire. But the situation of the accounts in the State of Rhode Island delayed me longer than I had calculated; and for several weeks past, I have been confined with a slow fever.

The State of New Hampshire will receive no inconvenience from my absence thus far, as none of their accounts are yet stated so as to be received & certified. M^r Boyer the Gentleman whom I appointed to prepare the statements is fully equal to the purpose & is making progress in that business. As soon as the accounts are in sufficient forwardness, I shall attend & receive them.

It is not requisite for me to make any remarks on the ordinance of Congress of the 7th of May last, as it has been transmitted to your Excellency. I will only observe that the mode pointed out in the ordinance for settling the public accounts is very satisfactory to this State & Connecticut as well as to the southern States & bids fair to bring the business to a final close. It is my wish that the Legislature of New Hampshire may consider it in the same light; and that they will authorize their auditors to have all the accounts ready to be delivered up, within the time limited in the ordinance abovementioned.

[*President Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap, Oct. 4, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 1, p. 140.]

Durham October 4th 1787

My Dear Sir Your very acceptable favor of the 4th of September reached me at Charlestown from whence no opportunity offered for returning an answer. You could not have begun a Correspondence upon a more agreeable subject since it has for years been among my first, if not my very first favorite Subjects. I am always a friend to true merit but am sorry to say that national or what we call patriotic or public merit receives no greater Countenance among the Americans than Religious merit does among the Senecas. every mans Eye seems to be turned inward & almost every man may see an O - - - - B - - - k - - - r by turning to the glass — Ancient History particularly that of the grecian states if believed would convince us that the more one strives to serve a Republic the more he is enored or at Least disregarded — we Christians having of Course a great stock of Charity hope that we are somewhat better than the Ancients but often find by sad experience that we are much worse. it is difficult to Account for this evil so well described by the great Apostle and so Justly painted by him in its own proper Colours — It is difficult to Determine to what this Ingratitude owes its origin; some say to envy; some declare that it is owing to Insensibility while others affirm that it flows from natural Depravity. But I must Differ totally with the two former Classes and agree only in part with the Latter — men of merit may be rewarded in absolute Governments for those Labours which tend to improve the mind because the monarch may be virtuous or may see some advantage resulting from it, but in a Republic

every man feels for the whole & when the Republic is in Distress each Individual feels in a degree what the monarch feels in a more absolute Government at a similar period and when any person Rises up and affords it relief conceives the Debt too great to be cancelled & to avoid the Burden of standing Indebted and perhaps too much filled with pride to remain in Such a situation siezes the first possible opportunity to Cancell the Debt by Declaring an open war with the generous Creditor. This being the natural Disposition of mankind when Left to themselves (and it will not be denied that they are nearly so in a Republic) it must follow that the more a man does to serve Such a people the Less will be the reward, consequently my worthy friend will not be astonished that the first man who Endeavored by his masterly pen to raise the name of new Hampshire from the Ashes of Insignificance has met with no better reward. I am however not without hope that at January Session something may be done. At Charlestown many of your good friends being Absent & among them M^r Pickering who would have been your zealous advocate in the House, I thought best to postpone it to January Session at portsmouth where the attendance of a much greater number of the members from the old Towns is expected and you may depend on its being made a point with me to have something done which may encourage a publication of the second volumn — Should your business permit your taking a ride to portsmouth in January perhaps it might be of great service. The Court will meet the second wednesday, perhaps the second week of the Court would be best for you to be on the spot. You may rely on every Exertion of Dear Sir your very sincere friend and obedient servant

P: S my best respects wait on your Lady and family

[Addressed] Reverend Jeremiah Belknap at Boston

[*Thomas Jefferson to President Sullivan, Oct. 5, 1787.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress.]

Paris Oct. 5, 1787.

Sir I have now before me your several favors of Apr. 16, 26, & 30 & of May 9, & 29, and received also a few days ago the box containing the skin, bones & horns of the moose & other animals which your Excellency has been so kind as to take so much trouble to obtain & forward. they were all in good enough condition except that a good deal of the hair of the moose had fallen off. however there remained still enough to give a good idea of the animal, & I am in hopes Monsieur de Buffon will be able to have him stuffed & placed on his legs in the king's cabinet. he was in the country when I sent the box to the Cabinet, so that I have as yet no answer from him. I am persuaded he will find the moose to be a different animal from any he had described in his work. I am equally persuaded that our elk & deer are animals of a different species from any existing in Europe. unluckily, the horns of them now received are remarkably small: however I have taken measures to procure some from Virginia. the moose is really a valuable acquisition: but the skeletons of the other animals would not be worth the expence they would occasion to me, & still less the trouble to you. of this you have already been so kind as to take a great deal more than I intended to have given you, and I beg you to accept my sincere thanks. should a pair of large horns of the elk or deer fall into your way by accident I would thank you to keep them till some vessel should be coming directly from your nearest port to Havre, so also of very large horns of the moose, for I understand they are sometimes enormously large indeed. but I could ask these things

only on condition they should occasion you no trouble, and me little expence.

I have also lately received your Excellency's letter inclosing the bill on Vautelet. I immediately wrote to him to know whether he would pay it, & here or at Sedan. I inclose you his answer. immediately on receiving it I had the bill sent to Sedan to be regularly protested. I doubt whether it will come back in time to be returned to you by this conveyance. if it does not I will send it by the first packet.

You will have known that war is commenced between the Turks & Russians, & that the Prussian troops have entered Holland & reinstated the Stadtholder. it is said that even Amsterdam has capitulated, yet it is possible, & rather probable, this country will engage in a war to restore the Patriots. if they do, it will be the most general one long known in Europe. We I hope shall enjoy the blessings of a neutrality, & probably see England once more humbled.

[*Lafayette to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 15, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Miscellaneous Papers, vol. 3, Library of Congress.]

Paris october the 15th 1787

My dear Sir As I Have writen a letter to M^r Jay which will probably be read in Congress, I Refer You to it, and to those of M^r Jefferson for intelligences — But Beg leave more particularly to introduce to You Comrade Mourtier, and the Countess de Birhan His Sister in law both of whom, I Hope, will be approved of in America — the Count de Mourtier is a Sensible, modest, and Honest Man — there is a packet, *My dear Sir*, that Goes in a few days — I shall more fully write

by . . . — and will only Repeat You in this letter what my Heart most affectionately feels Every day, altho it Has Now But too few opportunities to Express it, that I am for Ever, and with the Highest Regard
Your sincere friend

I wish very much that My politics May be Consistent with Yours — but should you determine to fight, then let us go to Canada, and Newfoundland.

[*Nicholas Gilman to President Sullivan, Oct. 31, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 103.]

New York October 31st 1787

Sir I am honored with your Excellencys obliging favor of the 22^d of September, which unfortunately did not come to hand untill last evening by post — but the letter, alluded, in reply to mine of the 18th of August I have not had the pleasure to receive; what devious paths they may have taken or into what unkind hands have fallen I know not — but consider it very unfortunate that I did not receive them in time, as it has occasioned some delay on my part, and has probably deprived me of such further communications as would have been very satisfactory & useful. —

When I had the honor to address your Excellency last from Philadelphia it was not my intention to have taken a seat in Congress this year but as it was conceived important to have a full House on the subject of the new plan of Government I was induced to take a seat; and have continued in Congress in expectation of receiving a small supply of money and of having a Colleague for the next year. — I am unhappy in not having received a line from your Excellency on the subject of the new Constitution — I presume however it

will have your support — and from all accounts from the different States I think there is a great prospect of its being generally adopted. — New York (ever Anti-federal) will keep back in order to direct her proceedings by the conduct of other states.

The intemperance of a number of the members of the Pennsylvania Legislature has made enemys to the new plan — but not such as to render the adoption of it very doubtful. — Virginia has given rise to the greatest opposition; but their delegates inform me that their last letters have removed all doubts of its adoption in the ancient dominion: — their opposition arises from an illfounded jealousy of new England on the subject of Commercial regulations, the power of making which they are unwilling to leave to a Majority of the Legislature; but wish to have it so established in the Constitution, as that five Southern States may have the power to prevent all such regulations as may, by possibility, operate against their present interest — This is their great objection — another of inferior order (and which I believe had a powerful operation on the sentiments of the gentleman from Massachusetts who refused his assent) is the equal representation in the Senate — These are objections of a nature not to be removed; — and if the States do not adopt the present plan, notwithstanding its imperfections, I am fully convinced that there is not the remotest probability of gaining the general assent to one less exceptionable — and in that case (after all our blustering) we shall exhibit to the world nothing new — but shall probably pursue the track of nations that have gone before us and establish a Government or Governments by the sword and seal it with blood. —

In the course of conversation with the delegates of Virginia I find they are interrogated by those who have

the management of the finances of that State; on the subject of State speculations in public securities — and it is recommended by a number of their most respectable Characters to lay all taxes in hard money and empower an Agent to purchase their Quota — they are not in possession of their quota of the old emission Money and have asked me how we would part with ours — I have informed them that probably they might buy it but have evaded all questions respecting a price — now sir — if the Virginians are disposed to give a tolerable price for this money would it not be well for us to sell it and purchase the final settlement notes on the best terms we can?

The sale of the western lands is going on very well; what is already sold and applied for will amount to about Seven million dollars — and if North Carolina & Georgia should make such Cessions as might be expected, it is supposed there will be public lands enough to absorb the most, or perhaps the whole of the domestic debt — It will however appreciate as the sum in circulation diminishes — therefore if our State could adopt the policy of Virginia in buying up a few thousand pounds with hard Money I should think it would prove very advantageous; particularly to the poorer class of people who often become victims to the avarice of the Harpies that are some times employed in collecting taxes. —

Pennsylvania & New York have bought up their quotas of the public securities and Massachusetts has bought a considerable sum.

We have no dispatches by the last packet — but the news paper account of the commotions in Europe is so correspondent to the last official advices that I am inclined to consider it as a tolerable state of facts and enclose it for your Excellencys perusal — as, in the

course of writing I may insert things of a nature improper for public discussion I must request your Excellency will please to communicate such parts, only, of my letters, as the public good may require. —

Your letter to Mess^{rs} P. & H. will go on by the morning post —

[*General Orders, Nov. 12, 1787.*]

[*New Hampshire Mercury, Nov. 16, 1787.*]

General Orders.

All the regiments in this state having passed through a first, and many of them a second review, the commander in chief would do the greatest violence to his own feelings if he neglected returning his most cordial thanks to the officers and soldiers of the several regiments for the great proficiency they have made in military knowledge.

The regularity and soldierly conduct of such as he had the pleasure to review in person would have done honor to veteran troops; and it is with the greatest satisfaction he learns that those regiments which he was so unfortunate as not to attend performed the exercise with the greatest exactness and true military adroitness. Although the conduct of the whole has been such as almost to exclude the idea of a preference, it would be doing injustice to the merit of some companies of the 19th regiment not to mention that after a fatiguing march on the day preceding the review they patiently encamped the following night in a wood near the parade, that they might be in readiness to attend their duty at an early hour on the morning of the review; nor can he forbear to return his particular thanks to such regiments, companies, and individuals who have uni-

formed themselves with rifle frocks and overalls, trimmed with binding or fringe of the same colour with the facings of the brigade.

The light horse and artillery have made such surprising progress, both in uniforming and accoutering themselves, that too much praise cannot be given to their exertions in equipping, or to their conduct in the field. The captain-general with the most sensible pleasure observed that from Sanborntown there appeared at the review one company of light horse and two of foot in complete uniform, which could not fail to do the greatest honor to them, and to the military spirit which seems to have taken place in Sanborntown and the vicinity. The very great improvement made in the military music demands the particular acknowledgement of the commander in chief. Major general Cilley, who attended the reviews in his division, and brigadier-general Bartlett, who attended those in his own brigade, speak of the conduct of the troops with the highest approbation, and request that their warmest thanks may be returned to both officers and soldiers.

As a very great saving has already been made in the military department by excluding silver and gold lace, and by the officers and many of the privates cloathing themselves with cloathing of the manufacture of our own country, it cannot surely be displeasing to the true friends of America for the commander in chief to direct that all such non-commissioned officers and privates as are not already in uniform provide themselves with rifle frocks and overalls, trimmed with binding or fringe of the same colour with the facings of their respective brigades. The cloaths for this uniform need be no other than tow and linen whitened, is very cheap and serviceable, and may be procured by every soldier with great ease. Many of the troops in the state having already

appeared in this uniform of their own accord, and made an appearance so far superior to those who were not in uniform, that it cannot be supposed any soldier will willingly delay complying with this order. The military officers of every rank are requested to take the best measures that they can for having their troops in uniform as soon as convenient, and that they will particularly order all the soldiers to have their hats cocked on days of parade, as lopped hats are very inconvenient and give much trouble in performing the manual exercise, and totally deprive the soldiers of a martial appearance. Although a uniformity of arms, however desirable, is not soon to be expected, yet the captain general thinks it his duty to remind the troops that the law enjoins their being furnished with bayonets and cartouch boxes, which can easily be fabricated among ourselves with little expence; a bayonet may easily be fixed to a musquet by almost any ingenious smith, and the cartridge boxes may be made by almost any soldier; the former will be both ornamental and useful, and the latter will have a happy tendency to eradicate the remains of the taste for loose firing, so very often fatal to the lives and limbs of soldiers, and to render the motions on days of exercise a reality instead of a fiction, and in case of real action would be a means of rendering the fire of any corps more than twice as heavy as it could possibly be by the common method of loading with powder-horns. These cartridge boxes are equally necessary for the horse, only are to be much smaller, and fixed to the waist instead of being hung by the side.

Given at Head-Quarters in Durham the 12th day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and in the 12th year of American Independence.

[*Rev. Jeremy Belknap to President Sullivan, Nov. 28, 1787. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston Nov^r 28, 1787

My dear Sir I thank you very sincerely for your kind notice of what I wrote concerning my book. Your goodness in wishing to bring the difficulty before the Assembly for a Remedy is extremely obliging but I am really afraid it will be to no purpose — some demagogue whose only importance arises from his zeal to “save his Constituents money” will upset the matter if it should be bro’t forward — But in fact I am pressed with a fresh demand rec^d last Week from my old friend the Printer who I know is much distressed by his Creditors — I am in arrears about 200 Dollars & do not know how to raise 10 for him — a large parcel of the books some in sheets & some stitched & bound are yet on hand but as unsaleable as old Continental Money. Could any way be devised to clear me of these arrears & encourage me to resume the Work, I should think myself under obligation to continue it. —

You will pardon my troubling you with a detail of these matters but you have encouraged me to do it — & I have been taught to rely on your friendly attention by former experience.

This afternoon a Young Gent^m from Amsterdam y^e 19 of Sep^r informed me it was his Opinion that the Dutch Patriots would be obliged to submit to the Stadtholder & pay the Reckoning! & that there would *not* be a general War.

With my Compl^{ts} to y^r Lady & Master Smith —

[Addressed] His Excellency General Sullivan President of the State of New Hampshire

[*Charles Thomson to President Sullivan, Nov. 28, 1787. Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 109.]

Office of Secretary of Congress Nov^r 28th 1787 —

Sir I have the honor to transmit to your Excellency herewith enclosed two setts of the Journals of Congress for last year, and two copies of the continuation from the 20th of Sep^t to the first monday of the present month, to compleat those already sent.

I am sorry to inform you that a sufficient number of States have not yet assembled to proceed to business, and that your State is one of those unrepresented.

I am sensible the attention of the public is principally turned to the new constitution proposed by the late convention; but when your Excellency considers the situation of affairs both abroad and at home, that the flames of war seem to be kindling in Europe, and may reach our borders; that our peace with the western and southern Indians is in a very precarious situation, and our frontier settlements in imminent danger; and when you are farther informed that a public Minister is daily expected to arrive here from France, I humbly hope your Excellency will agree with me in opinion that the honor and the Interest of the Confederacy require a speedy and constant representation in Congress and that you will use your endeavors to forward Delegates from your State as speedily as possible.

[*President Sullivan's Message, Dec. 5, 1787.*]

[New Hampshire Mercury, Jan. 30, 1788.]

Gentlemen of the honorable Senate, and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.

Some important dispatches, which came to hand since

the close of the last session, having rendered it necessary to call the General-Court together at an earlier day than that to which it stood adjourned — I have by advice and order of Council, directed your attendance at the place where, by your own appointment, you were to hold the winter session: and, although it is much earlier than you proposed to meet, I can see no reason why all the business necessary to be transacted, may not as well be compleated now, as at any other period.

Among the public papers which I have the honor to lay before you, the report of the national Convention, respecting a Plan of Government for the people of the United States, with the Resolve of Congress accompanying the same, will undoubtedly claim your attention.

The important question, Whether the proposed form shall be received or rejected, can no farther come under your consideration, at this time, than as it stands connected with, or may be affected by your determination respecting the propriety of appointing delegates to decide upon it.

The proposed plan undoubtedly has its defects: the wisdom of man has never yet been able to furnish the world with a perfect system of government: perhaps that which claims the attention of America is liable to as few exceptions as any which has hitherto been produced.

I have carefully considered the plan, and endeavored to weigh the objections which have been raised against it; and have not, as yet, been able to discover any of more weight than might be urged against the most perfect system which has yet been offered to mankind; or, perhaps, might be alledged against any which human wisdom may ever contrive.

The requisition of Congress of the eleventh of October last, for supplies, to enable that body to comply with public contracts, will merit your early attention. The

new proportion, and the act for settling the estates of intestates, which were postponed the last session, are not unworthy of your notice at this time. The necessary grants for support of our own government, will claim a share in your deliberations.

Should you think proper to consider and determine upon the matters before mentioned, I know of nothing of sufficient importance to demand another meeting of the General-Court, before the next election. Should Congress find that the proposed constitution is agreed to by a sufficient number of states, and call upon this state to furnish members to attend the first meeting under it, your attendance may again become necessary; otherwise, the expence and trouble of another session may be avoided.

Permit me, gentlemen, to recommend to you unanimity and dispatch; and to assure you that I shall most chearfully join you in every measure for promoting the public interest.

Given at the Council-Chamber in Portsmouth, the 5th day of December, 1787, and in the 12th year of American Independence.

John Sullivan.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Pickering & Hodsdon, Philadelphia, Jan. 12, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Durham Jan^y 12th 1788

Gentlemen I am favoured with your Letters of the 20th and 24th of December and am exceedingly surprized & mortified at the non arrival of Capt Yeaton as he sailed on the 8th of December and must have been Sixteen days out when your Last Letter was dated The wind was at north when he Left this port and blew a

good Gale but soon hauled into the westward and there continued for a Long time as I find by your Letter it did with you. I was about to insure the day she sailed but owing to the Danger of a winters voyage the Insurers demanded four per Cent which I thought too much the weather continued so fine for four days after the vessels departure that I was advised not to insure which prevented me from making any Insurance And at this time I could not obtain any without a very Large premium after receiving your Letters I was Induced to suppose that the vessel either suffered on Nantucket Shoals or had been obliged to post away in Distress to some southern port perhaps some of the West India Islands there not having been any wind which could have drawn her on the main Land and I was the more confirmed in this belief by your account that several vessels had arrived from the Eastward and particularly one from Boston. But this Day I was in some measure relieved from my anxiety by conversing with an old sea Captain of my acquaintance who Long used the Philadelphia trade — he informed me that he sailed from portsmouth in Company with six others that he went within Nantucket Shoals kept close to the Land and arrived in four Days that the others kept without the Shoals took the Gulf stream which runs up to the south end of the shoals and did not arrive under twenty six Days which he says is no uncommon thing with vessels that pass to the southward of the shoals especially at this season of the year. This affords me some hope that the vessel may have delivered her Cargoe into your hands before this reaches you. If not the Disappointment on my part will be very great — In my former Letter I requested to know how Beef would be likely to turn in the spring as I have much on hand and in case of no good prospect at your market would send it in some

of our vessels bound to the West Indias. I wish your answer to this as soon as may be. I enclose you a Copy of Cap^t Yeatons receipt to me for the Beef which with my Letter may answer some purpose if you should hear of the vessel being wreck^d on your Coast.

[Addressed] Mess^{rs} Pickering & Hodsdon merchants
in Philadelphia

[*Gen. Henry Knox to President Sullivan, Jan. 19, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

(private) New York 19 January 1788

My dear Sir The new Minister of France, the Count de Moutiers who arrived yesterday brought the enclosed letter from our common friend the Marquis de la Fayette. It is addressed to you on the supposition of your being in this city and President of Congress. But alas there is no Congress although two months have elapsed since one ought to have been assembled agreeably to the confederation.

The new constitution! the new constitution! is the general cry this way. Much paper is spoiled on the subject, and many essays are written which perhaps are not read by either side. It is a stubborn fact however, that the present system called the confederation has run down — That the springs if ever it had others, than the late Army have utterly lost their tone, and the machine cannot be wound up again.

But something must be done speedily or we shall be involved in all the horrors of anarchy and separate interests — This indeed appears to have been the serious judgement of all the states which have formally considered the new constitution, and therefore they have

adopted it, not as a perfect system, but as the best that could be obtained under existing circumstances

If to those states which have already adopted it, Massachusetts and New Hampshire should be added, a doubt cannot be entertained, but that it will be received generally in the course of the present year — If Massachusetts and New Hampshire reject it we shall have to encounter a boisterous and uncertain ocean of events.

Should you have leisure, I shall be much obliged by a confidential information of the disposition of New Hampshire on the subject, and you may rest assured that your confidence will not be misplaced.

[*President Sullivan's Message, Jan. 23, 1788.*]

[New Hampshire Mercury, Jan. 30, 1788.]

Gentlemen of the honorable Senate and House of Representatives.

Permit me to call your attention to some matters recommended to you at the last session, which, owing to the small number of members then present, the want of time for consideration, and some other causes, are not acted upon.

I have now, in addition to what was then said, to recommend to you the appointment of some person or persons to collect the excise. I understand that some persons in the house, objected to it the last session; the principles upon which the objection was founded, I am not able to conjecture.

The present excise law has been in force for near four months; individuals have been paying accordingly, and nearly one third part of a year's excise is in the hands of retailers and taverners; and should no person be appointed to collect this excise, it must unavoidably be

considered as an unjust tax upon individuals for the sole benefit of venders, without any prospect of advantage to the state. — And this at a time when, for want of resources, this State has been, for a long time, unrepresented in Congress; and the member now attending, has been there many months, without a single farthing supplied him by the State. — Surely the person who would wish to prevent the State from receiving the benefit of this resource, to maintain her Delegates, support her Judges and other Officers of Government, as well as to restore and keep up the public credit, ought, in justice to the State, to propose some other possible way in which those matters may be accomplished.

The repeated petitions offered for obtaining power to tax the lands of non-residents for the repair of high-ways leads me to submit to your consideration, whether a general act would not answer all the purposes, and prevent much expence and loss of time to the parties and to the public. Perhaps nothing can tend more to facilitate the travelling through the state, than a proper law to regulate the ferries in every part of it, which has for a long time been neglected.

An act for the settlement and distribution of the estates of intestates, was under consideration at September sessions at Charlestown; and nothing can be more necessary than a new law, or some explanation of the old act, which would prevent the Probate Courts from giving different judgments upon the same statute.

Gentlemen, in all your deliberations, I shall be happy in affording you all the assistance in my power.

Given at the Council-Chamber in Portsmouth, the 23d day of January, 1788.

John Sullivan.

[*President Sullivan to Joseph Gilman, Feb. 9, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 119.]

Portsmouth Feb^y 9 1788

Dear Sir You are not unacquainted with my being appointed to attend the Convention, on wednesday next and I am fearful that the Court will not then be over and if so we can do nothing unless you are on the spot to take the Chair; we are also in great want of your assistance every Day. I therefore most Cordially wish that you could make it convenient to be there on monday —

[*Paine Wingate to President Sullivan, Feb. 16, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 125.]

New York Feb. 16, 1788 —

Sir Last Saturday evening I arrived at this City, and on the Monday following took my seat in Congress. Seven states only had been represented in Congress before that time, and but three or four days had been improved for any business since they formed. The states now represented are New Hampshire, Massachusetts, New Jersies, Pennsylvania, Deleware Virginia, Maryland & South Carolina. There are single members from Connecticut, North Carolina & Georgia, and others are expected in dayly. In the course of the present week some dispatches from M^r Adams at London have arrived, and been communicated to Congress. They were dated I think in November. I have not had opportunity to read them at the office & am able to give your Excellency no very particular account of their contents. A principal design however appeared to me was to suggest

some prudential conduct to be observed by the United States in regard to the disputes then subsisting between France & Great Britain, by intermeddling with which it seems that our Minister at the United Netherlands has got himself most sadly embarrassed. M^r Adams is to return home soon & is directed to take leave of his Britanic Majesty and of their high Mightinesses by giving assurances of the attachment & friendship of the United States to them respectively. Congress also have assigned next Tuesday week as the day for receiving the minister plenipotentiary of his most Christian Majesty who has lately arrived.

Your Excellency will probably have heard that New York have agreed to call a Convention to meet in June next. The Convention in North Carolina I am told is not to meet until July which will be the latest of the twelve States. Some suppose that since the Massachusetts have adopted the new Constitution all the states will comply. None seem to doubt of nine States.

I have now a personal concern for which I must beg your Excellency's favorable assistance. M^r Sam^l Stacey of Porstmouth has an order on a Gentleman in New York for 500 Dollars which I expect will be paid to me soon as his Attorney, & which will be under his command whenever called for. This money unless he has some use for it in New York, which I know nothing of it would be convenient for him to receive in New Hampshire, and on the other hand as I came on with but little money for myself as well as for M^r Gilman it would be very convenient for us to reserve the money here for our necessary expenses & draw upon the Treasurer at Exeter for the like sum to pay him. This M^r Stacey no doubt will consent to do provided he can be sure of his money whenever he calls for it. What the present state of the Treasury is I know not, but if your Excellency will be

pleased to direct the Treasurer to pay that sum or such part of it as you shall think fit to our order in favor of M^r Stacey and the Treasurer can find himself able to answer the order, or give in consequence of your direction encouragement of speedy payment, I hope the matter may be managed to M^r Stacey's and our mutual advantage, And Your Excellency will thereby confer great obligations on M^r Gilman and myself — The part of the money which I suppose would answer my purposes, would be 50 pounds for which sum I have already your Excellency's Order and only need your particular influence with the treasurer for the payment of — For the remainder of the money M^r Gilman wishes an Order & the like influence. If your Excellency will do me the honor of a Letter as soon as may be, upon this subject and any other matters you may have in command, I shall think myself greatly obliged.

[*President Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap, Feb. 26, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 1, p. 151.]

Durham February 26th 1788

My Dear Sir/ I hope you will not suppose me unmindful of what I promised concerning your Books — I concluded that if it was brought on before the Court and rejected it would almost preclude every prospect in future. I therefore concluded that it was best privately to feel the pulses of members but to my very great mortification I found it impossible to attempt it with the most Distant probability of Success — The Complaint at Charlestown was the derangement of our finances at Decem^r & Jan^y sessions. The hurry of business was assigned as an additional Reason for delay. I

do not however despair of success although I Lament the Injury which you must Suffer by having the matter postponed. The most material objection is in great measure removed. The Credit of the state which has been sunk to the Lowest mark has now arisen to a height almost beyond Conception *our Deranged finances are restored to order; & orders upon our treasury now pass equal with silver & gold.* This Sir was owing to *some Acts which I procured to be passed* but not without great opposition the good Effects of which are *now Sensibly felt & begin to be universally Acknowledged.* This Change in the face of our public affairs will open the way for a display of Generosity or at Least will prevent our shuddering at the Idea of expending a small sum to procure great & lasting benefit to the state — you may rest assured Sir that I will Spare no Efforts to have it fixed at the next session.

[*President Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap, Feb. 26, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 1, p. 169.]

Durham Feb^y 26th 1788

My Dear Friend The Inclosed being altogether of a private Nature I now proceed to give you some Account of our political proceedings in this state: The Convention when assembled to the amount of one hundred stood Thus Seventy against & thirty for the New Constitution. You will perhaps wonder how it happened that so Large a majority was against it & so few in favor — but you know sir that few enter at the Strait Gate while great Numbers pursue a more Dangerous Road — But the minority was made up of men that had Studied the Constitution Acted their own Judgment &

felt Themselves possessed of independent minds & Estates the majority had some good men that were short Sighted some few who longed for the onions of Egypt many who were Distressed & in Debt; numbers who conceived that This System would compel men to be honest against both their Inclination & their Interest some who were blinded through excess of Zeal for the Cause of Religion and others who by putting on the masque of sanctity thought to win proselites — Thus arranged we entered the Field of Action: And you cannot be surprized if I tell you that all the objections made against the new plan & published in your State were handed out here by Rote with such amendments, alterations, Embellishments and Disfigurements as Ingenuity folly obstinacy & false piety could Suggest — however the good Cause gained Ground & when we adjourned I think that a majority was in favor but as about thirty who were bound by Instructions to vote against the plan had through the preaching of Doctor Langdon & others become Real Converts it was thought best to have an adjournment that they might go home & obtain Liberty to Act their own Judgment and I doubt not but it will then be received by a very Large majority; but Sir lest you should conceive that we have no talents at Invention in this state and that all our objections were borrowed from Massachusetts I will now give you some Specimens of New Hampshire Ingenuity a pious Deacon Liked the plan or rather would have liked it if it afforded any Security of our having the holy Scriptures continued to us in our mother Tongue. The want of a religious test was used here as well as with you but even if that was given up in all other cases The president at Least ought to be compelled to Submit to it for otherwise says one “a Turk, a Jew, a Roman Catholic, and what is worse than

all a universalist may be president of the united States." If time would permit I could give you many other Specimens of original Genius in the members of our Convention but I hope the above will Suffice. I beg you to present my Compliments to your Lady and Family

[*President Sullivan's Fast Proclamation, Feb. 29, 1788.*]

[New Hampshire Gazette, March 19, 1788.]

By His Excellency John Sullivan, Esq. President of the State of New-Hampshire.

A Proclamation for a General Fast.

As the constant dependence of man upon the Supreme Ruler of the Universe, for Life and all its Enjoyments, is undeniable; While the natural disposition of mankind to wander from that Line of Rectitude, which Divine Revelation has so clearly pointed out, is no less certain; — the laudable and pious example of our Ancestors, in setting apart certain Days for imploring the pardon and protection of Almighty God, must be truly worthy of imitation: The General Court, have therefore thought proper to appoint the Tenth Day of April next to be observed as a Day of General Humiliation, Fasting and Prayer, throughout this State. And in consequence of such appointment, I do, by and with the advice and consent of Council, issue this Proclamation; earnestly recommending to the religious Societies of every denomination, that they assemble themselves together, on that Day, and offer up their Supplications to the Father of mercies for the pardon of our numerous transgressions, and a continuance of those favours, which he of his infinite Goodness has hitherto been pleased to make us partakers of; — Entreat him to avert those Judgments, which our sins have justly merited; — and save the

Land, which his own arm has delivered from oppression; — That he will graciously inspire our Rulers with Wisdom, Integrity and Love of Virtue; — Crown the Labours of our Husbandmen, by causing the Earth to yield her increase; — Prosper our Trade and Manufactures; — Bestow upon us the Blessings of Health; — Preserve us from foreign Wars, and intestine Commo-tions; — Grant to the Members of our Convention, that Wisdom, which is necessary to direct, and lead them into those measures which may promote the Interest and Happiness of the United States; — And above all, that the Gospel of our blessed Saviour may spread throughout the World; and that the Embassadors of his Kingdom may have reason to rejoice in the success of their Labours.

All servile Employment and Recreation are strictly forbidden on said Day.

Given at the Council Chamber, in Durham, the Twenty-ninth Day of February, in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Eighty-eight, and in the Twelfth Year of American Independence.

John Sullivan.

By his Excellency's Command with advice of Council.

Joseph Pearson, Secretary.

God Save the State.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Remarks in the Convention on the Federal Constitution, March, 1788.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 230.]

Every part of the Constitution exhibits proof of the wisdom of those that framed it, and no one article meets my approbation more than the one under consideration.

All acknowledge that causes wherein ambassadors, other public ministers or consuls, wherein citizens of different States are parties, or foreigners are interested ought to come under cognizance of the Federal jurisdiction; and if this be just and reasonable it is equally so that causes between different States should be tried by the same tribunal. There are few of us who have not been witness to the bias the most upright judges have upon their minds in deciding causes between their own citizens and foreigners or citizens of another State. The limits of the eastern boundary of this State were formerly disputed by Massachusetts. Towns upon or nigh the line had been granted by both. The Massachusetts grantees commenced actions of trespass against the New Hampshire settlers in the county of York, and the court held, upon consideration, that the lands were within that county. Similar actions were commenced by the New Hampshire settlers within their own province, and the courts determined the actions were well brought. The controversy was long continued, till at length the parties, observing the inefficiency of the laws of either province to determine a question of this kind, compromised the dispute.

The mode pointed out by the constitution remedies these evils. Tribunals upon the adoption of this government may be instituted where the grants of different States will have no more weight than their intrinsic goodness will warrant; where it will not be so much considered whether a party belongs to Massachusetts or New Hampshire as whether his cause be just. And all this we may certainly predict without any party being ruined in the prosecution or defence of his rights. Justice will be administered without any extraordinary expense to the subject, and Congress, under such regulations as they are empowered by the constitution to

make, provide for the easy and expeditious dispensing of the law. It seems singular that gentlemen who considered the British king was as eligible as that of any people could be, complain of this regulation as a hardship, and destructive of the rights of the people. They quietly suffered an appeal to Great Britain in all causes of consequence. They then boasted of their liberties, boasted of the liberty of appealing to judges ignorant of our situation and prejudiced against the name of an American. And will they now object to this provision in the constitution? Could they be content under their former bondage, and will they now reject a constitution because an unprejudiced American court are to be their judges in certain causes, under such limitations and regulations as the representatives shall provide?

[These remarks were delivered by Gen. Sullivan in the New Hampshire convention to consider the federal constitution, in the debate on the clause defining the jurisdiction of the federal courts. Ed.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Pickering & Hodsdon, Philadelphia, March 5, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Durham March 5th 1788

Gentlemen I have now to inform you (if you are not already apprised) of the melancholy tydings respecting Cap^t Yeaton. on Saturday Evening the first Instant, Cap^t Jewell of Lubber-Land (so called) came to my House, & informed me that two young men who sailed with Yeaton came to his house the Evening before, & informed him that Cap^t Yeaton's vessel was cast away on the shoals of Bermudas, the night of the 16th of December; (seven Days after he left this port;) that

about ninety Barrells of the Beef were saved & sold at vendue; That they took passage in a Bermuda vessel bound to virginia, and that Yeaton had gone passenger to the West Indies, to procure a passage Home; They further say that the Day after they Left this port they had a violent Gale of wind, which ruined all their sails except the Square sail; & that some Days they were oblidge to Scud under bare poles: I have not seen the young men, nor did I ever know either of them: nor can I determine upon the Degree of Credit which ought to be paid to their story: it may be true but there is at least room for some Doubts: They have not brought a single Line for me, nor am I informed for Captain Yeatons wife; or any other person: nor can I Learn that Capt Yeaton has sent any Intelligence respecting the Disaster, possibly there may be some but, I have been confined to my House by a violent Cold ever since the adjournment of our convention on the 18th of February; and have not been able to get to portsmouth to enquire; but I am fully in the belief of his not having sent any Intelligence, as the young men say they never brought any Letter from him — It must be very surprizing that Cap^t Yeaton would suffer these men to part with him & not send a single line by them, as they were going to virginia and he to the West Indies, & not Less extraordinary that he in trying to get to Philadelphia should have such a violent storm when the weather was so exceedingly fine here with the wind at northwest; & I find by your Letter that it was the same with you; & that vessels were daily arriving from the Eastward without Difficulty in Deleware River. They say that he tryed for Philadelphia, & finding that he could not fetch it tryed for virginia; & then finding that he could not recover it, bore away for the West Indies. This is of all things the most extraordinary; that he should first try

for philadelphia, & then for virginia; & upon finding it impossible to recover either, that he bore away for the West Indies, & struck on the Rocks of Bermuda in 7 Days, which is seven hundred miles from this port, & few outward bound vessels Arrive in the Latitude of it in so short a time — I am altogether at a Loss what to conjecture from the account, as I know that Yeaton intended for Carolina after Landing the Beef in philadelphia, it is possible that Those men may have Deserted him there: or perhaps he might put into Bermuda in Distress and they may have left him there; it will otherwise be hard to account for his not writing nor can I see after the tryals which they say he made, first for philadelphia & Then for virginia; how he could get into the neighbourhood of Bermuda unless he went there on purpose; & how he could get there so soon is equally astonishing. I am very fearful however that my Beef has or will be lost, or at least that it will come to a bad market.

I wrote you on the 22^d or 23^d of february to make Insurance, but these fellows say that they came through all the Capitol Towns on the sea Coast between this & virginia and among them through Philadelphia where they staid a whole Day begging for support on Account of their being Cast away; so that of Course you must have had the Intelligence such as it is long before the receipt of my Letter; I have therefore no hopes from that Quarter, and can only console myself with the hope that my Loss may not prove total and possibly very Different from what those fellows relate; I am now in a miserable Dilemma. I know not whether you have insured; The Lads say that about ninety barrels of the beef were saved & that Yeaton has gone to the West Indies with the proceeds; I cannot even venture to insure upon that for fear of double Insurance. I am not

well versed in mercantile matters; must therefore beg you to do for me as you would in your own Case. I have given you from time to time all the facts & now to the Information I have received have added some of my own conjectures; and rely upon your friendship & superior knowledge to do for me what you may conceive most for my Interest. I must add that Yeaton has always been Esteemed one of the most fortunate & best sea Captains in this state; I hope my Interest has been covered by you but if not it is not too Late that it may be done if you think advisable; but with a full knowledge of all these facts to the Insurers which are all that have as yet come to my knowledge.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Nicholas Pike, March 10, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Durham March 10th 1788

Sir/ It is mortifying indeed to be compelled to make an Apology when the plea of Carelessness or inattention must make up a principal part of the Excuse — You sent me two of your subscription papers and one of them had several signers & some person Borrowed it to obtain more. I have forgot the person and after an inquiry of many months have not been able to hear of him or of the proposals he Borrowed. This is the true Reason why you did not hear from me sooner and I was for some time in hopes that the Success of my enquiries would prevent my being compelled to acknowledge it but sir least you should conceive that I was less attentive to your affair than to my own I now assure you that I have more than a hundred volumes gone from my Library on Loan without receipt or memorandum & I have no remembrance to whom they were lent.

I inclose you the paper kept in my office to which is affixed my name with two others for thirteen Books

[*Nicholas Pike to Gen. Sullivan, March 17, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

May it please your Excellency
your Excellency's polite & obliging Letter, together with your generous Subscription, I am this day honored with.

As my breast is replete with Gratitude for the reiterated favors I have from time to time received from your hands, your lengthy Apology hurt my feelings —

To a Person under such weighty Obligations no Apology can, on any Account, be due.

If there has however been inattention any where, it was not in your Excellency, but in the Person who took it.

Sensible of the magnitude and multiplicity of your Excellency's Engagements, I should not have presumed to encumber you even with *one* Paper, had you not condescended to request it, & you have this day honored me with the return of the only one I had a right to send you.

I hope your Excellency will do me the honor to accept one, when they shall arrive, over & above your generous Subscription, as a small testimony of my Esteem. —

I do not know whether I shall be able to send them before I come that way myself, which will not be untill the last of May; but if any of your People are coming this Way, if I should have so many by me, I will send them.

They are bound in Boston, & I have not yet received so many as I have a Call for.

Wishing you may long be continued as an Ornament & Blessing to the State over which you happily preside.

Newbury Port March 17th, 1788 —

P. S. I left a Box of Books at Capt. Theophilus Smith's in Exeter for Somersworth if it is agreeable & you can conveniently get them from thence, I will make them up for the Somersworth People when I go down — I would not wish you to take the *fourteenth* there, as I expect a few bound in a better manner for a few particular friends.

[*Nicholas Gilman to President Sullivan, March 22, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 131.]

New York March 22^d 1788

Sir I am honored with your Excellencys favor of the 12th ultimo and beg leave to express my thanks for the particulars of the action at Exeter — That the defence of the system was great as the ground was advantageous I have no doubt; but have still to regret (with much apprehension) that the victory was not more compleat — your Excellencys expectations of success in the next engagement affords some consolation — yet I am sorry the field assign'd for the scene of action is so much in favor of the adverse party.

Those that have not been in the way of seeing and hearing can hardly imagine what pernicious effects our Convention business has produced in a number of the States. New Hampshire had been counted on by friends & foes as being perfectly federal — so that from the ratification of the new System in Massachusetts the opposers began to make excuses and change sides in all Quarters but immediately on your adjournment they augmented their forces took possession of their old

ground and seem determined to maintain it at all hazards.

The Governor of this State acts no longer under Covert but is open and indefatigable in the opposition. In Pennsylvania, I am informed, affairs have a most unfavourable aspect — The Anti^s are forming associations — holding County Conventions &° much in the stile of the Massachusetts rebellion — by all late accounts from Virginia the opposition is there increasing and there is reason to apprehend that North Carolina is too highly tinctured with the same spirit — Patrick Henry is intirely antifederal and Grayson is warmly opposed to the present plan — The adoption of it is certainly doubtful in New York, Virginia, North Carolina & Rhode Island — this being the case I hope no pains will be wanting to secure a Majority in the next meeting of our Convention — I do assure, Sir, our present situation appears truly alarming and I am more and more confirmed in an opinion I have long entertained that the tranquility of our Country is suspended solely on the great question of the day.

I think M^r Wingate informed your Excellency of the application of Kentucky to be set off as a seperate State and taken in to the union; which Virginia will accede to on condition of her being exonerated from a proportion of her federal obligations &°. The affair has been once debated in Congress in Committee of the whole and postpon'd — since which it has not been taken up — It is an application that cannot, in the present State of affairs be complied with — but there is such a spirit of avulsion among the people of that Country they are so impatient and importunate as to make it a subject that requires at this critical juncture, the most prudent management. Another disagreeable affair between the United States and Virginia is now before Congress. The

Conditions on which the western lands were seeded by that State to the union were that Virginia should be allowed for the necessary and reasonable expences she had incurred in subduing the british posts, maintaining forts &° in that Country — The accounts to be adjusted and liquidated by a majority of three Commissioners. The Commissioners have been setting all winter in Virginia — two of whom thinking it unjust to allow Virginia her enormous claims and being about to report — The Legislature (then setting) interposed — stopt their proceedings and made an appeal to Congress, in language corresponding to their Ideas of their own omnipotence — I think Congress will order the Commissioners to proceed & make report — and whether Virginia will then assume the rights of Judge & jury — withhold all monies & endeavor to reclaim the seeded territory, as she threatens, time only will discover — they seem disposed to avail themselves of the spirit of the times to obtain unreasonable demands — In this, however, I believe they will be disappointed and should they hasten a general occursion it is hardly supposable that they will escape the evils attending it.

I shall soon be under the necessity of drawing for the small sum of Money your Excellency was kind enough to mention in M^r Wingates letter — and hope provision will be made for paying so small a sum that I may not become liable to pay interest & Damages.

I take the liberty to enclose for your Excellencys perusal, the remarks of Aristides (Alia Judge Harrison an old friend who was Secretary to General Washington) on the new plan of government — and as I cannot procure another, shall be obliged if you will please to lend it to the Treasurer —

[*Nicholas Gilman to President Sullivan, March 23, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Miscellaneous Papers, vol. 3, Library of Congress.]

New York March 23^d 1788

Dear Sir Had it been pleasing to the preserver of Man, in the Superabundance of his tender mercies to have removed P——y with M———n to the regions of darkness — I am induced to think the new System of government would have been adopted — but the delay in our backsliding State has rendered it much more doubtful in my mind than it had been at any period since the Completion of the plan — The opposition is now reduced to System — the leaders are known to each other and are indefatigable in their exertions — If they succeed I am apprehensive the sword will soon be drawn and your Excellencys early prediction be verified — I am by no means without hope of tranquility — though I think appearances are very alarming which has brought to my mind the appointm^t your Excellency was pleased to propose to me some months before I left home — I recollect the act respecting the rank did not pass the lower house — but was inform'd the appointment took place notwithstanding. If so and your Excellency should think proper to make the proposed promotion and forward me a Commission as soon as may be convenient I beg leave to observe — that, at this time it would be very acceptable — Though I had always a grateful sense of your Excell^{ys} politeness in proposing the appointment — it was never a favorite object — I am now prompted to it by the Spirit of the times and have taken the liberty to communicate my Sentiments that Your Excellency may view the affair in its connexion with the public good and determine as may seem most conducive thereto —

[*Gen. Henry Knox to President Sullivan, April 9, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Miscellaneous Papers, vol. 3, Library of Congress.]

New York 9th April 1788

I have hitherto deferred my dear Sir, answering your esteemed favor of the 27th of February in hopes of being able to give you a satisfactory statement of public affairs. But the unfortunate check the new constitution received in New Hampshire has given new life and Spirits to the opponents of the proposed system, and damped the ardor of its friends

The Convention in South Carolina is to meet on the 12th of next month — The general tenor of the information is that it will be adopted there but not without considerable opposition —

North Carolina is not to meet until July — The general opinion seems to be that they will follow the example of Virginia — The convention of which meets in June — The constitution in that state will meet with great opposition indeed, and the issue extremely doubtful — As far as information has been received of the elections which were finished in March, the complection is favorable. The arguments against it there are mostly local although many ostensible ones will appear — Impositions by the eastern states on their commerce; & Treaties being the supreme law of the land thereby compelling the payment of the british debts will be the real objections of the greater part of the opposers — while some others apprehend a consolidation of the Union as a real evil

In Maryland it is highly probable according to the information received, that the constitution will be adopted there by a great majority their convention will meet the last of this month —

In the state of New York the interests pro and con are so divided that it is impossible for an impartial person to say on which side the scale will turn. Both sides appear confident of victory and both sides are pretty industrious in preparing for the elections which are to take place within a fortnight —

The Rhode Island people are riveted to the works of paper money and darkness — They will reject the New Constitution

I am happy that you have such confidence in the future conduct of your convention — I hope in God you may not be disapointed

The business of electioneering runs very high — We cannot judge who will be the president you or M^r Langdon. But in either case your friends who are the friends of the Union rest assured that you are both too good patriots, to be disgusted in such a manner as to suffer your ardor for the constitution to be abated — A Man possessing all the virtues of an angel may not have the majority of votes in states where the choice very frequently may depend on mere trifles not more important than the color of a mans hair, eyes — his size or carriage

I hope to have the pleasure to see you in the ensuing summer in New Hampshire — in the mean time I shall be happy to hear from you the fate of the constitution

[*Nicholas Gilman to President Sullivan, April 19, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 139.]

New York April 19th 1788

Sir Since I had the honor to write your Excellency, of the 21st march, the Commotion in Pennsylvania seems

to have subsided. — The accounts from Virginia since their election of Delegates for the State Convention are rather favorable, as both parties write that there is a small majority east of the mountains in favor of the new System and that the question will depend in a great measure on the delegates from Kentucky — The Anti-federalists are endeavoring to excite jealousy in that quarter by giving it out that the first business of the new Congress will be to Cede the Navigation of the Mississippi to Spain — if they should not succeed in this mischief it is probable the question will obtain in their Convention. —

I beg leave to relate, for your Excellencys amusement, a little affair which for several days interrupted the tranquility of this City: — in which, however, there is nothing miraculous, though occasioned by raising the dead from their graves. — It seems the young Surgeons had made a practice for several months past of digging up the dead for the purpose of anatomical dissection — The people in time became uneasy and applied to the Mayor for redress — but being unable to obtain relief or put a stop to the practice in that way — on sunday last they surrounded the Hospital in a body and took several young men in the act of dissection, but gave them up to be confin'd in prison without much abuse — The next day the mob assemble ransack'd the houses of all most all the Physicians in town & destroyed their valuable Anatomical preparations to a great amount — The Governor endeavored to prevent them — but to no effect — he at length order out the Militia — but the number that turned out was so contemptable as to be disarm'd and kick'd off the field — This so enraged the mob that they determined to force the Jail and cut off the young docters hands — they accordingly made the attack — broke down the yard — all the lower windows

of the prison and made an entry on the lower floor — A second attempt was made to turn out the militia and about forty were collected with Arms — who, with a number of gentlemen, march'd up to the Jail amidst a shower of paving stones and brick bats. — M^r Jay was very badly wounded in the forehead but will probably recover — The Governor — Baron Steuben and many others more slightly — the Poor old Baron has got two black Eyes without the least consolation, as he execrates his own conduct for being in the action — they however recovered the Jail in time to save the lives of the prisoners — but were finally obliged to fire upon the mob — three of whom were killed and several wounded which put an end to the affray —

Let me beg your Excellencys acceptance of the Address enclosed — which I think contains some observation of general concern worthy of notice. —

P. S. I am just now honored with your Excellencys obliging favor of the 4th instant with its enclosures and beg leave to observe that as Col^o Long (who had the management of the Money in the hands of M^r Wingate) declined taking an order on the Treasury I sent him my note of hand, payable twenty days after date, for £50, and requested the Loan officer to take it up; in hopes that he would receive money from the Treasury for the purpose. —

[*Paine Wingate to President Sullivan, April 23, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 143.]

New York April 23^d 1788

Sir I am honoured with your favor of the third Instant and am happy to find that your sentiments re-

specting the independency of Kentucky, as a state distinct from Virginia, coincide with those I had advanced in a committee of Congress. There is one Idea which your Excellency suggests, sufficient I think to evince that the present confederation does not provide for the erecting new states out of those already in the union, namely, "because nine states are competent to determine any question before Congress," and upon this supposition a minority of the states in the union might be so circumstanced as to decide upon the most important matters. — This business of Kentucky has not been before Congress but once yet, and I believe there will be some very decent excuse found, for deferring the determination at present, without exciting the resentment of Kentucky. — That country is encreasing surprizingly. An Officer, who has lately come from fort Pitt, says that on the road within the distance of 150 miles, he met seven thousand people moving thither, and that Indian Corn was so plenty there, that it might be bought for nine pence p^r bushel. — Captain Hutchins, the Geographer of the united states, gives the most flattering accounts of the western country. He says that there are more than one hundred millions of acres of excellent land there, and he is so confident that it may soon become the source of wealth, that he will stipulate with sufficient sureties to pay off 15 millions of Dollars of the domestic debt within five years by the sale of those lands, if Congress will now supply him with 8 thousand specie dollars for the expence of surveying &c. But so low is the state of the treasury that money cannot be spared. — And while we have the pleasure of reflecting on this western prospect, our European prospects are the most discouraging. Letters from Governor Jefferson of Feb. last in France, inform Congress that it will be absolutely necessary to pay the Interest of our loans

in Holland very shortly, if we would preserve any degree of credit there; that the supplies, expected from the new loan negotiated there, have stopped. And he has proposed a very disadvantageous mode of relief to the consideration of Congress, without recommending it, only stating our situation. He says that there is a certain Dutch gentleman, mentioning his name which I cannot recollect, who now holds 1,340,000 Dollars of our domestic securities, and he will engage to fill up our loans, which have been stipulated for in Holland to a considerable amount, and which if procured, would answer our present urgent demands; but it is upon this hard condition that Congress will allow him out of that money 180,000 Guilders in pay of the Interest due to him on those securities, he allowing 10 p^r Cen^t out of the interest for receiving his pay in Europe. A very extraordinary offer this! An answer is desired by M^r Jefferson within three months from the date of his letter in Feb. It is probable this sum asked for, is of more value than the whole purchase of those securities. The sum this single European possesses is near one twentieth part of our domestic debt & it is said that there are large orders now from Europe for buying up our securities at their depreciated value. If this Dutchman could obtain the interest he proposes it is probable that it would increase their avidity to buy. A consideration not very favorable to the interest, if the peace of the united states. We have for some time not had a Congress, owing to some of the members going home, but it is expected that others will be here in a few days. — There is considerable business which will claim the attention of Congress as soon as the states assemble. — The Mob in New York have been quiet since the Militia dispersed them at the Goal. It is said that Governor Clinton disavows his ordering the Militia to fire, & says he had

rather they should have been disarmed by the mob, than they should have killed his fellow citizens. Baron Steuben, who got sadly pelted by marching with those who were armed, says, damn *such* fellow citizens. — The Governor & Mayor are blamed by the populace, tho' they even degraded themselves in trying to please them. The Doctors are before the grand Jurors now for tryal and it remains an uncertainty what will be the issue. —

[*Paine Wingate to President Sullivan, May 3, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 149.]

New York May 3^d 1788

Sir By the last post I received a letter from a friend of mine dated Baltimore April 26, informing me that the convention of Maryland had that day ratified the new constitution — yeas 63, nays 11 only — This intelligence, so agreeable to your Excellency's wishes, I have taken the first opportunity of communicating. — The state of New York have this week had their elections for delegates to their convention. In this city the votes are generally in favor of federalists, and it is said that they are so in other counties beyond expectation. It is now the opinion of those who are well acquainted with the sentiments of the people thro' the state that the probability is in favor of adopting the constitution here. The latest accounts from Virginia are, that from the returns of the delegates which are now generally made, a majority will be for the new government. — South Carolina does not seem to be doubted. — Upon the whole the encouragement of having a peaceable & good government soon established is dayly encreasing. I hope we shall not be disappointed. — Georgia have

made a considerable cession to the united states of their Western lands upon condition that the new constitution shall be adopted & that they be allowed thirty thousand dollars for their expences in defending that territory during the late war. —

We have not had a Congress until yesterday for some time past, owing to two or three members going out of town. Other members are expected on dayly. There have been no very material dispatches to Congress since I wrote to your Excellency last. —

P.S. Mr Gilman desires his most respectful compliments —

[*Nicholas Gilman to Gen. Sullivan, June 12, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 167.]

New York June 12th 1788

Sir Having this day received the first accounts from Virginia since the meeting of their Convention I do myself the honor to inform your Excellency that from all accounts there is the greatest probability of their acceding to the new System of Government. — A letter from Mr Madison dated Richmond July 4th contains the following observations — viz^t “Mr Pendleton was put into the chair without opposition — yesterday it was unanimously agreed that no general or particular question should be taken until the whole had been debated clause by Clause and the debate commenced to day. The Governor has renounced the Idea of previous amendments and will vote with us — He did it in a very handsom speech which has made a very favorable impression” — other letters mention that a considerable majority was expected in favor of the question previous

to the Governors declaration; which by that occurrence must be enlarged —

I believe there is now little or no reason to doubt the success of the question in North Carolina — The Honorable M^r Williamson has lately arrived from that State and assures me that he has not been able to inform himself from what quarter the opposition is to come and that he entertains no doubt of the ratification by their Convention —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. John Hancock of Massachusetts, June 21, 1788.*]

[New Hampshire State Papers, vol. 10, p. 22.]

Concord, June 21, 1788.

Sir — I have the honor to inform your Excellency, by favour of Mr. Reed, who is obliging enough to forward this letter, that the Convention of this state have this moment adopted the New Constitution — yeas 57, nays 46. The amendments recommended nearly the same as in your state.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Knox, June 21, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Knox Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 22, p. 73.]

Concord June 21st 1788 one of Clock

My Dear Sir I have the pleasure to inform you that our Convention have this moment adopted the new Constitution yeas 57 nays 46. I congratulate you on the Event

[Addressed] His Exc^y General Knox New York

[*Gen. Henry Knox to Gen. Sullivan, June 29, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

New York 29th June 1788

My dear Sir I thank you for your kind favor of the 21st from Concord, announcing the highly important and satisfactory information of the adoption of the Constitution by New Hampshire

I hope and trust that the news of this great event may reach Richmond previously to the decision of the question in the Virginia convention. The last Letters from Richmond were dated on the 19th the main question would either be put on the 21st or the convention would then make a short adjourn[ment] (perhaps of a week) for the purpose of accommodating the legislature which had been called to assemble at the same place on the 23^d instant — In either case it appears to be the opinion of the federalists and antifederalists that there would be a small majority for the adopting the Constitution in the same manner as by Massachusetts & New Hampshire — The express with the new Hampshire information will probably reach Richmond this day as it departed from this City on Wednesday last 1 °Clock. If the adjournment should have taken place it is probable the majority in favor of the Constitution will be increased —

I cannot now state the politics of this state — It is sufficient to say they are opposed to the constitution without previous amendments — The convention have been sitting since the 17th the majority greatly on the side of the Antifederalists

However As the noble conduct of your state has secured the Constitution it is possible the Antis may think the ground changed and instead of stipulating for pre-

vious amendments accept the constitution on the terms you have — If this prove to be the case with what however I do not in the least flatter myself the Antis will take care to shew their power by some declaration that their acceptance is expedience & not from conviction

Your friends attribute much of the success of the cause in your state to your unremitted exertions, and hope that y^r Country will eminently y^r patriotism —

[Addressed] The honorable Major General Sullivan
Durham New-Hampshire

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, July 7, 1788.*]

[New Hampshire State Papers, vol. 21, p. 855.]

Durham, July 7th 1788

Sir, I am directed by the Society of the Cincinnati in New Hampshire to convey their congratulations to your Excellency, and to the Society in General, on the ratification of [the constitution by] New Hampshire [and] by a sufficient number of States, not only to establish it as a national form of government, but thereby to fix upon a permanent basis, those liberties, for which, under the direction and order of your Excellency, they have so cheerfully contended.

They now view with inexpressible pleasure the arrival of that happy period, when by the establishment of a truly republican, energetic and efficient national government, they and their posterity may enjoy those blessings, which as a freeman, they esteem an ample reward for all the toils and dangers, which they experienced in the course of a long and perilous war.

I have the honor to be, with the most exalted senti-

ments of esteem and respect, Your Excellency's Most
Obedient Servant

Jn^o Sullivan
By order of the Society.

Jer. Fogg, Secy.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Alexander Hamilton, July 10, 1788.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Hamilton Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham July 10th 1788

Dear Sir Cap^t Roche who was employed by me in consequence of your directions to forward the news of New Hampshire having adopted the New Constitution called on me this Day with the Inclosed Account the Ballance of which I paid him in Cash and have taken the Liberty of drawing on you for the same with the addition of seven shillings more which is the Loss by Discount & postage at 3½ per Cent. his Laming a horse was unfortunate but could not be avoided. I shew him your Letter to me and in every respect complied with your directions and I have no Doubt of his having used every Exertion to fulfill your commands, and as I have advanced the Cash I doubt not my Bill will be duly honoured

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 1, 1788.*]

[New Hampshire State Papers, vol. 21, p. 855.]

Mount Vernon, Sept^r 1st 1788.

Sir It is with great personal satisfaction, I receive the congratulations of the Society of the Cincinnati in New Hampshire, on the present state of our public affairs.

I shall take care to convey the Instrument expressive of their sentiments to the Secretary of the General Meeting, that, being deposited in the archives, the purport may be made known accordingly.

The prevalence of so good dispositions from one extremity of the Continent to the other (with few exceptions) seems indeed to afford a subject of mutual felicitations to all who delight in their country's prosperity. But the idea, that my former gallant associates in the field are now about to receive, in a good national government, some compensation for the toils and dangers which they have experienced in the course of a long & perilous war, is particularly consolatory to me.

I entreat that the members of your State Society, will believe that I interest myself much in their prosperity; and that you will accept the professions of sincere regard & esteem, with which I have the honor to be
Sir Yr. Most Obed. & Most Humble Serv^t.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Nicholas Gilman, Sept. 5, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Durham Septem^r 5th 1788

D^r Sir/ I take the Liberty of enclosing you a set of Bills on Col^o Hamilton; the Bills would not sell in Boston without a most Enormous Discount. I therefore send them on & beg you to forward me the money by the stage as soon as possible. I rec^d Col^o Hamiltons Letter acknowledging the rec^t of my Letter of advice and wishing for a sight of the Bills that he might pay them. I communicated this to the Treasurer & wished him to purchase them for Supply of our Delegates in Congress

but he refused as he had no money on hand & no prospect of any; I now send them to your Care & wish you in Case of the Col^o being gone upon the Indian treaty to present them to General Schuyler or other his agent & remit me the money as soon as possible; I have advanced the Cash at the Col^o request long Since & now am in great want of it. we have nothing new affairs are in the old train; the sound of martial music is not heard in our streets: nor has the sight of martial weapons frightened any persons of Late; Speculation is a root that prospers well in the soil of New Hampshire:

[*Nannette O'Sullivan to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 15, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Sep^r 15th 1788

N^o 11 South Cumberland Street Dublin

Dear General After so great a length of time since I had the pleasure of a Letter from you, Your Excellency will perhaps be surprized at receiving a Letter from me, particularly as I had the honour of writing more than twice since Your last, which was dated Dec^r 2d 84 — however, I hope my Letter won't be unwelcome, and am induced — from your polite and very favourable Sentiments — expressed in Your Letters — for me, with the account I had from Your Brother — M^r James O'Sullivan of your very friendly and affectionate mention of me to him, to believe that my Letter will not be Deemed an obtrusion by Your Excellency. And you will also see, by my persisting to write, that I am not insensible to y^e honour and advantage I must receive from a Correspondence with one whose merit and abilities are so universally known and so Universally al-

lowed; all these considered, I hope, it will justify me in y^r oppinion that I am not wrong in doing every thing in my power to promote it, and to embrace with pleasure every opportunity that may tend to so great a pleasure to me. Tomorrow a ship leaves this for New York by which I shall send you this, and with it a Letter to M^r O'Sullivan, which I beg leave to take the Liberty of troubling You with for him, as a certain method for his receiving it — my motive, or reason for this, is, that I imagine his Letters, and mine, to each other have been intercepted — In y^r last Letter that I was honoured with of Dec^r 84 — as above mentioned — You wrote that you only waited to have the accounts from Y^r father necessary for making out the Geneology which I shall be happy to have done with the greatest exactness for You, or in any otherway that you may see it within my power to oblige — not only here — but in any part of Ireland. I shall be happy to do it, and request you will not hesitate to command me, which I shall look on as a mark of your regards — the accounts I had from M^r O'Sullivan of your Militia, I assure you I read with the greatest pleasure and, but that it may seem something of flattery shou'd here speak my Admiration of the great supporter of the right and interests of his Country, so strongly evinced in every department which he has filled with Honor to himself, and more than possibly cou'd be expected to his Country, in the advantages obtained for it; a Country that I hope will be ever gratefully sensible to their protectors and to the blessings they have received from their great and Virtuous exertions — were I to attempt, General, any congratulations on Your part — tho I were to write Volumes — cou'd the amount to what is felt in your own Bosom, the heart-felt pleasure, ariseing from the consciousness of doing good; the happy reflection that

your endeavours have not been Vain and that they were turned to the Benefit of Mankind — these Sentiments must ever give real joy to the Worthy Mind possessing them, & consequently I must pronounce Your Excellency a *happy Man*, and sincerely wish you may ever Continue so — I need not I presume, tell you what a favourite Your Brother is with me, a sweet Amiable Man. I wish constantly to hear from him — he complains frequently of his bad state of health — I fear he confines himself to much, in too close an application, and all that, for the good of his Country, for his Dear America — as he calls it — and I say, for the general good of Mankind what a pitty *such* a Man shou'd ever meet with troubles, and he really has met with a great share, and every succeeding one severer than the former — what a trial must the loss of his amiable Son be, whose Death I, who never had the pleasure of knowing him more than by Character, so sincerely regretted, but my Dear M^r OSullivan's sufferings is one of those just proofs “that those whom God loves he chastiseth” do you often see him? I think every thing shou'd be done to keep up his Spirits — I have now to beg your permission for troubling Your Excellency in requesting, if you have or shou'd hear any thing of a young Gentleman, a M^r Eugene O'Sullivan, that you will be kind in letting me know it — he is Son to M^r Cornelius O'Sullivan, late of Fox hill in the County of Killdare — he is about twenty one years old, and left Dublin about four Years since; his family are under the utmost uneasiness for him, as they have not heard any thing from him since he left Ireland — they imagine he is in some part of America and I think it is very probable — as a Young Man of emulation — that he has made his way to you or your Brother — I hope he has been so fortunate — and if he has, his friends will never regret his absence, but rejoice

in his happiness — I heard he is rather handsome — he has two Brothers liveing here, one a physician, the other a Wine Merchant: he has two Sisters here & Married, his Mother is living and keeps with his Sister Nugent — to attempt any appology for giveing you this trouble I am sure wou'd be an injustice to your Benevolence — I am now in Dublin these seven Months. I am greatly pleased with it, it is a beautiful City; you know it the Metropolis of Ireland — Our Parliament is not yet sitting — at present cant give you any information on the politics of this Country — what is your oppinion of the fate of poor Ireland? — Our Volunteers make but a very poor figure, and they were a very fine Body — we even had not the Franchises rode here this Season — I was delighted with the accounts in our papers of the Franchises in phillidelphia — I dare say you were to see them, and undoubtedly M^r O'Sullivan was — I believe they were the first ever there — I am told phillidelphia is a Beautiful City, is it far from Durham or is Durham a pleasant situation? You'll see by these questions that I am butt a bad Geographer — My Mother & Aunt O'Keeffe — the Lady I am with — desire their best Respects to Your Excellency and you will be kind in accepting the Respects of our family in general as it wou'd be their request if I were near them — my Brother particularly will be rejoiced when he hears I have not forgot mentioning his to you — I shall thank You, (if not too great a trouble) to let me know if you go to phillidelphia, or if you have any Correspondents there — this Letter I have written in a hurry. I shou'd never do so when writing to Your Excellency if it possibly cou'd be avoided, but the time was so short — since I heard of the Ship that leaves this — that if I did not do so I must miss the opportunity — and I'd much rather be guilty of a want of Ceremony than omit

— when in my power — to assure you that above all other considerations arising from Y^r Correspondence — tho' numerous — a place in Your Friendship is what is most esteemed by, Dear General

Y^r Excellencys most obedient much obliged and sincerely Affectionate Friend and Humble Serv^t

Nannette O'Sullivan

You'll please to direct for me, Miss O'Sullivan N^o 11 South Cumberland Street Dublin —

[*Gen. Henry Knox to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 14, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Portsmouth 14 October 1788.

My dear Sir, Passing through this Town, on my return to Boston from Penobscot where I have been for the last two months I flattered myself with the hope of an interview with you here — Although I am unhappy at my disappointment yet I cannot be so near to you without dropping you a line. Were I not in a great hurry I should certainly have paid you a visit at your seat — But my long absence, and pressing calls for my return both public and private will prevent my experiencing the pleasure of seeing you at this time.

I sincerely hope that the proposed government will have the effect, to point out, and secure to us in a better manner than hitherto the blessings of our hard-earned independence. The prospect is fair, and arguing from the good sense of the majority of the people in accepting the constitution, we may expect if it should want to be better braced that it may be peaceably effected —

I shall be happy in receiving a line of recognition from you directed to me at New York. I shall expect to re-

main at Boston a short time, previously to my setting out southward —

[Addressed] The honorable Major General Sullivan Durham —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Henry Knox, Oct. 20, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Knox Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 22, p. 170.]

Durham October 20th 1788

My Dear Sir on my return from Biddeford I was honored with your very polite favor of the 14th Instant nothing could have afforded me greater pleasure than an Interview with so good & Esteemed a friend & am grieved at the Disappointment. I Join with you in wishes for the Success of the new Government am strong in the faith that we shall not be deceived

[Addressed] Hon^{ble} Major General Knox at New York

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 10, 1788. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Providence 10th Nov^r 1788.

Sir — I have the Honor to inform you that this State's society of the Cincinnati, request to be met by some Gentlemen from your society upon Wednesday, the week after next, at Bracket's Tavern in Boston. Massachusetts and Connecticut are invited to attend. — The Objects are of such a nature as not to be communicated upon paper. They are serious, important, and require perfect Confidence.

I expect to be present myself, with one other Gentleman of the Order.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap, 1789. Autograph Note.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 2, p. 31.]

General Sullivans most respectful Compliments wait on the Rev^d M^r Belknap. he acknowledges the rec^t of his very polite Billett & begs he will be so obliging as to write for a Book bound in the most Elegant Manner for him when he sends to philadelphia again. he is very sorry that his being compelled to return to Durham this Evening to prepare matters for the Sessions will deprive him of the pleasure of waiting on M^r Belknap this Evening

Wednesday

[*Gen. Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap Feb. 3, 1789. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 2, p. 3.]

Portsmouth Feb^y 3^d 1789

Dear Sir I have now to inform you that I have spoken to our secretary who I suppose has already sent you on a complete Copy of the Laws now in force in this state with others which have been in force but now are not — our publick papers are much at your service. a Single Line from you will command any thing that the Secretary or myself can procure. answers to such parts of your Letter as I can afford will be sent you as Soon as may be by Dear Sir your very humble Serv^t

[Addressed] Rever^d M^r Belknap at Boston

[*President's Message, June 9, 1789.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolution, vol. 11, p. 243.]

Gentlemen of the Honorable Senate and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.

Neither my own inclinations or the state of my Health led me to expect the Honor of being called to the Chair of Government the present Year, or even to hazard a wish of engaging in an Ocean far from being smooth and Pacifick even in the best of times — but having long accustomed myself to Obey with Cheerfulness every call of my Country, I have ventured once more to attempt performing the duties of an Arduous and important Office with a firm reliance on your great Experience Integrity and long tried Abilities in the Political Field and under a full Persuasion that your kind and Friendly Assistance will never be wanting to support me in discharging the duties of it. I have now Gentlemen to Intreat your Acceptance of my most cordial thanks for the Honor you have done me in this Additional mark of your confidence, and to assure you in your seperate Branches and through you my fellow Citizens at Large that if faithfulness and Integrity in discharging my duty will in any measure compensate for the want of those Abilities which are more amply Possessed by many others, you shall have no reason to complain of your having misplaced the confidence with which you have honored me — under the present situation of our publick affairs it is almost impossible for me to say much upon the Subject; so many matters of National importance are now in agitation before the Federal Government and the Event still remaining uncertain, that it cannot in my Opinion be prudent at this time to attempt some regulations which under other circumstances might be very beneficial and necessary — The Militia Law has often been supposed to need some amendments, and those respecting Schools are thought to want very material alterations — some Acts that were put over from the last Session for consideration may now meet your further examination — the Judicial department is of so

much importance to every Individual, that surely nothing will be wanting on your part to pursue every possible measure for keeping up the due administration of Justice. Permit me Gentlemen only to hint that unless some measures are taken to prevent our fellow Citizens may be Subjected to duties by authority of Congress, and at the same time to others collected by the Laws of the States and remain under this double burthen until the General Court is called to remedy the Evil — The busy Season of the Year and the imprudence of attempting at this time to decide upon such measures as seem to wait the result of the Federal Legislature will render it unnecessary to protract the present Session for any considerable length of time —

You may rest assured Gentlemen that on my part nothing shall be wanting to assist you in those measures which you shall deem necessary to Promote the welfare of our common Country.

Given at the Council Chamber in Concord June 9th
1789 —

Jn^o Sullivan

[*Answer to the President's Message, June 11, 1789.*]

[Journal of the House of Representatives, June 11, 1789.]

May it please your Excellency.

We the Senate and House of Representatives return your Excellency our Sincere thanks for your speech delivered to both houses — We congratulate you on your appointment to the Office of President an office which we are Sensible that nothing but the voice of your Country could have prevailed on your Excellency to accept, when you have Such powerful inducements to the contrary as your own inclinations and your ill state of health —

We assure you Sir that we will at all times readily co-operate with you in every measure that shall tend to the welfare of the people and the liberties of our Country

We felicitate your Excellency ourselves and our fellow citizens on the complete organization of the Federal Government — we agree with your Excellency that the Militia Law and those that respect Schools, the judicial department and Some bills that have been before the late Legislature but are not yet compleated are objects that merit our attention and that the duties imposed by Congress as soon as the result from the federal Legislature is known will require some precaution on our part to prevent our fellow citizens from being burthened with double duties of Impost and excise —

Permit us also to observe with your Excellency that we think it would be imprudence at this busy Season of the year to protract the present Session in order to decide [on matters] of such magnitude some of which are not yet in that state of forwardness as properly to be taken up by the Legislature.

And we beg your Excellency to be assured that from your experience and past Services we have the greatest hopes & confidence that your Administration aided by the blessing of Almighty God will be honourable to yourself and happy for the people —

[*Nicholas Gilman to President Sullivan, June 20, 1789. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Miscellaneous Papers, vol. 3, Library of Congress.]

(Private)

New York June 20th 1789

Sir I beg your Excellency will permit me once more,

to express the real pleasure and satisfaction which I enjoy from the Just and wise determination of the people of our State in calling you again to the Chief seat of government — and to add my sincere wishes for your Excellencys health and happiness. —

I take the liberty herewith to inclose for the perusal of a leisure hour, a copy from Journal of the House of Representatives and the papers of the day. —

Hitherto there has been more harmony and good understanding in the House than I ever expected to find but the progress of business is unavoidably slow — The Impost bill. — A bill for establishing the Judicial Courts & several others for establishing the departments of foreign affairs — War and finance are still under consideration. —

It may not be unworthy of remark that every Senator & Representative Chosen within the United States have attended & taken their seats except the one from New Hampshire which deficiency I hope will soon be supplied —

[*John Wheelock to President Sullivan, Sept. 1, 1789. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Dartmouth College September 1st 1789

Sir The hon^{le} Board of Trustees of this university, taking into consideration your superior distinguished talents in legislation & civil government, your Singular & celebrated patriotism displayed in the political & military departments of a nation, have considered it as an act of duty on their side, and an instance of justice due to you, to declare their sense of the same to the world. Accordingly, on the 26th of last inst: it

being the day of our commencement, they conferred on your Excellency the Degree of Doctor of Laws. It will give us the greatest pleasure to find that this testimony of undissembled respect is honoured with Your acceptance. The Diploma will be made out at some time so soon as can be convenient, and be forwarded to you.

Permit me also to inform your Excellency, that the Trustees consider the charter as fully investing the President of the State with a right and power *ex officio* to act in any respect as a Trustee of the University — And in this relation they would consider themselves honoured by your favourable attention, and at any time would be happy with the greatest respect to receive your opinion and advice.

In behalf of the Board of Trustees I have the honour to be with the utmost respect, Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient & very humble servant

John Wheelock President

[Addressed] His Excellency John Sullivan Esq: LL.D. &c. President and Commander in Chief of the State of New Hampshire

Honoured by Rev^d Prof^r Smith

[*President Sullivan to Gen. Henry Knox, Sept. 16, 1789. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Knox Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 24, p. 166.]

Exeter September 16th 1789

My Dear friend I know you are at head Quarters and cannot be without influence anywhere; but more especially there: permit me therefore to ask your favorable influence in behalf of James Wheelock Esq^r Brother to the now presid^t of Dartmouth Colledge & Son to the Late Presid^t of that university, he has

received a Liberal Education, is a good Accountant, is faithful & Industrious; his reputation is high, his address & behaviour is pleasing; he wishes the place of an assistant in some of the offices about the seat of Federal Government; I know you can Serve him; & you may depend you will be serving a worthy character,

P: S his Brother the President will wait on you & converse with you on the Subject. I must beg Leave to introduce him to your Acquaintance & notice

[Addressed] His Excellency General Knox New York

[*Thanksgiving Proclamation, Sept. 28, 1789.*]

[Original Print, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

By His Excellency John Sullivan, Esquire, Captain-General, and Commander in Chief, in and over the State of Newhampshire:

A Proclamation for a General Thanksgiving.

The season returning loaded with the bounty, and manifesting the munificent hand of the Great Creator, who hath been the constant and merciful Protector and Supporter of us and our ancestors, calls upon us, at this time, to render Him our annual and public tribute of Gratitude and Praise.

I Therefore — persuant to a vote of the Legislature of this State, appointing Thursday the Twenty-sixth day of November next, to be observed as a day of public Thanksgiving, earnestly exhorting Ministers and People, of every denomination, to assemble on that Day and with devout and grateful hearts to adore and praise Almighty God, for his unmerited goodness in causing the earth to yield her increase, and crowning the labors of the husbandman with plenty — inclining the hearts of the people to adopt a plan of general

government happily calculated to secure and perpetuate the Peace and Prosperity of America — influencing them in the choice of Rulers, who justly merit and have the confidence of the People: — To give thanks at the remembrance of His Goodness in continuing Peace in our borders — and health in our habitations; while discord, war, and pestilence have ravaged many other parts of the world: — To bless His holy name for the preservation of our civil and religious privileges — For sparing the important life and restoring the health of The President of the United States, so justly dear to the Citizens thereof: — To supplicate the continuance of His favors, and implore the forgiveness of our sins, which render us ill-deserving of his mercies — To beseech Him that the Redeemer's Name and Religion may be spread, known, and revered throughout the World.

All servile labour is forbidden on said day.

Given at the Council-Chamber, at Portsmouth, the Twenty eighth day of September, in the Year of our Lord, one thousand, seven hundred and eighty-nine, and in the fourteenth year of American Independence.

John Sullivan

By His Excellency's Command — with advice of Council:

Joseph Pearson, Secretary.
God Save the State!

[*President Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 30, 1789. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

United States, September 30th 1789.

Sir, I have the pleasure to enclose to you a commission as Judge of the United States for the District

of New Hampshire, to which office I have nominated, and, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, have appointed you.

In my nomination of persons to fill offices in the Judicial Department I have been guided by the importance of the object — considering it as of the first magnitude and as the pillar upon which our political fabric must rest, I have endeavoured to bring into the high offices of its administration such Characters as will give stability and dignity to our national Government; and I persuade myself that they will discover a due desire to promote the happiness of our Country by a ready acceptance of their several appointments.

The laws which have passed relative to your office accompany the Commission.

[*President Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 27, 1789. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Portsmouth October 27th 1789

Illustrious Sir having the happiness to be informed that your Excellency intends honoring this State with a visit, will you have the goodness to direct one of your aids to inform at what time you expect to leave Newbury, that your excellency may be met at the Line and escorted to whatever Town you may think proper to honor with your presence; your Excellency may rely that although every Inhabitant of this State evidently wishes to pay you all the respect due to so exalted a Character yet being apprized of your Excellencys wishes every possible measure will be taken to prevent your being fatigued with such Acts of parade as will give pain to the great personage to whom they feel

themselves so much indebted; & for whose person and virtues they have such a well grounded Love and veneration. I therefore hope that your Excellency will not deny them the satisfaction of paying to the Deliverer of their Country such marks of respect as may give the Least pain and trouble to the man they delight to honor

[*President Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 30, 1789. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Durham October 30th 1789

Much respected Sir As your Excellency is about to visit the metropolis of this State, and as I have no House in that Town, will your Excellency have the goodness to indulge me with the honor of your company with your suite to a family Dinner at my House in Durham on wednesday next — Your Excellency will please to excuse my asking the favor at so late a Day; and indeed my inclination led me to petition for it on your arrival — But it was considered that you were so much fatigued on Saturday; that on Sunday you did not incline to dine in public; That on monday you might incline to visit The Town Harbor &c and the Honorable M^r Langdon who Lives in Town informed me that for these Reasons he meant to solicit the honor of your Excellencys company on that Day; on Tuesday the Executive of The State means to entreat the favor; and wednesday being the first day that I can consistently I must beg leave to put in my claim & petition for the gratification the granting of which will exceedingly oblige him who has the honor to be with the most exalted Esteem and respect your Excellencys most obedient and devoted Servant

[*President Sullivan's Address to President Washington, Nov. 3, 1789.*]

[New Hampshire Gazette, Nov. 11, 1789.]

On Tuesday last, President Sullivan, with the Members of the Honorable Council, waited upon the President of the United States with the following Address.

To the President of the United States of America.

Sir, Amidst the applause and gratulations of millions, suffer the Executive of New-Hampshire, with grateful hearts to approach you, Sir, and hail you welcome to this northern State — To a government whose metropolis was at an early stage of the late war by your vigilance and attention saved from destruction; and the whole of which was at an after period rescued from impending ruin, by that valour and prudence which eventually wrought out the salvation of our common country, and gave birth to the American empire. Deeply impressed with the remembrance of these important events, you will permit us to say, that among the vast multitude of your admirers, there is not a people who hold your talents and your virtues in higher veneration than the inhabitants of New-Hampshire. We beg you, Sir, to accept our most cordial thanks for the honour done to this State, by your more than welcome visit at this time. And that you will believe we shall not cease to unite our most fervent prayers, with those of our American brethren, that you may be continued a lasting blessing to our nation, and long, very long be suffered to rule in peace over those whom you have protected and defended in war.

In behalf of the Council.

John Sullivan.

Portsmouth, November 3, 1789.

[Delivered on the occasion of Washington's visit to Portsmouth. Ed.]

[*President Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap, Dec. 9, 1789. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 2, p. 30.]

Durham Decem^r 9th 1789

Dear Sir I am honored with yours of the first Instant, & am much mortified that I had not the pleasure to see you, in your way through Durham, which my absence from home at the time prevented

I rejoice that you have again taken up the subject of the history of New Hampshire: & will make it a point to procure your liberty to take Copies from the secretarys office & will Obtain for you such Laws & Journals as are in print. I will also call on the General officers to furnish the number of men in the Several Corps they command; & To assist you in determining the number of Regiments of horse & foot. I inclose you the Register of the Last Year, there being none published, or likely to be published for the present year; and will Deem myself happy to contribute every thing in my power to assist you in the good work and as you have been so good as to open the plan I will as occasion presents furnish you with the best information I can obtain I shall be able at the Session of the General Court this winter to furnish you with the Exact boundaries of New Hampshire as lately run out according to the treaty of Paris which adds near Thirty Thousand Acres to this State & with that will furnish you with some material Information relating to the Allen claims & the Curve Line and Give hints of persons who will be most likely to enter into a correspondence with you & prove themselves capable of giving you such Information as you wish to obtain. Permit me to assure you my Dear Sir that nothing can give me greater pleasure than the receiving your commands and thereby having an opportunity of proving to

you with how much attachment and Esteem I have the honor to be Sir your most obedient & very humble Servant

[Addressed] The Reverend M^r Jeremiah Belknap at Boston

[*John Wheelock to President Sullivan, Dec. 10, 1789. Letter Signed.*]

[Dartmouth College Library.]

Dartmouth College Dec^r 10th 1789

Sir The regard & friendship manifested by your Excellency to this literary institution give the board of trustees the highest confidence of the influence of the first Magistrate of the State in favor of the interest of the College.

The situation of the township of Landaff, of which your Excellency has been informed, has involved great trouble & expence to the trustees. They flattered themselves however that the act passed by the General Court last February in respect to forfeitures would lead to a termination of disputes in respect to claims under different grants; and were happy to be informed that the Committee of the Legislature had directed the Attorney General to institute sundry actions of that nature at the last superior Court in this County. We are informed however that notwithstanding such direction no action of that kind was brought; and are apprehensive none will be brought without particular attention of the Legislature or Executive of the State to the subject — In the meantime the proprietors under the first charter avail themselves of the delay to insinuate and endeavor to persuade the settlers in Landaff under the College grant, that no action can or will be bro't on that statute alledgeing that the grant made by the Legislature last

February was intended for our claim on Landaff, which we conceive was by no means the case and by every other means endeavoring to persuade them over to their interest — The board therefore intreat your Excellency's particular attention to the subject, and that proper & effectual measures may be applied for bringing to an issue those disputes, a delay of which must prove in a great measure ruinous to this institution —

The hon^{ble} M^r Freeman will wait on your Excellency on the subject as Agent for the board relative thereto —

[*Rev. Jeremy Belknap to President Sullivan, Dec. 23, 1789. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston Dec^r 23 1789

Dear Sir Your very obliging favor inclosing a Register is come to hand & I beg you to accept my thanks for your kindness — You seem to enter with your characteristic spiritedness into my views, and I rejoice in having such a friend to promote them.

I have for a long time wished that the partition line between N Hamp^r & Maine could be surveyed to its utmost extent, because I supposed that there must be a gore of land beyond the 45th degree within the territorial bounds of the united states — By your letter I am led to conclude that this has been done & I hope to have a particular account of it. By the way, will not this land be granted? & to whom? will it be thought your humble servant has benefited the state enough to have a share in the distribution? I had the honor of being put into the list of grantees for one Township in 1774 — & had the additional honor of paying my part of a Tax laid upon it — but I have been since informed that the Charter is lost — & I suppose the grant being so long neglected &

the Conditions of it unfulfilled — that it is now of no force. The Township was called Whitefield & it is near the upper Cohoss — This is all the favour that I received from the *Government* of New Hampshire (as such) tho' I acknowledge many favors from Gentlemen in their private Capacity who have been & are concerned in administring the Government —

I find by the Register 25 Regiments of militia — it will be sufficient for me to have the Number upon an average in each Reg^t including the alarm list which is I suppose attached to the several Regiments — in supernumerary Companies — If I am mistaken in this idea please to set me right.

I congratulate you Sir on your late appointment as Judge of the federal Court — Will this be incompatible with the Office of President? Somebody has figured in a . . . of this date upon this very subject but I know not whether it is from N H (as pretended) or written here.

[Addressed] His Excellency John Sullivan Esq President of New Hampshire

[*President Sullivan's Message, Dec. 24, 1789.*]

[Journal of the House of Representatives, Dec. 24, 1789.]

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives

It affords me the highest pleasure to meet you again in assembly to advise and consult with you upon the affairs of State at a time when so many important matters will fall under your consideration —

The public papers received since the last Session will be laid before you by the Secretary and among them you will find many Acts and Resolves of Congress which will

require your deliberations; Among others it is of Consequence to consider of the proposal of the Federal Government to take under their care the Support and Maintenance of the Light House upon the conditions therein mentioned, and determine what territory and whether any shall be ceded to the United States also to consider of the expediency of passing a Law empowering the united States to confine their prisoners in the prisons of this State.

Perhaps it may be thought worthy of your attention to take under consideration the present excise Act & determine how long it ought to be continued and whether the duties may not be lessened on account of the Impost now drawn by the United States —

It may be of importance to have an enquiry whether any of the existing Laws of this State militate with or are repugnant to the Laws of the United States or the Constitution of the federal Government —

The amendments proposed by Congress to the Constitution of the United States cannot fail of being considered & determined upon as early as the nature of the business before you will admit — Some other matters of Importance will from time to time as they may be in readiness be communicated by private messages —

This being the Season for granting the Supplies of the present year, that object cannot pass unnoticed —

Gentlemen I recommend to you unanimity and dispatch and beg leave to assure you that I shall be very happy in joining with you to promote and carry into execution all those measures which may tend to advance the good of our common country —

John Sullivan

Given at the Council Chamber in Portsmouth 23^d of Dec^r 1789

[*President Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap, Feb. 23, 1790. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 2, p. 35.]

Durham Feb^y 23^d 1790

Dear Sir In looking over your favor of the 23^d of December I find some things which I should have answered did I not flatter myself that I should soon be able to give answers to many of your Enquiries which I now find cannot be done at so Early a period as I expected; you will therefore excuse my taking upon me at this time Only to answer some of your Enquiries which I neglected to answer in season for the reasons I have mentioned; you will therefore please to note that the Land between the Strait line at Sixty miles from the Sea & the Curve line has been the Proprietors under Allen giving up to the State all the Lands beyond the Straight Line & the state has sold the whole of it to the masonian Proprietors & they have also compromised the Dispute with the heirs of allen so far as respects Eleven of the Lord proprietors so called out of fifteen. The Line between this State & the province of main has been surveyed the last year; and also the Lands beyond the Line of 45 to that pointed out by the treaty of Paris & it is found that there is about one hundred and thirty three thousand Acres gained to this State by the new Limits; The plans & other papers are much at your service in the Secretarys office — The Lands are now advertized for sale in Townships or smaller Quantities — and I have no Doubt but you may by application have a handsome present out of it for the Trouble you have taken to give the History of this State; I will use every effort in my power to bring it about, you first sending to my care a petition for the purpose which I will lay before the General Court — The charter of

whitefield is not Lost all the Books of Charters are returned and that Town among many others is reported to the attorney General for not fulfilling the conditions of their Charter — but no prosecution is yet begun — as I have heard — And I hope that you will not be robbed of this small pittance — The *twenty five Regiments* make about *seven hundred men Each* on an average; The alarm list, Light Horse & artillery, about *seven thousand more*

[Addressed] The Reverend M^r Belknap at Boston

[*Fast Day Proclamation, Feb. 23, 1790.*]

[Original Print, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

State of New-Hampshire.

By His Excellency the President of the State of New-Hampshire, Captain-General and Commander in Chief, and Vice Admiral of the same.

A Proclamation For a General Fast.

As it is the indispensable duty of Individuals and Nations to humble themselves before Almighty God our Heavenly Father, to consider their ways with humble, lowly, penitent and obedient hearts, to confess their sins and iniquities that they may obtain forgiveness of their manifold offences. As prayers and supplications are the means to express our general charity to all mankind, and for obtaining all those things that are necessary for soul and body in time and through eternity; The General Court have thought fit to give an opportunity to perform these great duties and obtain these great benefits, by appointing Thursday the Fifteenth Day of April next, to be observed as a Day of General Fasting and Prayer throughout this State; and I do hereby, with the advice of Council, order and direct it to be observed accordingly, Exhorting Ministers and Peo-

ple of every denomination solemnly to assemble and meet together, and with devout and united hearts, to beseech the Almighty and Everlasting God, that it would please him to have mercy upon all Men, to inspire all who profess and call themselves christians with a spirit of truth, understanding and concord, to extend and preserve peace and Godly love among all nations, to save and defend our Country, to bless and protect the President and Congress of the United States of America, and prosper them with all happiness, granting his Holy aid to their Councils, that they may be his instruments in advancing our general honour and safety. Moreover I exhort that Prayers may be made to the Fountain of all Goodness, that he would guide the Legislatures of all the States, and us in particular: That he would graciously enable the Rulers of this in the various Legislative, Executive and Judicial Duties, faithfully to execute Justice and resolutely maintain the Truth.

That God, the Creator and Preserver of all mankind, would continue our general health, reward our industry, increase our unity, diffuse the blessings of piety and literature, and thereby enlighten a Free People and make their prosperity permanent.

That he who is the Author of peace and lover of Concord, would cherish and increase the spirit of charity, liberality and patriotism among us; and that the poor, the widow, the orphan, the brave, and the unfortunate, may ever experience the protection of Heaven and the love of each other and all men. That our land may be as famous for guarding the great blessings of equal religious and civil liberty, as it has been firm and successful in obtaining of them. And I call upon all, to render most humble and hearty thanks to the Father of all Mercies for the benefits already obtained by our new Government, for the order that pervades and actuates

all ranks to extend love and harmony amidst us; But above all, to Praise and magnify the Divine Majesty of Heaven and Earth, for the glad tidings of Salvation by a Redeemer, for the means of Grace and hope of Glory.

All Servile Labour and recreation are forbidden on said day.

Given at the Council-Chamber in Portsmouth, the twenty third day of February, in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety.

John Sullivan.

By His Excellency's Command with advice of Council.

Joseph Pearson, Sec'ry.

[*Jeremy Belknap to President Sullivan, March 6, 1790. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Miscellaneous Papers, vol. 3, Library of Congress.]

Boston March 6 1790

Dear Sir Two letters recently received from you deserve my grateful acknowledgment. I should be very happy to see the return & the plan of the survey which you speak of if I can obtain the loan of it from the Secretary's office, & shall write to him for it — M^r Clapham has sent me a Copy of the survey of the *right line* of Mason's patent —

To save you & myself much trouble respecting proper persons to correspond with on the subjects mentioned in a former Letter I have hit on the project of a circular printed Letter — which *I shall send* to all the ministers in the State — to the Judges & Clerk of the supreme Court — the Chief justice, sheriff, Recorder of deeds & Register of probate in each County & to several private

Gentlemen of my acquaintance in the lower Towns — I take the liberty to inclose to you Sir several Copies which I wish you to forward as you have opportunity to any *other* Gentlemen, (especially in the Towns above your Residence) whom you may judge qualified & disposed to give me information — I would leave no source unexplored or at least unattempted. If you should wish for any more they shall be sent on the shortest notice; or if you will point out any Gentlemen to whom it may be more convenient for me to send them I shall be obliged.

With respect to a Grant of Lands it would be very agreeable to me; if it could be obtained without any *apparent solicitation on my part* — The mortification & disappointment which were the fruit of my application to the Assembly in 1785, have excited in me a strong disinclination to recommence petitioner. If my services or exertions should be deemed sufficient to entitle me to a *voluntary* Grant — no person on earth would receive it with more Gratitude — but whether I receive it or not, it will make no difference in my endeavour to serve the State, if it can be served by any of my Exertions in the historical or any other way —

I thank you most cordially, my dear Sir, for your generous offer of serving me in this respect, & I hope you will not think me deficient in a regard to your advice, by declining to introduce the matter in the mode which you have recommended. Had the General Court in 1785 only *thanked me* for the Books which I presented them, it would have taken off *a little* from the mortification which I then experienced.

I was exceedingly gratified by the issue of the attempt to displace you — & by your consequent Message to the assembly — it confirmed the ideas which I threw out in my Election sermon, page 31, and I have advocated the

sentiment with peculiar pleasure in several Companies — Gen^l Lincoln I have heard express himself to the same purpose — & several other of our *good* men but it was a most *bitter pill* to some of our *great* men, the sticklers for state sovereignty — However the sentiment must prevail & in proportion as it prevails we shall be truly respectable as a *Nation* — this is a word too which some of our Gentry cannot bear — To pray for the *national Government* is even deemed offensive in the Clergy — This needs explanation — I only mean that the word *national* is offensive — if we say the *federal*, or the *general* Government it is tolerable — but thanks to heaven — we are not bound to receive for Doctrines the Commandments of men —

[*Nathaniel Adams to Gen. Sullivan, March 24, 1790. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

Portsmouth March 24th 1790

Sir I communicated your Letter to the Deputy Grand Master and other members of the Lodge and the time you therein appoint namely the 8th of April is perfectly agreeable to them for the instalment, at which time everything will be ready. The Ceremony will be performed in the evening & a supper provided on the occasion. St John's Lodge meets prior to that day at which time there will be one or two initiated.

[Addressed] The most Worshipful John Sullivan Esq^r
Grand Master of Masons in Newhampshire Durham

[*President Sullivan's Farewell Message, June 4, 1790.*]

[Journal of the House of Representatives, June 5, 1790.]

Gentlemen of the Honb^l Senate & House of Representatives

The General Court being now properly organized and only a few Members who have not been qualified, and it not being of Absolute Necessity that I should remain here till the whole have taken the Oaths & being called to Act in a different department I beg you to permit me to take my leave of the two Branches of the Legislature at this time —

Will you allow me Gentlemen at this moment of my quitting the chair of Government in the state and probably bidding a final adieu to all posts and Offices within the Same to entreat that you as a body in particular and through you the citizens of the State in General would accept my most cordial thanks for the repeated marks of Confidence which you have so repeatedly and variously honored me with? And to assure you that in whatever department of life providence may place me I shall retain a grateful remembrance of the generous conduct of the people of New Hampshire —

Given at the Council Chamber at Concord the 4th day of June 1790 —

John Sullivan

[*Answer to the President's Message, June 10, 1790.*]

[*Journal of the House of Representatives, June 10, 1790.*]

Sir — The Senate and House of Representatives having received your letter of this day wherein you very affectionately take leave of the two branches of the Legislature beg leave to express the high sense they entertain of your Military talents & past exertions in the many and important Offices you have been called by the Suffrages of your fellow citizens to Sustain and to Assure you that the repeated marks of confidence the people of this State have from time to time reposed

in you have been but faint Testimonials of their gratitude and your merit — They congratulate you on your appointment to an honourable Office under the United states and Sincerely wish that your health may be restored and that you may long continue by dispensing equal justice a great blessing to this people and while they anticipate future they will ever retain a pleasing remembrance of your past exertions for the public good —

[*Nicholas Gilman to Gen. Sullivan, July 8, 1790. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

New York July 8th 1790

Dear Sir I have now the pleasure to enclose An order on M^r Whipple for the amount of your last Quarters salary which I wish safe to hand — and beg leave to inform you that I have substituted Joseph Nourse Esquire Register of the Treasury Department to receive your pay in future he will therefore do himself the pleasure to forward the Quarterly payments as they become due —

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Pike, July 13, 1790.*]

[Dartmouth College Library.]

Durham, July 13th 1790

Dear Sir, A wish to serve the interest of America in general & an earnest desire to serve that of New Hampshire in particular occasions me to solicit your influence at the next election that the honorable Nicholas Gilman Esqr may be appointed a member of Congress the ensuing year. This gentleman I was well

acquainted with when he was Captain in our army, & was no stranger to his worth & merit & had if possible a fuller acquaintance with him when he became a Deputy under the late Colo Scammell adjutant general, & know that his own merit raised him to the office of aid decamp to the late commander in chief, now President of the United States, where his conduct won him the affections of that illustrious character, which he retains to this moment. Permit me to say, my Dear Sir, that if goodness of heart, a talent for business & an uncommon share of influence in Congress & with the President of the United States can be of any avail for the interest of New Hampshire, he is a man as much to be relied on as any that falls within my knowledge.

[*Nicholas Gilman to Gen. Sullivan, July 25, 1790. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New Hampshire Miscellaneous Papers, vol. 3, Library of Congress.]

New York July 25th 1790 —

Dear Sir I am honored with your obliging favors of the 12th & 17th instant and am greatly obliged by the friendly part you have taken in what relates to my honor & interest — but be the event as it may I beg leave on this occasion to observe that my heart has never been much elated in consequence of public honors however desirable the possession may have been neither can my mind be depressed by the loss of them — To my friends I feel a sense of obligation for their kind exertions — confiding always in the justice of their motives and most sincerely wishing — whenever they think they can serve the public better by promoting another in my stead that they would withhold from me their individual suffrages — But when I

consider the characters of those who I understand are to be my chief competitors I can draw no unfavorable conclusions from any Ideas that may be formed of their superior merit — Yet the enemies to the former revolution will push the interest of one of the most implacable of their party — The advocates of public fraud will perhaps be no less zealous to promote the interest of one of their chief partisans and a powerful junto occasionally formed by a coalition of parties from party views will I apprehend give my friends a very powerful, though I should hope not an insuperable resistance. —

Since the passage of the Residence bill which has given so much uneasiness throughout the Union the progress of business has been very considerable — the difficulties attending this affair which has so long agitated the public mind and has had so unfavorable an issue has been owing chiefly to an unreasonable desire in many of the Eastern people to continue Congress in this Eccentric position which Subjected some of the Southern members to a travel of more than a thousand miles; and as it was the wish of many of them to meet in Philadelphia a safe & more suitable place than this; I always considered it unwise and impolitic in the northern people to oppose it — from this consideration and lest by endeavoring to continue here we should be carried further south, our delegates in the old Congress were assembling the new Congress in Philadelphia; this being overruled has produced the effect they apprehended — but fortunately the time for removal to the Potomack is remote and I trust will not take place according to the Bill if the good of the Nation does not require it at the appointed time. —

The Bill for funding the public debt is still before Congress — it came down from the Senate a few days

ago with an amendment which comprehends the State debts to amount of 21,500,000 dollars. To the general Idea of assumption — as containing a principle calculated to avert enumerable evils and to promote the general welfare I have ever lent a favorable ear In hopes that when the subject was generally understood that a plan (so modified as to relieve those States that feel most sensibly the weight of Debts incurred by their exertions during the war — without assuming the whole of their Debts and without laying an unjust burden upon other States) would meet with general approbation. But the plan proposed by the Senate contains so large a sum and the proportion to be assumed from each State so manifestly unjust that I have considered it my duty to disagree to the measure the Question (however) was carried yesterday in favor of the assumption and it is most probable the Bill will pass the House as it came from the Senate except some alterations in the rate of interest in which the concurrence of the Senate is doubtful. But I hope this business will be determined within a few days or postponed to the next Session as the present is protracted to a most tedious & painful length. —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Archibald McMurphy, Aug. 9, 1790. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Durham August 9th 1790

Dear Sir, A wish to serve the interest of America in general & an earnest desire to serve that of New Hampshire in particular occasions me to solicit your influence at the next election that the honorable Nicholas Gilman Esq^r may be appointed a member of Congress for the ensuing year. this Gentleman I was acquainted with

when he was a Captain in our army & was no stranger to his worth & merit & had, if possible, a fuller acquaintance with him when he became a deputy under the late Col^o Scammel Adjutant General & know that his own merit raised him to the office of aid de camp to the late commander in chief now President of the United States where his conduct won him the affections of that illustrious character, which he retains to this moment. Permit me to say my dear Sir that if goodness of heart, or talent for business, & an uncommon share of influence in Congress & with the President of the United States can be of any avail for the interest of New Hampshire he is a man as much to be relied on as any that falls within my knowledge.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap, Nov. 2, 1790. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 4, p. 128.]

Durham Novem^r 2^d 1790

D^r Sir I am honoured with your favor of the 25th of October and note the contents and will with pleasure give you the best Information in my power respecting what you request. As to the Dispute between New Hampshire & vermont it was thus as nearly as I can recollect, upon a Construction put upon the words which was in the Commission of the Governor of new Hampshire which after Bounding it on every other side says "then Running westward till it meets with his majesty's other Governments" Several grants were made by Governor Benning Wentworth of Lands called the *new Hampshire Grants* but by a stol'n march they obtained a Decree that New Hampshire should be bounded on the western Bank of Connecticut River but the proprietors who had grants under Governor Went-

worth would not acquiesce in that determination and the Governm^t of New York used every Effort to have that Decree of the King & councill carried into Execution the obstinacy on both sides cost some Blood but at that time both Governments claimed the Determination of Congress upon the Subject. I was sent on by New Hampshire in 1780 and argued it several times in Congress but *no Determination was ever had upon the merits of the Question* and the people of vermont now thought proper not only to *assume a government* but to *usurp Jurisdiction* over the Counties of Grafton Cheshire & part of Hillsborough; in this most of the Inhabitants Acquiesced but not all; the Court of New Hampshire voted *an army* to bring the people of vermont to Terms & appointed *me* to take the Command but a proclamation from the General Court offering a pardon to such as returned to their allegiance in *forty days* preceding the march of the army superceeded the necessity of it & occasioned *the people of vermont** to return to their allegiance to New Hampshire, after this nothing more was Done Except *some attempts of Individuals to Interrupt the Courts of Justice* which was put an End to in the year 1784 Since which the Counties revolting have returned to their allegiance to new Hampshire & remain subject to the Government thereof to this Day, it would be needless to mention the frequent interruptions to the officers of the Governments on one side and the other and of the imprisonment of sheriffs on both sides when they attempted to Execute the Duties of their office — I should with pleasure give you the particular Era^s of Events as they took place but my frequent absence from this Quarter most part of the time prevented

*the people on the Eastern side of Con^t River who had joined with the Vermonters.

my obtaining such Information as I would wish; I can therefore only say that the controversy between New York & the Inhabitants of Vermont began about 1772 — the time of their assuming Government was not far from 1776 and the usurping Jurisdiction over the Counties in New Hampshire about the year 1777 but as it began in some places sooner than others it is hard for me as I was frequently absent to fix with Certainty upon the periods when any of the Events took place

[Questions, in the handwriting of Dr. Belknap.]

Queries, in addition —

Were not the Vermonters themselves divided? Did not those on the E side of the Green M^o wish to join wth N H & leave the W side of the M^o to N Y? Did not the people on the W side of the G M^o unite their Councils with those in the maritime part of N H to break up the confederation between the revolted Counties of N H & the pple on the E side of the G. M^o? Would not the pple of the revolted Counties have gladly extended the Jurisdicⁿ of N H over the grants, rather than have formed a new Govern^t? & were not these views defeated by the united efforts of the Maritime parts of N H & the Vermonters on the West of the Green M^o?

Sent in the following order to Gen^l Sullivan Nov^r 6, 1790 —

1. Before the Vermonters assumed Gov^t independently did they not manifest a desire to be connected wth N H

2. Why were the pple or the leading Characters in the maritime parts of N H averse to extend the Jurisdiction of N H over Con^t River

3. Did not M^r Livermore go as agent to Congress *before* you was sent at the time w^{ch} you mention in 1780

4. Did he not from Conversation with the N Yorkers conceive an idea of drawing a line of separation along

the Green M^o so as to leave the Western part of what is now called Vermont in N Y & the Eastern part in N H

5. Was not the Union between the Counties of Cheshire &c & the Eastern part of Vermont formed on this idea

6. Was not a part of your business at Congress to oppose this idea?

7. Did Gen^l Washington write to the Vermonters about dissolving their Connection wth the western Counties of N H & was this latter instrumental of dissolving it

8. Did not the pple on the W of Green M^o unite their Counsels with the pple in y^e maritime parts of N H to break the Confederation formed between the E & W sides of Con^t River

A brief of Vermont affairs drawn und^r y^r direction when at Congress in 1780

[Addressed] Reverend Jeremiah Belknap Boston —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap (Probably), Dec. 30, 1790. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Durham December 30th 1790

Dear Sir, I am honored with your favor of the 19th instant & am really mortified that my last has not reached you in season; it was however seasonably sent on & has miscarried, I fear, thro' the fault of the messenger. I now proceed to answer this tho' in very ill health & must make that apology for all omissions & mistakes, & say generally that the war commenced in 1775, that the New Hampshire forces consisted then of only three regiments commanded by Colo^s Stark, Reed,

& Poor; but in 1775 were encreased in number to about five regiments & were commanded by the abovementioned officers together with Scammell & Dearborn. In a few months the army was reformed & the number of regiments lessened. The only General officer in 1775 was myself as Brigadier from this State, the next year I had the command of a separate department in Canada, & in 1778 on Rhode Island, & in the year 1779 in the Indian Country; in a short time after I resigned my commission & retired. In the battle of Bemoth heights in 1777 the forces of this State were commanded by Gen^l Cilley & had a great share in capturing Gen^l Burgoine & his army. In this battle fell Col^{os} Adams & Coburne with many other brave officers. Scammell was afterward killed at the taking of Gen^l Cornwallis. The forces of this State have been well tried in almost every engagement & always behaved with great bravery & spirit.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Rev. Jeremy Belknap, Jan. 1, 1791. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Belknap Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 4, p. 129.]

Durham Jan^y 1 1791

Dear Sir I am so unwell that I have not answered your Questions in the order you proposed but to avoid any kind of mistake I now have inclosed your Letter to me and have given such answers as I could to the Questions therein proposed

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Josiah Bartlett of New Hampshire, Jan. 15, 1791. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Durham January 15th 1791

may it please Your Excellency

I have been informed that Judge Langdon is gone on to Congress as a Commissioner and of Course there will be a vacancy on the superior Court Bench — will you permit me to recommend M^r Oliver Whipple to a seat on that Bench on account of his law knowledge Integrity & uprightness having been often in nomination by former Councils & will be likely to do honor to the Station.

[*Joseph Nourse to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 18, 1791. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Philadelphia y^e 18th January 1791.

Sir, Your favor of the 24 ultimo came to hand a few days ago. My last to you cover'd a Remittance for the Quarter's Salary due the 30th Sep^r and this covers a Draft on the Collector at Portsmouth for your Salary up to the 31 Dec^r 1790. I have been very attentive to this last salary, and shall be so in future for it will give me real pleasure if I can render you any services.

[Addressed] The Honorable John Sullivan Esq^r Judge of the District Court, New Hampshire

[*Philip O'Sullivan to Gen. Sullivan, May 16, 1796. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Sir/ A grand Uncle of myne haveing gone to America about Sixty years back or Something over, whose relations Suffered greatly by being without the means of finding out his doom, till now that by great look I am inform'd you are a son of his, If you find by the under acc^t that I have not been misinformed, I submissively expect you'll let me know how you and the rest of his Children are,

Ardea May 16th 1796

M^r Owen o'Sullivan Son of Major Philip oSullivan of Ardea County Kerry Ireland by Johana the Daughter of Derby M^cCarthy of Killowen Esq^r in S^d County, the above pair were Connected with the most respectable familyes in the province of Munster — particulary Barry More, the Earl of Thumond, the Earl of Clencarthy, M^cFinnen of Glanarough, ODonoughu of Ross & ODonoughu of Glyn, M^cCarthy of Carbery & ODonovan &c —

you will be pleased to direct, to M^r Tim oSullivan of Bandon Road, Corke, Ireland, to be forwarded to me —

[Addressed] M^r John Sullivan Atorney Portsmouth
N H

[*Statement of Sullivan Genealogy.*]

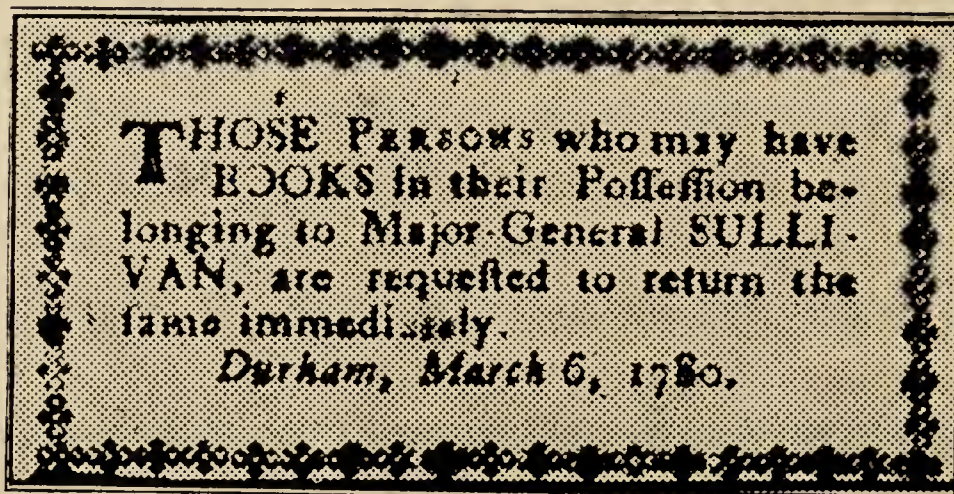
[Massachuetts Historical Society.]

I am the Son of Major Philip o'Sullivan of Ardea in the County of Kerrey and Parish of thouougsisty by the River of Killmare and Barony of Glanorough in said County. His father was Called Owen O'Sullivan originally Descendant from the Second Son of Daniel

o'Sullivan Called Lord of Beer Heaven. He married with Mary macSweney Daughter of Coll^o Owen macSweney of Musgrey and Sister to Cap^t Edmond macSweney a noted man for Anecdotes and witty Sayings. I heard often tell that my Grand father had four Countesses to his mothers and Grand mothers. How true that was or who they were I know not. My father died as they told me, of an ulcer rais'd in his Breast occasioned by a wound he Receiv'd in France where he fought a duel with a french officer and when he wounded his Antigonist another run'd a Sword through his back so that the point appear'd at his breast. they were all a short lived family, they Either Died in the bloom or went out of the Nation. I never heard of any of the men kind to arrive at sixty and Dont Remember but of one to be alive when I Left the nation. My Mothers name was Joane M^oCarthy Daughter to Dermod M^oCarthy of Killowen she had three brothers and one Sister her mothers name I forget but that she was Daughter to MacCarthy Reak of Carbery. Her oldest brother Coll^o Florence alias macffinnin. He and his two Brothers Cap^t Charles and Cap^t owen went in the defence of the nation against Orange. owen was Kill'd in the battle of Acrun. Florence had a son who retains the title of Macffinnin. Charles Just I Remember he had a charge of powder in his face at the Siege of Cork. He Left two sons Derby and owen. Derby Married with Ellena Sullivan of the Sullivans of Bannane — his Brother Owen Married to Honora Mahony Daughter to Dinish Mahony of Droummore in the Barony of Dunkerrane or Cappennecussits. He also Died in the prime of life much Lamented. They were short Lived on both Sides. But the brevity of there lives, to my great grief and sorrow, is added to the Length of mine — My Mother's Sister was married to Dermod oSullivan Eldest Son of

Daniel O'Sullivan Lord of Dunkerane. Her son Cornelius, as I understand was with the pretender in Scotland in they Year 1745 this is all that I Can Say about my origin But shall Conclude with a Latin Sentence which occur'd to my mind at the Conclusion of this Genelogical Narration. Si Adam Sit pater Cunckorum, Mater et Eva. Cur non Sunt homines Noblitate pares? Non pater aut maker dant nobis Noblitem: Sed moribus et vita Noblatur homo. —

J S.



[New Hampshire Gazette, March 11, 1780.]

APPENDIX

[Papers discovered too late to be included in their proper places.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Dr. Cochran, July 5, 1777. Copy.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Pumpton July 5th 77.

Sir Your letter of yesterday was delivered me last night; at the contents of which I am much surprized: You say that my letter of complaint against the surgeons of the Hospital is before you & that whoever gave me the information is a stranger to truth & that it would have been well for me to have examined into the matter before I lodged the complaint. If you ever read my letter you must have seen that I began it by saying that Col^o Hazen & Hall complain & I related the substance of their complaint & added not a word of my own, Except what was founded on that complaint: As for y^r advice respecting an Enquiry into the matter before I forwarded the complaint I never once thought it my duty to appoint a Court of enquiry to find out whether I ought to believe the complaint of two field officers before I sent forward the complaint to the Comm' in chief & as I am convinced it is no part of my duty I would not wish you to interfere in my department in future, by giving me advice, as I think I know my duty much better than y^r self — I know of no Authority I have to enquire into the truth of complaints tis enough for me to hear them & then forward them to H^d Quarters that a proper court may be instituted to enquire into the matter. You say that I pointed out to his Excellency the regulation of congress & observe that little benefit is derived to the army from that procedure: There is no such thing in my letter: I say

that we (meaning my own division of which I was then speaking) can derive little benefit from that procedure, if so many well men are to be call'd on to attend the sick: I have not been with the rest of the army & know nothing of their situation nor of the advantages they derive from y^r care. It is true I said the regimental surgeons were not properly furnished with medicines or plans for the sick; This is undoubtedly a fact in General whatever may be the particular case of Col. Hazen's regiment or surgeon. I was too well acquainted with the resolutions of Congress to charge this as a fault to the surgeons of the G: Hospital nor is there anything in my letter that looks like it. You say my charge is without foundation & that I must either have been imposed on myself or my design must have militated against gentlemen who have paid as much attention to the duties of their department as any sett of men in the army not even excepting a Major General: when I began my letter by mentioning the complainants it is very surprising that you should suppose I had an intention to injure the reputation of the surgeons of the Gen^l Hospital, nor can I conceive that a charge made against one of them is to affect the whole. Indeed I shou'd be very sorry if it did for some of them stand very high in my esteem & I believe will never give just cause for a charge against them, while others may be liable to censure. If I am the Major General you alluded to in y^r comparison, I must tell you that you or they have not yet had it in your power to serve the American cause either in or out of the field, so much as myself, this is a fact known to whole Colonies in America and your running the Parralell only shews y^r ignorance of the fact you speak of. You insist upon my writing to His Excellency withdrawing the charge & unsaying everything I have said or you will take the necessary

steps to do y^r self & the Gentlemen under y^r direction Justice. As to unsaying anything I have said or withdrawing the charge depend upon it I will not: If what you say afterward is intended as a threat I assure you Sir that it is so long since I have learnt to despise threats & threatners that I shall take no farther notice of it than to inform you that D^r Cochran or any other Persons who think themselves injur'd by me cannot find me at any time unprepared to defend myself or punish any insult that may be offered me. I am exceedingly sorry to say that y^r letter is calculated to insult me for doing what I know is my duty. I am therefore determined to know whether an officer in your station can be countenanced in insulting an officer in my station for having forwarded a complaint to his Excellency made to me by two field officers: I never before knew or ever thought that surgeons of the General Hospital were not as liable to be complain'd of as others & even if those complaints were groundless that they shou'd take the same means of redress after tryall as other officers. I promise you that whenever a complaint is made to me against them I shall not think their Persons or Character too Sacred to bring them to Tryall & to punish them if properly condemned. Upon the whole I think the good of the service wou'd be materially injur'd if I did not take proper notice of this surprizing procedure that I hold my self obliged to take the most effectual means of fixing the proper line between officers & their Power in the several departments. In the meantime I wou'd not wish to prevent you from pursuing any steps you may have in view. Whatever they may be 'tis impossible they can give the least Trouble to y^r Hum: Serv^t.

P: S: Whether there is any foundation for the complaints made you will soon Know.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 24, 1777. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Camp October 24th 1777

Dear General my ill state of health prevents my waiting upon your Excellency in Person. I am sending something to give you Trouble but Doubt not of your Exc^{ys} Readiness to do Justice to Every Person under your Command. I have been most Scandalously accused before Congress & before the world & nothing can Totally Destroy the Effects of this Calumny but a Declaration of Your Excellency in favor of my Conduct in an affair which may be made as publick and Extensive as the Calumny has been — if my Conduct has met your Excellencys approbation there can be no Difficulty if not I Cannot Expect it. The Representations made against me are

That I was Several Days posted with the Command on the Right wing of the Army at Brandywine That I was ordered to watch the motions on the Right & was furnished with Light Troops for the purpose That I Suffered the Enemy to come by a Rout & at a time I did not Expect till they had gained our Right Flank

That I conveyed Intelligence to your Excellency which prevented you from making a proper Disposition to Receive the Enemy which occasioned the Loss of the Battle

That I have not Discovered Sufficient Talent for my Rank & office That I am void of Judgment & foresight in Concerting & of Deliberate vigour in Executing & of presence of Mind under Accidents & Emergencies & that from these Defects have Arisen my Repeated ill Success

with Respect to the first of these y^r Excellency knows

that very late in the Day before the Action I was ordered to Brantons Ford & to Send off a party to a Ford a mile & a half above me The Name of which I do not Recollect another to Jones' Ford & another to Buffentons Ford a mile & a half above Jones' upon my asking whether there were no fords higher up I was Informed in presence of y^r Excellency there was none within Twelve miles to Cross at which the Enemy must make a Long Circuit Through a very Bad Road & that all the Light Horse of the Army were ordered to the Right to watch the Enemys motions on that Quarter. I had no orders to Take any Care above Buffentons Ford nor had I Light Troops or Light Horse for the purpose. I have never had any Light Horse with me Since I Joined the Army. I found four with Major Taylor when I came to Brentons Ford two of which I Sent off with Col^o Hazen to Jones Ford, nor did I See any till Major Jammeson came to me the Day of the Battle at nine of Clock on the Day I came to that Ford I Detached the Delaware Reg^t to the Ford next above me, Hazen to Jones' & part of his Regiment to Buffentons — & as Soon as I Saw Major Jammeson I Directed him to Send an officer over to the Lancaster Road who Returned & Said no Enemy had passed that way. Major Jameson Said he came from the Right of the Army & I might Depend there was no Enemy there. I however Sent a Captain off who never Returned till I had the Intelligence from another Quarter.

As to the other Charges I Shall Say nothing Excepting that I do not Recollect where I have been Repeatedly unfortunate. I have always been with the Army & Shared both their good and bad fortune. Exclusive of them I have done nothing Except on Staten Island which though not So Compleat as I could wish I call it a victory.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Count d'Estaing, July 26, 1778. Copy.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence 25 July 1778

My dear Sir Though I feel myself exceeding happy in having so able & approved an Officer as the Count De Estaing to co-operate with the Forces I have the Honor to command in reducing the common Enemy and though I already anticipate the Joys of Victory from the Strength of Your Fleet the Zeal of Your Troops and the Ardor of my own, yet it becomes my Duty to inform you of every unfortunate Event which has already happened or may probably turn up in the Course of our Efforts to reduce the Enemy. General Washington's Letter of the 17th Inst. notifying me that there was at least a Possibility of Your Excellency's being disappointed in Your Designs against the Enemy's Fleet at New York for Want of a sufficient Depth of Water to come at them and that in Case of Failure You would operate in this Quarter did not arrive till the 22^d Inst^t after Noon; the positive Order for the Attempt & which notified me of Your Excellency's having sailed from Sandy Hook was handed me by the General's Aid Lieu^t Col^o Laurens the 24th at 2 o'Clock. At that Time I had sixteen Hundred standing Forces, & scarcely a Sufficiency of Provisions for them & was under no Apprehension of such an Attempt in this Quarter. Added to all this the Enemy in their Descent on the 25th of May last had burned almost all the Boats prepared for a Descent. But as this short Notice arose from natural & necessary Causes which could not have been foreseen I have used every Endeavor to prevent Your Excell^{ys} being delayed in Your Design. I have forwarded the Pilots who will wait Your Signal at

Point Judith; I have also collected a considerable Number of Boats sufficient I hope to make good our Landing under the Fire of Your Ships; I have established a Chain of Expresses on both Sides Rhode Island upon the Main for the Purpose of receiving from & carrying to Your Excell^y every Kind of Intelligence that may be thought necessary; I will also have Boats plying in the Bay round Your Fleet for the same Purpose when it arrives. I have taken every Step to procure Provisions & other necessaries that the Time would permit & I flatter myself we shall not be disappointed. I am exceeding sorry that our Situation renders it uncertain whether we can co-operate the Moment of Your Arrival — The Marquis La Fayette is on his March with a Division of the main Army. I trust he will be here in four Days — As his Troops may be depended on & mine are principally Militia I think the Attempt even if we were ready in other Respects would be hazardous before his Arrival. But as Your Fleet is superior to every Thing on the Sea I think no great Difficulty can arise from a Delay of one or two Days after Your Arrival should that from the above Circumstances happen. There are three Entrances to the Harbor viz one on the East of Rhode Island at Seconnet Point, one on the West called the middle Channel which runs between Rhode Island & Connannicut which Island of Conanicut lies to the westward of Rhode Island to the westward of which there is still another Channel called the West Channel — This will at once appear to Your Excell^y on View of the Map which I sent You by Lieu^t Col^o Laurens & will be sufficiently explained to You by the Pilots sent on board —

I have not sufficient Knowledge in the Management of Fleets to give Your Excell^y any Advice or useful Hints upon Your Operations under the present Circum-

stances but You will pardon me in offering the Thoughts which have occurred upon View of the Harbor the Ships of the Enemy &c and if my Hints should betray a Want of Knowledge in Naval Operations You will please to remember that I have already confessed my Ignorance in these affairs & am far from a full Dependence on my own Judgement —

I think the Mouth of the East Channel should be blocked up immediately on Your Arrival by three Frigates or by two Frigates and a small Ship of the Line. The Enemy have in that Channel a small Sloop of War with two large Gallies they cannot remove as our Batteries above will prevent their going up & Your Ships below will prevent their going out — These Frigates will be ready to move up when notified that we are ready to go on & can soon silence the Enemy's Vessels & cover our Landing from Tiverton. I would also place four of the next smaller Vessels that can be spared at the Mouth of the west Channel, three of which should be sent up to capture two small Frigates which lay in that Channel — These Ships may turn Conannicut Island on the North, fall into the Bay above Rhode Island & lay out of Shot from any Part of the Shore with their Prizes & remain there till they are notified to fall down to cover the Landing of the Troops or assist in such other Operations as Your Excellency shall order. The Rest of Your Fleet should in my Opinion take Possession of the Middle Channel leading between Conannicut & Rhode Island and commonly called Newport Harbour & lay there out of Reach of their Forts till we are ready to co-operate with You — This Disposition will in my Opinion cut off all Possibility of Retreat from the Enemy prevent their receiving Reinforcements & enable Your Excell^y to co-operate with us whenever we are ready to act of which Your

Excellency shall be timely advised — There are not in this Department more than seven or eight small Frigates unless lately arrived & cannot at any Event be sufficient to injure You in this Disposition.

I shall notify Your Excell^y when we are ready and of the Plan of Landing that You may order such Ships as You think proper to cover our Landing — The Enemy have a Number of Redoubts scattered through the Island upon commanding Eminences all of which I mean to pass after my Landing & proceed to the Town of Newport which is defended on the Land Side by a Chain of Redoubts on an Eminence which runs nearly across the Island & commands the Town. These must be stormed & I doubt not will be carried without much Difficulty if attacked in the Manner hereafter mentioned — I wish at the Time of our Landing Your Excell^y would make a Show of landing Your Troops at or near Newport to deceive and amuse the Enemy & to give us an Opportunity of getting possession of the Island — When we are ready to storm the Redoubts we will fix upon a Signal to notify Your Excell^y & then if it appears advisable You will move up Your Ships to cannonade the Town of Newport which must soon be abandoned and then land all the Troops You can possibly spare under Fire of Your Cannon to co-operate with us in our Attempt upon the Redoubts above the Town — The Reason of my passing the Redoubts on the north Part of the Island is because we can pass clear of their Fire & as no Possibility of Retreat or Escape will remain we can reduce them at our Leisure after having made ourselves Masters of the Town — I shall have a sufficient Number of Troops to watch their Motions & keep them within Bounds — The Reason of my wishing the larger Part of Your Force being destined to block up the Middle Channel is to prevent a

Reinforcement being thrown upon the Island from New York, to render Your Fleet so strong as to prevent any Attempt of the Enemys Fleet from New York & to co-operate with those Ships which pass up the west Channel & turn Conannicut in preventing three British Reg^{ts} now encamped on that Island from passing over in their Boats to reinforce the Troops on Rhode Island who after that is carried must all become Prisoners of Course — Your Excell^y will please to pardon my Freedom in giving these Hints — Your much superior Judgement will induce You to reject those which You conceive improper & improve on those which You may deem worthy of Notice — I should be happy to have Your Advice & Opinion upon the Operations which Col^o Laurens will instruct Your Excell^y how to forward — I shall be exceeding happy to have Your Excell^{ys} Opinion with Respect to every Land Operation as well as Your Instructions respecting those by Water — I shall chearfully co-operate with You in executing those Measures which You may think most adviseable.

[This is the complete text of the letter printed in part in vol. 2, p. 149, a fragment only being found in the Society's collection of Sullivan papers.]

[*General Orders, Aug. 24, 1778.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

The General cannot help lamenting the sudden & unexpected departure of the French Fleet as he finds it has a tendency to discourage some who place great dependence upon the assistance of it — that he can by no means suppose the Army or any part of it in the least endangered by this movement — the Enemy now on the Island are far inferior to the Army in Numbers and

are so sensible of their inferiority that nothing can tempt them to an Action. This Superiority we shall maintain so long as the Spirit and Ardour of Americans continue to be the same as it was at the Commencement of the Enterprize unless the Enemy receive a strong Reinforcement — this is the only Event which can oblige us to abandon any part of the Island we are now possessed of, and this Event cant take place in an Instant. A Considerable Time will be required for a Fleet to come into the Harbour, come to an Anchor & land a Body of Troops sufficient to make the Number of the Enemy equal to ours — the Gen^l Assures the Army he has taken into Consideration Every event that can possibly happen to it & has guarded in such a manner that in case of the most disagreeable Event (viz) that of a Retreat should take place it can be done with the utmost Safety — he is fully sensible of the Value those brave Officers Soldiers & Citizens he has the Honour to Command are to America and is determined that no rash Steps shall make a Sacrifice of them at the same time he wishes them to place a proper Confidence in him as their Com^r in Chief whose Business it is to attend to their Safety — he yet hopes the Event will prove America able to procure that by our own Arms which his Allies refuse to assist in Obtaining.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 3, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence October 3^d 1778

My Dear Gen^l I can give you no Information from this Quarter Save that Admiral Biron in the ninety Gun Ship accompanied by the Seventy four Left Newport Sunday Last they had Gen^l Pigot on Board.

Lord Howe in a fifty Gun Ship came to Newport & on Monday Sailed for England. Gen^l Pigot by Letter Informed me that his private affairs called him to Europe & that my Correspondence must be with General Prescott in Future. Desertions from the Enemy are very Frequent on the 30th ultimo a Seargent Corporal & Six privates Came out & They are Daily coming in Lesser numbers. There seems to be Every appearance of the Enemys Remaining here through the winter. They have pulled Down a number of Houses with which they are Building Barracks in the north part of the Island. I have the honor to Inclose your Excellency a Gazette of this Day.

INDEX



INDEX OF PLACES

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Acquakanac 159</p> <p>Adams, Mass. 509, 511</p> <p>Albany, N. Y. 4, 122, 123
132, 133, 146, 346</p> <p>Allegheny River . . . 93, 134, 147</p> <p>Alstead, N. H. 480</p> <p>Amboy, N. J. 155, 261</p> <p>Amherst, Mass. 511</p> <p>Amoskeag Falls 233</p> <p>Anaguaga 104, 120</p> <p>Annapolis, Md. . . 360, 374, 442
444, 445, 472</p> <p>Augusta, N. Y. 4, 5, 43, 59</p>
<p>Back River 232</p> <p>Bagaduce Island 106</p> <p>Bald Head, N. C. 175</p> <p>Barnstead, N. H. 525</p> <p>Barre, Mass. 510</p> <p>Biddeford, Me. 598</p> <p>Billops Point 261</p> <p>Blue Hills 233</p> <p>Boon Island 423</p> <p>Boscawen, N. H. 479</p> <p>Boston, Mass. 69, 105
170, 198, 311, 333, 342, 420
445, 506, 522, 529, 559, 575
592, 597, 598</p> <p>Brandywine 271, 272, 274
309, 321, 638</p> <p>Brenton's Ford 639</p> <p>Brunswick, N. J. 155</p> <p>Buck Island 84</p> <p>Buffenton's Ford 639</p> <p>Buskirk's Mill 164</p>
<p>Cambridge, Mass. 293</p> <p>Canajoharie, N. Y. . . 11, 49, 66
67, 72, 77</p> <p>Cannawago 95</p> <p>Carlisle, N. Y. 82</p> | <p>Catherine's Town, N. Y. . . 124
125, 127, 132, 133, 147</p> <p>Cayuga Lake 2, 3, 5, 11
128, 133, 135</p> <p>Cayuga River 99, 107, 124</p> <p>Cedars 64, 84, 347</p> <p>Chambly 193</p> <p>Champlain Lake . . 74, 193, 231</p> <p>Charlemont, Mass. 511</p> <p>Charleston, S. C. 203, 422</p> <p>Charlestown, N. H. 545
546, 565</p> <p>Chemung, N. Y. 3, 5, 16, 26
90, 91, 95, 96, 98
104, 107, 146, 148</p> <p>Chenango, N. Y. 72</p> <p>Chenowartatine 66, 72</p> <p>Cherry Valley, N. Y. 4</p> <p>Chester 153, 154</p> <p>Chesterfield, Mass. 510</p> <p>Chesterfield, N. H. 480</p> <p>Claremont, N. H. 531</p> <p>Conanicut Island . 641, 642, 644</p> <p>Concord, N. H. 479, 589</p> <p>Conklin's 157, 164</p> <p>Connasawactine 138</p> <p>Connecticut River . . . 186, 187
231, 282, 303, 336, 342, 501
508, 521, 524, 626, 628</p> <p>Conosadago 91, 143</p> <p>Conowalohala 134</p> <p>Conway, Mass. 511</p> <p>Cornish, N. H. 480</p> <p>Crown Point 197, 345</p>
<p>Dalton, Mass. 511</p> <p>Danbury, Conn. 164</p> <p>Dartmouth, Mass. 512</p> <p>Dartmouth College . . 235, 480</p> <p>Deerfield, N. H. 479</p> <p>Delaware River . 34, 35, 44, 572</p> |
|--|---|

Dorchester, N. H.	497	Hampton, N. H.	233, 479
Dover, N. H.	424	Hanneyaye	128
Dover River	232	Hardwick, Mass.	510
Dublin, Ire.	595	Harris's Ferry	39
Durham, N. H.	420, 524	Hartford, Conn.	305, 336
	608, 610	Haverhill, N. H.	479, 532
Durham River	232, 421	Highlands	57
		Hubbardston, Mass.	509, 510
Easton, Mass.	511	Hudson River	346, 382
Easton, Pa.	12, 14-16, 19, 20	Huron Lake	75
	24, 25, 40, 45, 46, 77, 80, 81		
	83, 86, 149, 151, 153, 248	Iroquois River	2
Effingham, N. H.	524	Isle au Noix	345, 346
Elizabethtown, N. J.	157	Isles of Shoals	423
Esopus, N. Y.	345		
Estherton	26, 28, 65, 69-71, 76	Jaffrey, N. H.	480
Exeter, N. H.	232, 381, 394	Jeffry's Ledge	423
	417, 475, 483, 564, 576	Jones's Ford	639
Exeter River	232		
		Kakeyate	155
Falmouth, Me.	107	Kalbitye	34
Fishkill, N. Y.	36, 40, 305	Kanadasega	115, 127, 128
Flume	234		132, 139
Fort Augusta	16	Kanandague	128
Fort Dayton	85	Kanaghsavaghtayen	139, 140
Fort Freeland	89	Kanaghsaws	129
Fort Jenkins	60, 71	Kanasadagia	115
Fort Laurens	93	Kelso's Ferry	70, 81, 101
Fort Penn	15	Kennebec, Me.	107, 377
Fort Pitt	120, 584	Kindaia	127
Fort Schuyler	85, 141, 145	King's Ferry	57, 58, 62, 65
Fort William and Mary	339		160, 164, 209
	420	Knawaholee	124
Fox Hill, Ire.	595		
Freetown, Mass.	511	Lachine	84
		Lampereel River	232, 437
Geneseo, N. Y.	128-131	Lancaster, N. H.	480
	134, 136, 148	Lancaster, Pa.	40, 151, 152
Germantown, Pa.	309, 311	Landoff, N. H.	611, 612
Gothseunqueau	128	La Prairie	193
Grafton, Mass.	510	Lebanon, N. H.	521, 543
Great Barrington, Mass.	511	Lisbon (Gunthwaite), N. H.	480
Great Swamp	25, 46, 47	Litchfield, Conn.	305
Great Works River	232	Londonderry, N. H.	344
Greenfield, Mass.	511		348, 349
Gunthwaite, N. H. (Lis- bon)	480	Lubberland, N. H.	571
		Lunenburg, Mass.	511

- | | | | |
|-------------------------------|---|-------------------------------|--|
| Maidenhead | 256, 258 | Oswegatche | 7, 41, 50 |
| Mansfield, Mass. | 512 | Oswego, N. Y. | 50 |
| Merrimack River | 230, 231
233, 450 | Otsego Lake | 11, 49, 66
67, 72, 78 |
| Middlebrook | 57 | Owege | 72 |
| Middleton | 39, 55, 101 | Parannes | 155 |
| Minisinks | 90 | Partridgefield, Mass. | 511 |
| Mohacam | 16 | Pawtucket Falls | 231 |
| Mohawk River | 2-6, 49, 50, 52
67, 81, 345 | Peekskill, N. Y. | 14, 24, 305 |
| Mohiconiae | 15 | Pelham, Mass. | 509, 510 |
| Mohocamac | 14, 23 | Pennytown | 261 |
| Montague, Mass. | 510 | Penobscot, Me. | 597 |
| Montreal | 7, 41, 75, 193, 345 | Penobscot Point | 105 |
| Morrisina | 309 | Penobscot River | 106 |
| Morristown, N. J. | 156, 164
209, 294 | Pepperell, Mass. | 511 |
| Mount Pleasant | 261 | Peterborough, N. H. | 413 |
| Nantucket Shoals | 559 | Philadelphia, Pa. | 17, 40, 43
195, 207, 209, 229, 259, 260
278, 300, 302-304, 317, 383
404, 434, 471, 516, 528, 549
572, 573, 624 |
| Nescopeck Falls | 60 | Piscataqua Harbor | 443 |
| New Milford, Conn. | 193 | Piscataqua River | 230, 232
237, 450 |
| New Windsor, N. Y. | 14
154, 305 | Pittsfield, Mass. | 511 |
| New York, N. Y. | 9, 62, 69
104, 106, 142, 162, 189, 198
216, 221, 253, 278, 280, 294
313, 325, 331, 332, 344, 347
349, 351, 428, 564, 585, 594
640, 644 | Pluckamin | 160 |
| Newbury, Mass. | 233, 333 | Plymouth, N. H. | 479 |
| Newburyport, Mass. | 233 | Point Judith | 641 |
| Newichwannock River | 230-232 | Pokono Point | 15 |
| Newport, R. I. | 9, 642, 643
645, 646 | Pompton, N. J. | 159, 160, 164 |
| Newtown, N. Y. | 112, 115
121, 123, 125-127
132, 134, 136, 143 | Portsmouth, N. H. | 107, 186
216, 232, 233, 235, 238, 250
287, 332, 411, 416, 420, 507
524, 546, 559, 564, 631 |
| Niagara, N. Y. | 3, 7, 50-52
84, 91, 116, 132, 135, 136 | Portsmouth, Va. | 203 |
| North River | 57, 104 | Powles Hook | 104 |
| Ohio River | 275, 277, 280 | Princeton, Mass. | 510, 511 |
| Ojeningo | 140 | Princeton, N. J. | 178, 253
258, 263, 264 |
| Oneida, N. Y. | 74, 115, 116, 139 | Providence, R. I. | 5, 9 |
| Onondaga | 115 | Quebec | 186, 197, 218 |
| Ononquaga | 63, 66, 138 | Reading, Pa. | 151 |
| Ontario Lake | 2, 3, 7 | Rehoboth, Mass. | 512 |
| Ossipee Lake | 238 | Richmond, Va. | 589 |
| | | Rochester, N. Y. | 18 |
| | | Rockaway Bridge | 164 |

- | | | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------|
| St. Dennies | 315 | Sussex Court House . . . | 153, 156 |
| St. Johns, N. B. . . . | 186, 193, 315 | Swansea, Mass. | 512 |
| St. Lawrence River . . | 64, 74, 84 | Swanzey, N. H. | 480 |
| Salem, Mass. | 333 | Talehannah Creek | 48 |
| Salmon Falls River | 234 | Templeton, Mass. | 510 |
| Sanbornton, N. H. | 553 | Tioga, Pa. | 2, 4, 6, 8, 11, 13, 36 |
| Sandy Hook | 143, 640 | 49, 67, 72, 74, 77, 78, 89, 90 | |
| Schenectady, N. Y. | 345 | 94, 96-98, 104, 107, 123 | |
| Sckoyere | 128 | 134, 142, 143, 146 | |
| Seconnet Point | 641 | Tioga River | 124, 125 |
| Seneca Lake | 128, 132 | 127, 133 | |
| Seneca River | 131, 133 | Tiverton, R. I. | 642 |
| Sheffield, Mass. | 511 | Trenton, N. J. | 179, 251, 258 |
| Sheshequenung | 95, 100, 104 | 259, 264, 269, 294 | |
| Ships, Alliance | 202 | Uxbridge, Mass. | 510 |
| America | 332 | Verplanck's Point . . . | 57, 62, 69 |
| Ariel | 202 | Walpole, N. H. | 531 |
| Hampden | 106, 107 | Warwick | 154 |
| Luzanna | 473 | Weathersfield | 323, 324 |
| Pallas | 107 | West Point, N. Y. | 300 |
| Providence | 105 | West Springfield, Mass. . . | 509 |
| Ranger | 105 | 510 | |
| Warren | 105 | Westfield, Mass. | 510 |
| Shirley, Mass. | 510 | Westmoreland, N. H. | 508 |
| Shohawken | 34 | Whateley, Mass. | 510 |
| Shrewsbury, Mass. | 511 | White Hills | 233 |
| Shutesbury, Mass. | 511 | Whitefield, N. H. | 613 |
| Smith's Clove | 58, 62, 304 | Williamsburg, Va. | 270 |
| 305, 316 | | Windsor, Mass. | 511 |
| Somersworth, N. H. | 576 | Winnipesaukee Lake | 238 |
| South Amboy, N. J. | 261 | Wood Creek | 5 |
| South Brimfield, Mass. | 510 | Worcester, Mass. | 511 |
| South River | 178, 263 | Worthington, Mass. | 511 |
| Spencer, Mass. | 510 | Wyalusing | 4 |
| Springfield, Mass. | 336 | Wyoming, Pa. | 4, 6, 12, 13 |
| Staten Island | 159, 272, 274, 639 | 15, 16, 19, 20, 25, 33, 36, 39 | |
| Stony Point | 62, 69 | 43-49, 55, 59, 60, 64, 66 | |
| Sufferans | 156, 164 | 68-71, 73, 80, 84, 102 | |
| Sugar Loaf | 234 | 103, 120, 127, 131 | |
| Sunbury, Pa. | 40, 45, 55, 56 | 143, 150, 248 | |
| 58, 65, 82, 83, 101, 150-152 | | Yahrungwago | 147 |
| Susquehanna River | 2-7, 11 | | |
| 13, 16, 19, 20, 25, 35, 44, 46 | | | |
| 48, 49, 60, 61, 67 | | | |
| 81, 101, 248 | | | |
| Sussex | 154 | | |

- Bruyn, Captain 173
 Jacobus S. 136
 Buchanan, ——— 9
 Buffon, Mons. de 547
 Buller, Colonel 178
 Burke, Thomas 271–275
 296–298, 320, 321
 Burrowes, John 151
 Butler, John 1, 46, 51, 91
 111, 115, 118, 125
 127, 131, 132, 139
 William 15, 16, 21, 22
 37, 49, 129, 133–136
 259, 263, 266
 Byron, Admiral 94, 645

 Calef, ——— 105
 John 484
 Campbell, Colonel 9
 Carberry, Henry 97, 99
 Carleton, Major 197
 Carroll, Daniel 341
 Cass, Jonathan 484
 Major 506
 Chamberlain, Benjamin 511
 Eliphalet 511
 Ephraim 511
 Joseph 511
 Chapman, Hezekiah 510
 Chase, ——— 69
 Chastellux, Chevalier de 227
 Chittenden, Thomas 193
 Cilley, Joseph 37, 47, 243
 244, 440, 483, 501, 553, 630
 Clapham, ——— 618
 Clapp, Colonel 411
 Preserved 300
 Supply 425
 Clark, General 346
 Norman 510
 Clark and Nightingale 195
 342, 343
 Clayburn, Major 82
 Claves, Elijah 111
 Clerk, ——— 174
 Clinton, George 10, 17, 34, 36
 44, 63, 66, 74, 78, 83
 104, 369, 585
 Henry 178, 179, 190
 198, 203, 216, 259–261
 263, 264, 266
 James 36, 37, 45
 49, 57, 61–63, 65–68, 71–
 73, 75–78, 81, 83, 87, 88
 90, 92, 94–98, 100, 104
 107, 109, 110, 112, 120
 127, 164, 220, 227, 247
 Clough, Lieutenant 483, 501
 Clymer, George 338
 Coburn, Colonel 630
 Cochran, Doctor 635, 637
 James 483, 501, 502
 Coe, ——— 514
 Cogswell, Amos 484
 Colburn, Robert 521, 523
 Converse, Benjamin 510
 Conway, John 150
 Thomas 169, 183
 Cook, Colonel 150, 152
 John 88
 Copperthwaite, Colonel 82
 Coren, Isaac 302
 Cornell, Ezekiel 228
 Cornwallis, Lord 203, 229
 293, 423
 Cotton, Thomas 483, 501
 Courtlandt, see Van
 Courtlandt.
 Cox, Cornelius 39, 101, 150, 152
 Crafts, ——— 381
 Craige, Captain 15
 Cram, Jonathan 484
 Cummings, John N. 96, 98
 Cutt, Foxwell C. 347
 Cuttiss, Abraham 176

 Dame, Theophilus 429, 430
 Davidson, James 176
 Davis, William 511
 Day, Elijah 510
 Luke 508–510
 Dayton, Elias 37, 124, 175
 246, 247
 De Haas, John P. 330
 De La Tombe, ——— 529
 De La Tour, ——— 216, 240
 250, 275, 287
 Deane, ——— 45, 133

- Dearborn, Henry 133, 181
 243, 244, 377, 630
 Debushet, Major 379
 Derrick, Colonel 294
 D'Estaing, Count 69, 94
 142, 158, 162, 640
 Des Touch, ——— 305
 Dewis, James 176
 Dickinson, John 261
 Dinsmoor, Captain 511
 Dirriam, James 176
 Dixon, John 312
 Doane, ——— 370
 Dolan, Michael 176
 Donnell, ——— 352
 Dore, Jonathan 372, 379
 Douw, Volckert P. 84, 85
 Dow, Ela 483, 501
 General 440
 Duane, James 175, 341, 369
 Dubois, Lewis 36, 37, 110
 DuBoucher, Major 184
 Dudley, John 350
 Duer, ——— 257
 Duffy, James 312
 Dugan, Jeremiah 329
- Eames, Major 531, 532
 Edgerly, ——— 437
 Ellery, William 364
 Ellsworth, Oliver 341
 Elmer, Jonathan 341
 Emerson, Smith 429, 430
 Timothy 429, 430
 Evans, Israel 196
 Eveleigh, Nicholas 341
- Fairfield, Joseph 511
 Fell, John 163, 166
 Ferguson, ——— 203
 Fish, Colonel 528
 Fishbourne, Benjamin 259, 266
 Fisher, ——— 359
 Fisk, Captain 510
 Fletcher, Doctor 539
 Flint, Royal 537, 538, 544
 Flucker, Thomas 414
 Folsom, Nathaniel 187, 191
 Foote, Obed 511
- Forbes, James 163, 166
 Forrest, Thomas 21, 27, 33, 60
 Foss, ——— 440
 Foster, Abiel 371, 384, 442
 Franklin, ——— 99
 Benjamin 422, 473
 Freeland, James 511
 Freeman, ——— 612
 Captain 532
- Gainsworth, Colonel 37, 132
 Gale, Abraham 510
 Gansevoort, Peter 122, 143, 145
 Gates, Horatio 9, 171, 189
 199, 203, 488
 Gerry, Elbridge 163, 165
 166, 268
 Giddings, E. 484
 Gifford, William B. 172
 Gilman, ——— 465, 496
 John T. 304, 336, 507
 517, 519
 Joseph 499, 508, 537
 538, 563
 Josiah 499
 Nicholas 543, 549, 564
 565, 576, 579, 581, 587
 592, 602, 622, 623, 625
 Gist, Mordecai 330
 Glover, John 5, 208, 247
 Goldthwait, ——— 105
 Gordon, Thomas 176
 Gorges, Ferdinando 230
 Gorham, ——— 500
 Gorman, John 176
 Gough, Charles 176
 Gould, Thomas 511
 Gray, Daniel 510
 Grayson, ——— 577
 Greaton, John 311
 Greene, ——— 353
 Hezekiah 511
 Nathaniel 13, 17, 19
 22, 23, 32, 57, 61, 64, 87
 153-156, 167, 171, 203, 293
 331, 423
 Gridley, Richard 414
 Griffin, Cyrus 166

- | | | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------|--------------------------------|------------------|
| Grosvenor, Leicester | 511 | Howe, General | 46 |
| Grover, Thomas | 510 | Lord | 646 |
| Hackett, James | 484 | Howly, Richard | 341 |
| Hagan, Francis | 184 | Hubbard, Daniel | 511 |
| Hale, — | 440 | John | 511 |
| Hall, Captain | 532 | Leverett | 426 |
| Colonel | 635 | Hublely, Adam | 65, 69, 97, 99 |
| Hamilton, Alexander | 27, 277 | John | 151 |
| 279, 292, 318, 591, 592 | | Huling, — | 151 |
| Hancock, John | 204, 588 | Humphreys, Daniel | 428 |
| Hand, Edward | 13, 15, 16 | Hunt, Ashel | 531 |
| 26, 33, 37, 39, 47, 49, 58, 59 | | Hunter, Samuel | 89 |
| 61, 75, 76, 81, 96–99, 108– | | Huntington, Jedediah | 247, 497 |
| 110, 130, 152, 164, 247, 309 | | Samuel | 163, 166 |
| 330, 364 | | Hussey, — | 379, 381 |
| Hardy, — | 428, 439 | Hutchins, Captain | 584 |
| Harnett, Cornelius | 163, 166 | Hutchinson, William | 176 |
| Harper, Colonel | 128 | Indians, Aghsarigowa | 138 |
| Harrison, Colonel | 294 | Bluebeck | 117 |
| Judge | 578 | Conowago | 115, 116 |
| Hart, George | 484 | Oneiga | 115 |
| William D. | 150 | Tegatleronwane | 116 |
| Hartley, Thomas | 37 | Tegattelawana | 133 |
| Hazard, — | 304 | Tegeaghtogee | 138 |
| Hazeltine, John | 510 | Teheaniyoghiwat | 138 |
| Hazen, Moses | 185, 193 | Ingersoll, Jared | 511 |
| 247, 295, 301, 303, 308, 315 | | Irvine, William | 247, 259, 266 |
| 327–330, 338, 635, 636, 639 | | Irving, Abraham | 176 |
| Heard, Nathaniel | 261 | Jackson, — | 106, 107 |
| Henry, Patrick | 577 | Hall | 180, 412 |
| Hill, Captain | 511 | Henry | 291, 506 |
| James | 484 | Jameson, Major | 639 |
| Hix, Hezekiah, Jr. | 512 | Jarvis, — | 342 |
| Hodgdon, — | 300 | Jay, John | 25, 80, 123, 140 |
| Hogg, — | 360, 361 | 422, 475, 548, 583 | |
| Holland, Jane | 344, 349, 350 | Jefferson, Thomas | 293, 372 |
| Stephen | 344, 345, 348 | 379, 422, 445, 448, 449, 475 | |
| 350, 351, 358 | | 501, 521, 523–525, 528, 540 | |
| Holman, Jonathan | 510 | 547, 548, 584, 585 | |
| Holten, Samuel | 163 | Jenifer, Daniel | 341 |
| Hooper, — | 17 | Jewell, Captain | 510, 571 |
| Colonel | 25, 101 | Johnson, Colonel | 91, 132, 345 |
| R. L., Jr. | 157 | John | 64, 84 |
| Hornblower, — | 468 | Johnston, Samuel | 338 |
| House, — | 449 | Jones, Captain | 302 |
| Houston, William | 97, 99 | Doctor | 21, 22 |
| William C. | 163, 166, 278 | | |

- Jones, Captain *cont.*
 John Paul . . . 332, 360, 361
 Joseph 341
- Kelsey, John 510
 King, ——— 498
 Kingsley, Nathan 63, 84
 Kinsman, Reuben 511
 Kirkland, Doctor 141
 Kirkpatrick, ——— 150
 Knox, Henry 13, 220, 227
 300, 413, 500, 505, 526, 527
 536, 560, 580, 588, 589, 597
 598, 604
- Lafayette, Marquis de . . . 252
 536, 548, 560, 641
- Lamb, ——— 472
 Colonel 79
- Langdon, John . . . 199, 343, 408
 463, 515, 518, 519
 581, 608
 Judge 631
 Samuel 567
 Woodbury 163
- Laurens, ——— 422
 John 174, 277
 468, 640, 644
- Leavitt, Moses 484
- Lee, Arthur 365, 481, 490
 Captain 302
 Doctor 373, 417
 Major 104
- L'Enfant, Major 378
- Leonard, ——— 342
- Leslie, General 216, 228
- Leveston, Henry 176
- Lewis, Francis 163
- L'Hommedieu, Ezra 341
- Libby, ——— 535
- Lincoln, Benjamin . . . 190, 292
 422, 620
- Lindley, Colonel 15
- Lindsay, Theophilus 176
- Livermore, Samuel . . . 267, 299
 303, 304, 319, 325, 334, 335
 338, 340, 421, 426, 454
- Livingston, Colonel 37
 Governor 157, 159
- Robert R. 166
 Walter 490
- Loison, Duc de 315
- Long, Pierse 384, 449, 465
 470, 496, 499, 519, 583
- Lord, Nathan 347, 348
- Louis, Colonel 74
- Lovell, General 105, 106
 James 163, 166, 187
- Luzerne, Chevalier de la . . 331
 450
- McCarthy, Derby 632
 Joanna (m. Sullivan) 632
- McCauley, Nathaniel 111
- McClary, Michael 484
 Thomas 483, 502, 503
- McClay, ——— 69, 70
- McCleneghan, ——— 260
- McConnell, Matthew 301
- McDonald, Captain 111
- McDougall, Alexander . . . 9, 40
 57, 270, 271, 293, 296, 320
- McDuffee, Colonel 373
- McHenry, Doctor 296
- McKean, John 483, 501
 Thomas . 163, 327, 328, 341
- McLellan, Colonel 342, 343
- McLene, James 166
- McMurphy, Archibald 625
- Madison, James 587
- Malcolm, Colonel 14
- Marbois, Marquis de . . 223, 229
 304, 307, 450
- March, Joseph 484
- Marchant, Henry 163, 166
- Mason, Jesse 511
 John . . . 230, 450, 451, 453
 Robert 450
- Mathews, John . . 163, 339–341
- Maxwell, William . . . 12, 37, 49
 109, 110, 150, 156
- Meade, Richard K. 318
- Mercer, Hugh 330
- Meserve, Jonathan . . . 429, 430
- Mifflin, Thomas 171, 294
- Mitchell, Colonel 28
- Monroe, Colonel 468
- Montgomery, Joseph . . 340, 341

Morgan, —	32, 37	Patterson, Captain	15
Daniel	330	General	160, 247
Morris, Captain	260	Patton, —	353
Gouverneur	163	Colonel	37
Robert	292, 320, 322, 326	Paulding, Colonel	88
337, 338, 375, 376, 475		Pawling, Lieut. Colonel	63
William	312, 526	92, 104, 120	
Morrison, Major	103	Peabody, General	467
Morse, Samuel	511	Nathaniel	163, 165
Motte, Isaac	341	166, 221	
Moulton, General	440	Pearse, —	165
Mourtier, Count de	548	Captain	171
Moutiers, Count de	536, 560	Pearson, Joseph	467
Mowry, Daniel	340	Peaslee, Zaccheus	312
Muhlenberg, Frederick A.	163	Pendergast, —	437
166		Pendleton, —	587
Mullins, —	184	Penhallow, John	416, 473
Neal, John	394	Penn, —	272
Nelson, General	270	Perry, James	511
Newkirk, Major	146	Pettit, —	29, 32
Nichols, Nathan	412	Phelps, Colonel	531, 532
Nobel, —	350	Phillips, William	190
Nourse, Joseph	622, 631	Piatt, Daniel	150
Nullett, John	176	Pickering, —	411, 546
Nutt, James	176	Timothy	80, 85
Nutting, John	511	Pickering and Hodsdon	558
Ogden, Matthias	20, 37, 58	571	
110, 247		Pierce, Job	512
Olcott, Peter	185–188, 283	Major	167
285, 286, 289, 291, 303		Pardon	512
Olivia, Lawrence	311	Samuel	522–525, 529, 540
Osgood, Nathan	531, 532	William	527
Samuel	340, 490	Pigot, Robert	645, 646
O'Sullivan, see Sullivan.		Pike, John	622
Otto, —	449	Nicholas	574, 575
Packer, Sheriff	412	Pinckney, General	468
Page, David	480	Place, David	429, 430
William	530	Plater, George	163, 166
Paine, Colonel	513	Pond, Gideon	512
Palfrey, Colonel	167, 223	Poor, Enoch	5, 8, 9, 12, 14, 19
Parr, Major	107, 160	37, 49, 57, 96, 98, 100, 109–	
Parsons, Eli	509, 511	112, 126, 144, 164, 185, 196	
Samuel H.	220	630	
Partridge, George	163, 166, 340	Major	111
		Porter, —	467
		Potter, General	54, 59, 260
		Powers, John	511
		Prescott, Richard	646
		Price, B.	329

- Proctor, Francis, Jr. 302
 Thomas 13, 20, 79, 95
 96, 99, 100, 111, 302
 Prowell, Major 26, 33
- Randall, — 472
 Matthew 511
 Randolph, Edmund 341
 Ransom, Jonathan 484
 Read, — 171
 Reed, — 588
 General 440
 James 629
 Joseph 19, 32, 33, 41, 46
 54, 58, 152, 154, 178
 180, 251, 253, 254, 256–
 259, 264, 265
 Regnier, Lieut. Colonel 45
 Reid, George 37, 96, 243, 244
 Richardson, Jacob 381
 Rivington, James 304, 307
 308, 315, 316
 Robby, John 176
 Robinson, Asa 483, 501
 Thomas 511
 Rochambeau, Count de 184
 323, 324
 Roche, Captain 591
 Root, Jesse 163, 338, 343
 Ross, George 151
 John 150
 Roswell, Henry 230
 Russell, — 519
 Rust, Samuel 511
 Ryan, John 176
- Sackett, Captain 510
 Daniel 511
 Safford, Jesse 196, 218
 St. Clair, General 8, 252
 Saltonstall, Commodore 105
 107
 Sargent, Joseph 511
 Satterlee, William 311
 Scammell, Alexander 37, 122
 161, 210, 623, 626, 630
 Schuyler, Philip 1, 5, 41, 63
 74, 84, 88, 116, 143, 146
 166, 209, 369, 593
- Scott, Charles 330
 William 27, 240
 Scudder, Nathaniel 163
 Searle, James 166
 Selin, Anthony 338
 Sessions, Amasa 195, 342, 343
 Sewall, — 411
 Shannon, Thomas 484
 Sharpe, William 163, 166, 341
 Shays, Daniel 508–510
 Sheafe, James 467
 William 467
 Shepard, Colonel 531, 532
 Sherburne, Major 347
 Samuel 411, 412
 Sheriff, Colonel 65
 Sherman, Roger 163, 166
 332, 340, 341, 374
 Shiell, Colonel 270, 321
 Shippen, William 166
 Sholt, — 36
 Shreve, Israel 37, 45, 98
 150, 247
 William 101
 Simpkins, Garrett 176
 Simpson, Captain 268
 Slocum, Samuel 510
 Smallwood, William 189, 220
 227
 Smith, — 199, 249, 272
 Aaron 511
 Ebenezer 360, 361
 John 424, 425
 Meriwether 341
 Moses 510
 Nathan 510
 Theophilus 576
 William 524, 529, 540
 William S. 15, 47, 132
 150, 172, 175, 261, 272
 Snyder, Captain 345
 Soveran, — 144
 Spafford, Andrew 511
 Spaight, Edward D. 364
 Sparhawk, John 428
 Spaulding, Colonel 66, 74
 Spencer, Oliver 14–16, 18, 20
 24, 37, 47, 49, 150
 Stacey, Samuel 564, 565

- Stark, John 224, 225, 239
247, 306, 629
- Starr, ——— 164
- Steuben, Baron 270, 353
383, 384, 583, 586
- Stevens, Edward 330
- Stewart, Colonel 14, 178
259, 263, 266
- Stirling, Lord 156, 345
- Stone, Benjamin 483, 502
- Story, Major 209
- Sullivan, Cornelius 595
Ebenezer 429, 430, 437
Eugene 595
James 105, 107
350, 522, 593-595
Joanna (McCarthy) 632
Nannette 593
Owen 632
Philip 632
Timothy 632
- Sumner, Captain 209
- Sytez, George 146
- Taylor, Major 272, 274, 639
- Thatcher, George 351
- Thompson, E. 426
Thomas 312
- Thomson, Charles 288, 466
488, 490, 496, 516, 541, 556
- Tilghman, Tench 296, 317, 320
- Titcomb, Benjamin 111
- Topham, Captain 45, 150
- Townsend, Doctor 185
- Tripp, Captain 411
- Trumbull, Jonathan 349
- Tudor, ——— 170, 171
- Turner, Captain 411
- Tuttle, George 429, 430
- Valentine, David 511
- Van Cortlandt, Philip 15, 18
20, 24, 26, 37, 47, 49, 59, 91
133
- Van Dyke, Nicholas 339-341
- Van Schaick, Goose 14, 17, 61
62, 85, 311
- Varnum, James M. 174, 288
289, 340, 598
- Vergennes, Count de 475
- Wade, General 228
- Wadsworth, Jeremiah 68, 87
101, 120
- Walton, George 341
- Ward, Henry 468, 469, 473
- Warren, Gilbert 379
- Washington, George 1, 5
10-12, 14, 18-24, 33, 34, 40
42, 44, 47, 48, 54, 56, 60, 62
65, 66, 71, 75, 78, 81, 83
85-88, 90, 92, 94, 95, 98
104, 107, 120, 121, 123
142-144, 146, 148, 149, 153
155, 157-160, 164, 168
173-175, 189, 190, 197, 206
210, 212, 219, 222, 227, 244
248, 252, 253, 258, 259, 261
265, 272, 273, 276, 279, 292
294, 295, 305, 307, 308, 312
317, 319, 322, 323, 330, 331
338, 346-348, 350, 394, 423
428, 486, 527, 578, 590, 591
606-609, 629, 638, 640, 645
- Watkins, Phineas 511
- Watson, Oliver, Jr. 510
- Wayne, Anthony 91, 92
159, 178, 247, 252, 253, 256
257, 259, 261, 263, 266
- Weare, Lieutenant 502, 503
Meshech 187, 191, 196
200, 210, 216, 217, 228
240, 248, 250, 266, 269
275, 281, 282, 289, 298
299, 303, 315, 319, 325
332-334, 336, 341, 342
350, 377, 398, 411, 424
473
- Webster, Colonel 479
- Weedon, George 330
- Weiss, ——— 57
- Wendell, John 267, 333
336, 397, 411, 539
- Wentworth, Benning 267
282, 626
John 235, 358, 379, 467
John, Jr. 304
Jonathan 429-431

West, Benjamin	504	Wilkinson, James	206
Wheeler, Adam	509, 510	Willard, Samuel	510
Wheelock, Eleazer	495	Williamson, —	588
	514, 542	Wilson, —	468
James	604	Wingate, Paine	500, 563
John	513, 603, 611		577, 578, 583, 586
Whipple, Joseph	514	Woodford, William	330
	517–519, 622	Woodruff, Hunloke	144
Oliver	631	Woodward, —	497
William	373, 375	Bezaleel	290, 303
	376, 380	Moses	535
White, Colonel	468		
Whiting, William	511	Yeaton, Captain	558, 560
Wiley, John	511		571–574
Robert	511	Young, Major	480

